





SARTAIN

*Robt Ranterel*

P  
HUS  
E

ESSEX INSTITUTE



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.



VOLUME XXI.

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1884.



F  
72  
E7E8  
v.21-22

PRINTED AT  
THE SALEM PRESS,  
SALEM, MASS.

613119  
4,755

## CONTENTS.

### PARTS I, II, III.

	PAGE
Memorial of Charles T. Brooks; Birth and Boyhood, by E. B. WILLSON, . . . . .	1
His life at Newport, by Rev. CHARLES W. WENDTE, . . . . .	13
Genealogical Notes respecting Henry Brooks and some of his Descendants, compiled by LUKE BROOKS, . . . . .	24
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass., (continued), . . . . .	33
The Perkins Family (continued), . . . . .	49
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued), . . . . .	63
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	69

### PARTS IV, V, VI.

Memorial of John Bertram, by EDWARD S. ATWOOD, . . . . .	81
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	97
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass. (continued), . . . . .	113
The Commission of the Captain of a Salem Privateer, in the Revolutionary War, by E. P. CROWELL, . . . . .	127
Records of the First Church at Salisbury, Mass., 1752-1805, communicated by WM. P. UPHAM, . . . . .	131
Records of the Fifth Parish of Gloucester, now Rockport, communicated by CALVIN W. POOL, . . . . .	152

## PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

	PAGE
Life and Character of Sir William Pepperrell, by LUTHER DAME,	161
A Short Historical Sketch of Annisquam Parish, by JAMES S. JEWETT, . . . . .	176
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	181
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass. (continued), . . . . .	197
Early Recollections of the Upper Portion of Essex Street, by OLIVER THAYER, . . . . .	211
Records of the Fifth Parish of Gloucester, now Rockport (continued), . . . . .	225

## PARTS X, XI, XII.

Some Material for a History of the Name and Family of Rentoul -Rintoul-Rantoul, compiled by ROBERT S. RANTOUL. . . . .	241
Records of the Fifth Parish of Gloucester, now Rockport, (continued), . . . . .	269
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn, Mass. (continued), . . . . .	289

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---



---

VOL. XXI. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1884. Nos. 1, 2, 3.

---



---

MEMORIAL OF CHARLES T. BROOKS.

—  
BIRTH AND BOYHOOD,  
BY E. B. WILLSON.  
—

NEVER was there a full river beautiful between its banks, and made serviceable to men by the carriage to and fro of themselves and their goods, that they did not at length go searching for its source and explore its course. In the same way it happens that when a man, living forty-six years by the sea at Newport, R. I., becomes as preacher, scholar, poet, writer, man of rare and memorable qualities, beautiful and strong, an object of admiring regard to many, inquirers come at length to our Salem streets asking the elders: where did this life begin, and how?

Up about the region where the stream starts and is small, and the observers are few, it attracts but little notice: it may even be in dispute which are the chief tributaries. Not much in themselves, except to a few farmers whose lands they beautify and irrigate, it is only when they acquire importance as the headwaters of the deep and broad flowing stream below, that they are traced and mapped with painstaking attention.

It not being known yet, or even clearly knowable, that the Salem boy is the beginning of the Newport man that is to be, his childhood and boyhood pass here without special notice in their unfolding and events, except as now and then one, teacher or fellow-student it may be, having occasion or opportunity for closer observation than the rest, sees a promise, not of just that which will come later, but of *something* not of the commonplace to be waited for and expected, if this life shall reach an autumn ripening.

It was at the summer solstice, when the days were longest and the nights at their minimum, that a child of light was born to Timothy and Mary King (Mason) Brooks: June 20, 1813.

It was Sunday, moreover, and the sound of the church bells and of the carol of birds was in the air. If nature had a day in her calendar for that year, select and celestial, it should have been this; a day for a poet to be born; for even a "babe of paradise" not to feel astray or lonesome looking its first upon this warm, fair, leafy and flowering earth.

The house now numbered seventy-seven in Bridge street, northern corner of Arabella street, was the birth-place of Charles Timothy Brooks.

For fifteen years he remained under his father's roof, from the summer of 1813 to that of 1828, though the family home was not long in the Bridge street house. Among the earliest things we learn of him, outside the home, is that he was a pupil in the private school taught by his maternal aunt, Miss Abigail Mason, with whom in after years he long maintained a bright correspondence, she being then engaged in teaching in Virginia and looking to him for news from the New England home and friends.

A little picture of him inserts itself here, since it must belong to about this time of his infant-school days. Though



drawn in three or four touches, it brings him vividly before us. It has its setting in the reminiscences of a friend perhaps a little older than himself, the Rev. S. P. Hill of Washington, D. C., who found in the death of Mr. Brooks, in June last, the occasion for relating this incident.

“My recollections of him commence at a very early age. The first time I ever saw him was when he was a mere child and I could have been but a little older, yet he made an impression upon me that I have never lost. His ruddy, baby, cheerful face, his evidently bright precocity struck me forcibly. It was on a serene evening, we happened to pass each other on Derby’s wharf, he having hold of his father’s hand, and passing at the time an anchor thrown upon the wharf;—his father asked him to spell it, which he did very readily and correctly. This, for his early age, seemed to me the proof of advanced elementary learning, and pledge of future scholarship.”

In a letter written in 1839, to a brother just arrived home from a voyage, and who had inquired after his family, Mr. Brooks gives us perhaps a still earlier glimpse of himself in which we catch a manifest likeness to the bonny child to whom we were introduced on Derby wharf. “I have a fine little fellow of a sonny. I think he will learn as early as his father did. You know I used to come down in my night-gown and say the multiplication table and read the newspaper to the folks when I was four years old. I don’t say it to boast, because I think I’ve made a slim progress considering my early promise.”

This descent from the bedroom in night apparel brings to mind another incident related of his small boyhood which, though not bearing immediately upon his early taste for letters, shows other traits, not so remote as might at first appear from those which gave him success in the lit-

erary labors of his manhood : persistency, method, thorough attention to the last details. He had wet his feet during the day, playing and attending school, and coming in at evening, his mother, after taking off his shoes and changing his stockings, hung the wet stockings to dry by the kitchen fire in the basement. At bedtime they were not quite dry and he was reluctant to go up to his chamber in the third story without them ; but on his mother promising to take them to his room when she should go up stairs for the night, he consented to leave them behind. In the middle of the night, when the household was buried in sleep and silence, Charles awoke, put his hand out of bed to ascertain if the stockings were in their accustomed place, and finding that they were not, rose at once, proceeded to the lowest story, down three flights of stairs, brought up the stockings, and having deposited them just where they belonged returned to bed and to sleep.

It was probably after his attendance at Miss Mason's school, though it may have been before, that he went for a time to a public school taught by Miss Mercy Ropes, afterwards, by marriage, Mrs. Joseph Webb, this school occupying a site at about the present 94 Essex St., a little to the west of the Phillips School ground : possibly with an entrance from Bath street, as well as from Essex street.

The next school which Charles Brooks attended is believed to have been a private school kept by Hervey Brown, on what was then Bath street, has since been Forrester street, and is now Washington Square, nearly on the site of the present Phillips school, possibly a little to the east.

In 1824, at the age of eleven years, he entered the Latin Grammar school of which Theodore Ames was the principal and Henry K. Oliver the usher.

In this school he completed his preparation for college,

entering at Harvard in 1828. One of his classmates in the Latin School, soon after they joined the school and were coming to know and measure each other, is said to have carried home the report, which he delivered with due emphasis, that they had a boy at their school who had a head.

This appears to have been the unanimous voice among his school-fellows, and endorsed by his teachers. At the same time it is finely apparent that these honors were borne so modestly, if not unconsciously, as to awaken no envious feeling in any; on the contrary, the youthful leader seems to have been a favorite with all, and to have drawn to himself only admiration and confidence.

"One of the most pleasing memories of my schooldays" writes one of his class, in the *Christian Register* "is that of a group of boys of the lower forms of the Latin School (myself among them) clustered round the desk of Charlie Brooks before the opening of the school, asking of him a solution of our difficulties in translating and scanning Latin verse, in which we were then novices. I well remember his bright and cheery look, the rosy spots in his cheeks, and the ready, willing way in which he solved our difficulties, some of which were the result of obtuseness, and others of laziness. But it made no difference to him: he helped us all the same, with no sign of impatience.

"We regarded him as the particular bright scholar of his class. He was the only one whose aid was thus sought, and I think of no other by whom it would have been so cheerfully given.

"I doubt if the trait so lovingly named by Mr. Wendte as a prominent virtue of his life, 'self-denial,' living for others rather than himself, was ever more beautifully shown than in his willingness as a schoolboy to help others who were less advanced than himself, under importunities that at times must have tried his patience and good-nature."

To the same effect runs the testimony of his teacher and friend, the veteran schoolmaster, Henry K. Oliver, still wearing his laurels green among us at the age of eighty-three years.

"My love for him was a love at first sight," says Gen. Oliver, "when about the year 1824 he entered the school, a lad of some dozen years of age. I most distinctly remember his slight figure, his calm and attractive face, and his quiet and gentle way and manner. The boy was father to the man, and we became— what is too infrequent between teacher and scholar— intimate friends, our friendship enduring through life.

"He was literally a faultless boy, winning the love and affection of masters and associates without effort, by the mere unaffected action of his inborn nature and disposition. Never was even mildest reproof, by either word, or look, or hint, called out by him, and yet he was active, lively, and of constant, unvarying good humor, playful with his mates in playtime, and earnest and studious in study-time. So native to him was it to be and to do right, that he was right and did right unconsciously, without effort, at all times and under all circumstances, his innate ingenuousness banishing all affectation."

It is easy to see why Charles Brooks should be esteemed by his teachers the ideal schoolboy; they had only to teach him; a task which ceased to be a task, as his eager pursuit of knowledge stimulated their minds, and rewarded with quick apprehension their labors of instruction.

At the end of his first year in the Latin School, he took the first prize awarded to a member of the fourth class, which was a copy of Valerius Maximus presented with appropriate complimentary speech by the Hon. John Pickering, the Chairman of the School Committee.

An incident deserves mention here which shows how

great was his eagerness in learning; it is not certain to what age of the boy it should be referred, nor what school he was attending at the time. It was probably before the Latin School period. In running over some shingles which had been torn off a roof and lay on the ground, he stepped on one of the rusty nails, point up, and ran it into his foot. It was a pretty serious wound. He limped home and had it treated there with proper attention. This was between the morning and afternoon school-sessions. His attendance at school in the afternoon seemed out of the question, and such was the parental decision. But the boy could not see it in that light at all. And so urgent was his remonstrance, and so persuasive his insistence that he *must* go to school, and *could n't* stay at home, that his father finally yielded, got a chaise and took him to school.

It must not be supposed that Charles Brooks was an absent-minded, plodding bookworm, at this period, or indeed at any period of his life. His enjoyment up to the end of his life of games, and of children's company, and his hearty sympathy, and often ingenious assistance in their amusements, and his constant play of humor, his overflow of witty rhyme, his keen appreciation of bright and racy repartee in conversation, saved him easily from the suspicion of having skipped his proper childhood sportiveness in its season, or of having sacrificed the frolicsomeness of youth to his fondness for books.

No doubt his tastes led him to prefer for the most part the finer sports of intellectual play to the more boisterous and physical feats in which the athletic take delight. His organization was sensitive and fine. But it was not an unhealthful *over*-finesness, or reserve from out-door activity. His love of nature was strong. He liked the open air best. A walk between Cambridge and Salem, after he went to College and the Divinity school, was no rare event.

Under date of Nov. 9 (probably 1832 to 1835) he writes to his sister from Cambridge: "What a fine frosty morning. I should like such a one when I walk to Salem, for if the weather is good, and *I do not come down by water*, I shall certainly come on foot."

He was not unfamiliar with the fishing line, a habit formed in youth. If not an active participant or leader in some of the rougher encounters which marshalled the up-town and the down-town boys in sectional battle, or a soldier in the ranks, when in the less hostile array of the sham fight opposing lines rushed to the shock, he was at least an interested looker-on at the strife. In a letter written at the age of nineteen, after having had a visit from his mother and a friend, whose departure had left him feeling somewhat low in spirits, he says: "It was a leisure day, and I had only to watch the fire and think of the music and sham-fights of schoolboy days," showing that a robust and healthy military ardor had burned in his boyish breast in its season.

One circumstance which has made it more difficult to collect *memorabilia* of Mr. Brooks is that he talked so little about himself. Nothing delighted him more than to revive the recollections of former times, to touch upon the peculiarities — picturesque or grotesque as the case might be — of the old-time notabilities of the town, to give the old and now-forgotten names to the streets and alleys, designating by their descriptive and current titles, as known sixty years ago, both the haunts and quarters within the town limits, and those on the bordering common lands and neighboring waters outside. He took you through "Plank Alley," and not Elm street, or advised you to shun "Knockers' Hole," not the basin about the foot of Creek and High streets, and the neighboring Mill street. You found yourself unexpectedly walking with him in "Fish street," when

you thought it was upper Derby street. And you were equally surprised to find that he knew no Charter street between Liberty street and "Plank Alley" (where now it is all Charter street), but mysteriously referred you to "Vine street," of which you never heard before, but in which was for many years the home of the Brooks family. But when you came to think of it he had not told you in what house he was born, who were his intimates when he went a-fishing or to school, or related any incident or scene of which he was the central figure and the hero. He had interested you in the history of many another, but had talked so little, or so not at all of himself, that when you wanted to know the particulars of his own history, you must collect them from other sources as you could hunt them down, not from his own report. And all this is the more noteworthy because of the minute allusions, warm local coloring, and abounding recurrences to his home life and its people, which appear in the letters of his later life; because also of the incidental but numerous indications to be met with of the enduring strength and depth of his early admirations and friendships, and of the constant proofs of his preference for the private, domestic and personal relations, over all which brought public mention and challenged general observation. From this it would not be unnatural to expect more frequent allusions than we found in his conversation to himself as an actor amid the scenes, objects and personalities with which he seemed ever consciously surrounded as often as memory went backward to his boyhood's days.

A few of you may remember with what a subdued fervor he uttered some of those lines with which, under the modest title of "Rhymed Reminiscences" he graced the Centennial festival of the North Church, thirteen or fourteen years ago, some playful but all charged with genuine

feeling,—pictures, many of them, of childhood's never fading visions; as this, for example, hinting at his early openness and welcome for the lights of the sky.

“How oft my heart leaped up with mute delight,  
When, as a boy, I journeyed home at night,  
To see, while trees and lights behind us fled,  
The moon and stars ride with us overhead.  
So with the things of time—like dreams they glide—  
The eternal things are ever at our side.”

He pronounced a tender “Benedicite,” you may remember, as he drew to a close, upon his native city,

“City of Peace! of Pilgrim memory,  
Sweet home and sacred shrine, old Salem town!”

.....  
“No words could ever give fit thanks to thee,  
For all that thou has given and been to me!  
A child's warm blessing on thy fields and skies,  
Thy rocky pastures dear to childhood's eyes,  
Thy fresh blue waters and fair islands green,  
Of many a youthful sport the favorite scene,  
North Fields and South Fields—Castle Hill—Dark Lane,  
And Paradise, where memory leads the train  
Of her transfigured dead, whose relics lie  
At rest where living waters murmur by.”

.....  
“A blessing, last of all, on thee, old North!  
From thee may Peace and Love and Light stream forth!  
May Learning and Religion, Grace and Truth,  
Shed here the glory of perennial youth!  
May Faith and Freedom here join hand in hand  
To lead thy children to the promised land!  
Dear city of our fathers! may their God  
Still guide and comfort with the staff and rod,  
And in the cloud and fire lead onward still  
Our faltering footsteps up the heavenly hill!”

I have not thought it necessary to leave out these lines which specialize his fondness for the church of his fathers. Nay, we fitly and inevitably arrive here at last in taking account of the environment and influences which surrounded and moulded his boyhood and youth. No reminiscences of his childhood had a deeper hold. All that be-



longs to the church scenery made a lasting impression on his imagination. The venerable figure of Dr. Holyoke, the centenarian, standing in the pulpit by the minister's side through the delivery of the sermon, on account of his deafness, the placing of the many notable persons whom he saw in that congregation as they were to be seen, say, during the pastorate of Dr. Brazer, in the old first-built meeting-house, the reverential not to say awful investiture of sanctity with which an imaginative child saw all the offices of religion clothed, and with which mingled so much that was quaint and eccentric in the individual manners and habits, looks and bearing of many of those marked and independent old worthies, for which Salem was distinguished fifty or sixty years ago—these things all could not have failed to hold the attention and stamp the character of a sensitive child; and they may be taken as certified and important among the factors which gave to Charles Brooks' mind, even in early childhood, a direction towards the profession so easily selected when he reached the responsibilities of young manhood. Born before the close of the ministry of Dr. Barnard, the first minister of the church; baptized by Mr. Abbot, its youthful saint; listening with his quick intelligence, at the most susceptible period of life, that is from the age of eight years to that of fifteen, and frequently after, on his vacation and other visits home from College, to Rev. John Brazer, one of the most scholarly and able of the men who have maintained the reputation of the Salem pulpit in the past, and who was even more distinguished for carrying truth home to conviction, by close and direct address to the conscience, than for accurate learning and logical argumentation, acknowledged as was his high ability in these forms of power, Charles Brooks breathed from his earliest childhood the atmosphere, not only of Salem's best literary and scientific culture, but of its deepest religious life.

We have thus sought, and I think found, some of the most controlling of the outward circumstances and forming influences, which had most to do with giving him in early life the direction and training of which his after years showed the influence, and leading him to the fields of industry which he chose for his lifework.

The one other, main and joint factor in his making up, parallel to this of environment, blending with it always, and always to be taken into account as exerting at least an equally determining power in bringing about the result, viz., that of inheritance, is yet too obscure, hidden and unmeasurable to be traced with any considerable particularity and certainty, at least at this time and by me. There are manifest traits, though not conspicuous, in some of the ancestral lines by which his being was fed, of the poetic and artistic temperament and artistic faculty, which characterized him. The refining sense of beauty, the responsive religiousness and reverence of mind, and the solid moral qualities in him, were not such as argued importation by culture altogether, or grafting from a foreign stock. They were qualities which sprang out into visibility with that firmness of junction to the central trunk, and that grace of form and development, which proved the beauty, the strength and the fineness to be from the germ and inborn.

The inborn, the self-made, the well-taught, of which we speak so fluently and knowingly, often, in treating of the formation of character, — and not without sense or reason either, — yet, who has the eye keen enough to see these in distinction and apart, or the dissecting blade thin enough to separate them and place them before us as two or three, and not one?

In our friend, we find them joined in a most lovable unity, in which, God-ordained, we love best to see and leave them.

## HIS LIFE AT NEWPORT.

BY REV. CHARLES W. WENDTE.<sup>1</sup>

MR. WENDTE began his paper by narrating briefly the circumstances which led to the formation of the Unitarian Society in Newport, R. I., Dr. Channing's birthplace and summer home. Continuing, he said :—

Having organized a church and secured for it a permanent place of worship, their next step was to settle a minister. Among those who came to occupy their pulpit was a young man, a native of Salem, Mass., and recent graduate of the Cambridge Divinity School, Charles Timothy Brooks. He is described by those who affectionately remember his first appearance among them, as singularly attractive and winning, slender, with delicate features and a flush of color in his cheeks which never deserted them even in his age, making him look, as one had said, "like a Pre-Raphaelite Saint." The simplicity and sweetness of his disposition, the pleasant, kindly humor which irradiated his conversation, the sincere piety and literary finish of his Sunday discourses so charmed his hearers that a unanimous invitation was extended him to become the pastor of the society. The invitation was accepted, and on the first of January, 1837, Mr. Brooks entered upon that ministerial relation which during the thirty-five years of its continuance so abounded in labors for truth, virtue and piety, and proved such a blessing for the parish and the larger community. His ordination did not take place until the fourteenth of June ensuing, when Dr. Brazer of Salem, the

---

<sup>1</sup> Minister of the Channing Memorial Church, Newport, R. I.

pastor of his youth, preached the sermon and Dr. Channing gave the charge.

The field to which the young preacher had been called was a trying and difficult one. He was the representative and exponent of a new and unpopular gospel in a community generally opposed to liberalism in any form. It is a beautiful testimony to his wise and reconciling ministry that in the course of time he overcame in a large degree this conservative prejudice and sectarian animosity. He held the most amicable personal relations with the other churches and exchanged pulpits with Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian ministers. They might not love his doctrines but they could not help loving him, and paying this tribute to his pure, gentle and self-sacrificing life. For twenty years he also rendered the community admirable service as a member of its school-board. His ministry was cast during those exciting and trying periods, the great temperance awakening and its violent reaction and relapse, the Dorr rebellion, the antislavery movement and the civil war. In all these he bore firm though gentle testimony, for the right, as God gave him to see the right. His well-known antislavery sentiments awakened at times much displeasure in his parish. At the close of a sermon in which he had spoken his mind on this subject, an influential parishioner said to him, "I have felt for some time that you must go, but now I am sure of it!"

"Sir," firmly replied the quiet, gentle preacher, "I have my hat in my hand." To harmonize the heterogeneous ecclesiastical elements which composed the newly-formed society proved a difficult task, which only his peace-loving and unselfish nature could have accomplished. His parish duties occupied his best thought and care. It seems to have been believed most devoutly in that day that "faith comes by hearing," for the minister was required to hold two, and

in winter three services on Sunday. He also conducted the weekly conference meeting and the Sunday Bible class; as a pastor went about from house to house visiting, comforting and inspiring his parishioners, and officiated at all glad and sad occasions in their lives. When one considers all these onerous and exacting labors, it is surprising that a man of such slender frame and always delicate health should have accomplished so much outside his parish, especially in the walks of general literature. But it is by invalids and not by well men at all that the world's work is done in all ages.

Mr. Brooks was tirelessly industrious, without ever seeming to be pressed with work. He produced, during those thirty-five years, 1350 sermons, besides a great number of lectures, giving two or three courses on doctrine, eighty lectures on church history, thirty-six of them being devoted to Martin Luther and the Reformation. As I recall him in the pulpit and judge him by his printed volume of sermons, "The Simplicity of Christ," his discourse was characterized by simplicity and clearness, a gentle earnestness that persuaded rather than convicted his hearers, and a serene and tender piety, which at times would rise to fervent assurance or deepen into holy awe. His style of writing was felicitous in diction, imaginative, poetic, with great wealth of illustration drawn from the beauty and glory of the natural world, and all suffused with the graciousness and devoutness of his own amiable and saintly character. Had his voice and delivery of his sermons been equal to their matter, he would have been accounted one of the foremost preachers in the denomination to which he belonged. As it was, his appearance in its principal pulpits was always most welcome, and he did not lack in proposals to occupy larger spheres of ministerial activity.

In 1837, Mr. Brooks married Harriet Lyman Hazard, the daughter of an eminent lawyer and legislator of Newport. In her he secured a devoted helpmeet and homemaker, and that practical element, which, it must be admitted, was greatly wanting in his unworldly nature. The increase of his family, and permanent invalidism of one of his children, made his slender salary sadly insufficient for his growing domestic needs. This, as well as his natural inclination, made him turn to literary work and especially to translating from the German, to which language and literature he had been introduced by Dr. Follen during his years of study at the Cambridge Divinity School.

\* The inevitable consequence of these severe and unremitting labors, for a frail and delicate physique like his, was to break him down at intervals, and compel him to seek a release from instant duty and a more genial climate in which to recuperate his exhausted energies. The winter of 1842-43 was passed in Mobile, preaching to the Unitarian Society there, an experience which was repeated in the winter of 1851-52. His ailments increasing, it was thought best for him to undertake a long sea voyage, and accordingly he set out in 1853 in a friend's ship for Calcutta. The journey lasted eleven months in all, only a small part of which was passed on *terra firma*. His ready pen utilized even this short stay, as several articles published in Harpers' Monthly on his return attest. In 1865-66, Mr. Brooks attained one darling wish of his heart and visited Europe, spending his time principally in Italy, of which he gave an interesting account in his Roman lectures on his return to Newport. He made the acquaintance of many eminent persons while abroad, among others of Thomas Carlyle.

Mr. Brooks' Newport life brought him not only toil and care but much that was enjoyable and profitable. He

greatly delighted in the charming scenery and romantic associations of his adopted city. Hardly a beautiful feature in its landscape or interesting incident in its history which his graceful and melodious verse has not commemorated. Here was the congregation of friends and fellow-worshippers who looked up to him as their inspirer and guide, and whose confidence and affection he returned with that unstinted love which was a necessity to his unselfish nature. Always too, Newport has been the chosen home of a little circle of cultivated and literary persons in whose intercourse Mr. Brooks took particular pleasure and who counted him among the chief attractions which the town possessed for them. Every summer, too, witnessed the incoming of a large number of wealthy, cultivated and socially distinguished families from the principal American cities, among whom Mr. Brooks formed most delightful acquaintance and friendship. Some of the brightest hours of his life were those spent in visiting the winter homes of these parishioners and friends. But there was no place to which he returned so often or so fondly, or in whose local associations and fortunes he took so warm an interest, as his own dear native city of Salem. His genial muse has embalmed many of the traditions and incidents of its civic and social life. Looking over his manuscripts and papers recently I found one portfolio entirely devoted to memoranda in print and script concerning Salem.

Of certain qualities which distinguished Mr. Brooks as a writer and man of literature I have already spoken. They will be found to characterize also the numerous papers, essays, book-notices, and communications which he furnished to the reviews and periodical press of his day, and especially to the *North American Review*, *Christian Examiner*, *Harper's Monthly*, *Christian Register*, *Boston Transcript* and the *Newport and Salem newspapers*. It was however

as a poet, gifted by nature with a facile and graceful muse, that Mr. Brooks was best known. He was not one of the few brightest stars in the galaxy of American singers, but shining with a mild and genial ray became from choice as well as disposition the poet of the home life of his friends, contributing the wealth of his sympathetic imagination, and the lyric sweetness of his verse to voice their joy or lift their sorrow. Mr. Brooks was essentially a literary man in his tastes and aspirations. Literature was his favorite occupation, his solace and delight. When suffering from his ofttime infirmities or oppressed with private or public cares, he would retire into the quiet of his study and there woo the gentle muse of song or plunge into the intricacies of a Jean Paul or Rückert and soon be entirely oblivious of the trials and woes of his earthly lot. His productivity was amazing. Literary and theological essays, reviews, historical monographs, odes and hymns for religious, patriotic and festive occasions, drolleries, children's books, translations from the masterpieces of foreign literature, both in prose and rhyme, occasional poems and *jeu d'esprit* flowed from his busy pen in an uninterrupted stream. This unlimited activity could not but affect unfavorably the quality of his literary work. With less facility in writing and more painstaking revision he would have produced more work of solid and enduring character. But much of his literary labor was thus ephemeral from stern necessity rather than from choice, while its general average was certainly creditable to his head and heart.

It was as a translator from other languages that Mr. Brooks was most widely known and esteemed in literary circles and rendered most admirable service to American letters. I say advisedly American letters, for Mr. Brooks himself tells us in a felicitous couplet translated from the German, which I find among his papers :



“ He who with ardent, patient thought  
Through the best years of life has wrought  
To shape into his mother-tongue  
What best in others, bards have sung,  
Has he not thus, I pray you, shown  
He still loves best of all his own? ”

The qualities which distinguished Mr. Brooks as a translator were his rare knowledge of the German language and literature, great practice in composition, a cultivated gift of expression and a warm poetical sympathy. His first considerable undertaking was the *Faust* of Goethe, in which his gifts as a translator were strikingly displayed. It was not a successful work either in the financial returns or the direct reputation it brought him, but it was a notable contribution to American scholarship and won the appreciation of the select few. His faculty and facility as a translator were perhaps best displayed in his English renderings of the principal works of Jean Paul Richter, one of the most obscure and involved of writers. If we may accept the dictum that a translator should be equal in spirit to him whom he seeks to reproduce, then the great German was certainly fortunate in his interpreter. Mr. Brooks himself possessed many of the qualities of the author he so much admired; the lively fancy, romantic imagination and tender sentiment, the grotesque humor and moral enthusiasm which are displayed in the *Titan*, *Hesperus*, *Invisible Lodge*, *Selina*, *History of Fibel*, and other works of Jean Paul which Mr. Brooks translated and some of which remain still in manuscript. These performances drew forth a most appreciative letter to him from Thomas Carlyle, himself an admirer and translator of Jean Paul.

Productions of a lighter character were his versions of Scheffel's *Layman's Breviary*, and the *World Priest*, works of moral edification and practical piety. Mention should also be made here of the great number of single poems,

odes, lyrics, ballads, hymns and humoresques, which he rendered into English, and some of which he afterwards gathered into books. I suspect Mr. Brooks' name as a translator will be perpetuated by these fugitive productions even more than by his more elaborate undertakings. The closing and most ambitious work of his literary life was his version of Rückert's *Wisdom of the Brahmin*, of which only the first volume has been published, the remaining two being still in manuscript. This extremely difficult task he performed surprisingly well. The mystical and transcendental meanings, the involved and intricate idioms, the numberless plays on words and conceits of style which belong to the original are reproduced with matchless fidelity and skill. Had this version been published a quarter of a century since, or still earlier, when the transcendental philosophy was uppermost in New England, it could not have failed to make a profound impression. As it is, a lessened sympathy with its intellectual standpoint and the appearance of more popular presentations of the thought and poetry of the Orient, like Edwin Arnold's "*Light of Asia*," have prevented Rückert's great poem from arriving at any large acceptance among us. Perhaps its day is yet to come, and that the publication of the remaining volumes will then be called for. In any case it is pleasant to reflect that the closing literary labors of our friend should have produced the noblest intellectual fruit of his life.

These unceasing and arduous labors, often protracted late into the night, added to his parochial duties, proved too much for his strength. His eyesight began to fail him; soon he was entirely blind. He became a patient at the Carney Hospital in Boston, where the patience and sweetness with which he bore his misfortunes and the painful operation which later became necessary, won the hearts of physicians and nurses and charmed everybody. He returned

to Newport after some months with the partial sight of one of his eyes. In 1871 he reluctantly gave up his parish duties, his resignation as pastor being as reluctantly accepted. The bequest of a noble and generous friend, supplemented with the gifts of other friends and admirers, made it possible for him who had done so much to make other people's lives happy to spend his remaining years free from worldly cares in a contented and beautiful old age. Would that I could paint those years! The beloved centre of a comfortable and beautiful home, surrounded with dutiful and affectionate children and grandchildren, and enjoying the companionship and care of his wife; his days were passed in "the still air of delightful studies" and occupied with "happy idle labors" which gave him congenial employment and great content. His occasional visits to the homes of his friends, especially his annual visit to Salem, brought a pleasant variety into his life. On the streets of Newport, at the sessions of the Town and Country Club and the Redwood Library directors — he was a vice president of both these institutions — and at church his was a familiar and beloved presence. One more duty was laid upon him, and one in which his soul delighted; to participate in the celebration with which in 1880, the one-hundredth anniversary of Dr. W. E. Channing's birth was observed. He prepared and published a brief memoir of Dr. Channing, containing also his personal recollections of that remarkable man, whose friendship he had enjoyed in his early years. His poem read at the Channing anniversary meeting is perhaps the finest of his productions in verse.

It was decided to build a Channing Memorial Church in Newport, his birthplace. With enthusiasm Mr. Brooks seconded the plans of his successor in the pastorate of the Unitarian Church. By personal appeals, by correspond-

ence and in other ways he contributed largely to the enterprise. From day to day he watched the building of the new edifice. When at last it was completed and the beautiful structure was crowded with a grateful congregation and dedicated with imposing services to the ideals and uses of liberal Christianity, how it increased the thankfulness and joy of the people to behold among them this venerable and saintly man, whose thirty-five years of faithful ministry had made possible this hour of triumph and congratulation, and to whom the Channing Memorial Church will ever remain a monument, as truly as to the great man whose name is graven on its fore-front.

He was not long to survive this crowning event in his career. The writer of this paper, who had known and revered Mr. Brooks since childhood, came to Newport as the new pastor of the church, and for barely a year was permitted to hold delightful intercourse with him. His last literary work was to correct the proofs of his translation of Richter's *Invisible Lodge*. Alas, for us! the gates of the *Invisible Lodge* above were already opening to receive him into higher realms of sight and service. The church and Sunday School had arranged to celebrate his seventieth birthday on the 14th of June, 1883. But it was not to be. What proved his last illness supervened. During these last days his thoughts often turned to Salem and the promised and approaching visit of the Essex Institute to Newport. With little suffering or struggle he gently passed away on the 10th of June, 1883, and his pure and amiable spirit ascended to those mansions of light to which he had so often in discourse and verse pointed the hopes of his sorrowing friends.

The vast concourse of grief-stricken people which attended his funeral service in the Channing Memorial

Church on the following Sunday, the tributes of love there spoken and read, the profound sorrow of the whole community were fitting tributes to the life and character of our friend. It is the simple truth to say that no man ever lived in Newport who was so universally esteemed and loved as Charles T. Brooks. This was owing to his child-like, unselfish, humble and amiable character, the almost unclouded cheerfulness of his disposition and discourse, and to his numberless benefactions and charities.

A memorial tablet is soon to be placed in the church in reverent recollection of its former pastor. But his unspotted, gentle, useful and devout life needs no commemorative marble to keep it fresh and beautiful in the grateful, affectionate hearts of his parishioners and towns people.

Aquidneck, "the Isle of Peace," joins with Salem, the City of Peace in treasuring the memory of this apostolic man, this true disciple of the Prince of Peace.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES RESPECTING HENRY BROOKS  
AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

COMPILED BY LUKE BROOKS, OF SALEM.

---

THE earliest ancestor of the members of the family living in Salem is Henry Brooks. His name is on the tax list of Woburn in 1649. He was selectman in 1669, 1671 and 1672. His wife, Susanna, died 15-7-1681. He married, secondly, 12-5-1682, Annis Jaquith. He died 12-2-1683. His estate was left by will to wife Annis and children.

Children of Henry and Susanna Brooks were :

- 2 John,
- 3 Timothy, m. 2-10-1659, Mary, dau. of John Russell.
- 4 Isaac, m. Miriam Daniels Jan. 10, 1665-6; d. Sept. 8, 1686.
- 5 Sarah, m. 13-3-1650, John Mousall.
- 6 Lester.

**2 John** (*Henry*<sup>1</sup>) born ———; married, 1-9-1649, Eunice Mousall, daughter of Dea. John Mousall; she died 1-11-1683. He married, secondly, Mary Cranston, 30-11-1684; she died Aug. 26, 1704. He died Jan. 2, 1691.

Children of John and Eunice Brooks were :

- 7 John, b. Nov. 23, 1650; d. 22-9-1653.
- 8 Sarah, b. Nov. 21, 1652; m. Ephraim Buck.
- 9 Eunice, b. Oct. 10, 1655.
- 10 Joanna, b. March 22, 1659; m. in 1678, David Roberts.
- 11 John, b. March 1, 1664.
- 12 Ebenezer, b. Dec. 9, 1666; d. Dec. 31, 1686.
- 13 Deborah, b. March 20, 1669.
- 14 Jabez, b. July 17, 1673; d. Jan. 30, 1746, æt. 74 yrs; m. Dec. 18, 1694, Rachel Buck. She d. Feb. 23, 1697.

**11 John** (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) born March 1, 1664, married Mary Richardson of Woburn, 25-12-1683.

Children of John and Mary (Richardson) Brooks were :

- 15 Mary, b. Dec. 14, 1685; d. in 1685.
- 16 John,                    } b. Dec. 30, 1686; { d. young.
- 17 Ebenezer,                }                                { d. Dec. 31, 1686.
- 18 Mary, b. Apr. 1, 1688; m. May 26, 1712, Thomas Henshaw.
- 19 Sarah, b. Aug. 14, 1692; m. Oct. 18, 1742, Thos. Richardson.
- 20 John, b. Nov. 28, 1694.
- 21 Abigail, b. Aug. 19, 1697; d. Oct. 12, 1697.
- 22 Timothy, b. Feb. 14, 1699; m. Abigail Wyman, Jan. 19, 1725.
- 23 Isaac, b. in 1703; d. Aug. 26, 1719.
- 24 Nathan, b. Nov. 7, 1706; m. in 1726, Sarah Wyman; she d. Feb. 21, 1747. He died Jan. 6, 1751, æt. 45 yrs.

**22 Timothy** (*John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) born at Woburn, Feb. 14, 1699, married Abigail Wyman, of Woburn, Jan. 19, 1725, and settled at Woburn. He died Oct. 13, 1786, aged eighty-eight years. Abigail, his wife, died March 16, 1780. He married, secondly, Sarah, formerly widow Converse, who died Feb. 22, 1789.

Children of Timothy and Abigail (Wyman) Brooks were :

- 25 Timothy, b. Nov. 3, 1726.
- 26 Abigail, b. Oct. 5, 1729.

**25 Timothy** (*Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born Nov. 3, 1726, and lived in Woburn. He married Ruth Wyman in 1748. He died

Children of Timothy and Ruth (Wyman) Brooks were :

- 27 John, b. July 19, 1749; d. Apr. 22, 1796. •
- 28 Timothy, b. Oct. 24, 1751; d. Sept. 27, 1810.
- 29 Ruth, b. Jan. 13, 1753; d. Sept. 6, 1807.
- 30 Abigail, b. June 18, 1756; d. Jan. 9, 1840.
- 31 Samuel, b. Dec. 21, 1758; d. Nov. 28, 1805.
- 32 Seth, b. March 2, 1760; d. Dec. 2, 1806.
- 33 Thomas, b. March 31, 1767; d. March 20, 1827.
- 34 Asa, b. Aug. 24, 1768; d. Jan. 24, 1825.
- 35 Luke, b. Sept. 23, 1772; d. May 14, 1850.

**27 John** (*Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*) was born July 19, 1749, at Woburn, where he married Abigail Richardson, daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Carter) Richardson. She was born April 19, 1751, and died May 1, 1831. He moved to Salem, where he died April 22, 1796, leaving no children.

**28 Timothy** (*Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Woburn Oct. 24, 1751. He married Abigail Mason, of Woburn, at Trinity church, Boston, in July, 1776, and settled at Salem where he was engaged in mercantile business during his life. He died at Salem Sept. 27, 1810. His widow died at Salem Jan. 5, 1822, aged sixty-five years.

Children of Timothy and Abigail (Mason) Brooks were :

36 Abigail, b. at Woburn Jan. 3, 1777; d. Sept. 13, 1861.

37 Elizabeth, b. at Salem Oct. 1, 1778; d. April 6, 1853.

38 Mary, b. at Salem Dec. 3, 1780; d. May 17, 1815.

39 Ruth, b. at Salem Oct. 6, 1782; d. Oct. 5, 1804.

40 Martha, b. at Salem Oct. 27, 1784; d. March 28, 1830.

41 Timothy, b. at Salem Oct. 2, 1786; d. March 2, 1862.

42 Samuel, b. at Salem Apr. 19, 1789; d. July 19, 1844.

43 Thomas, b. at Salem May 25, 1791; d. March 11, 1825.

44 William M., b. at Salem Oct. 4, 1793.

45 Charles, } b. at Salem July 18, 1795; { d. June 18, 1867.

46 Charlotte, } { d. Nov. 30, 1867.

47 Luke, b. at Salem Aug. 9, 1797.

48 Caroline, b. at Salem July 18, 1799; d. Sept. 30, 1869.

**29 Ruth** (*Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Woburn, Mass., Jan. 13, 1753. She married Josiah Richardson, of Stoneham, April 11, 1776. They settled in Salem where he engaged in the business of a butcher, during his life. He was the son of Joshua and Abigail (Carter) Richardson, born in Woburn April 8, 1749, and died April 29, 1826. She died Sept. 6, 1807.



Children of Josiah and Ruth (Brooks) Richardson were :

Abigail, b. 1774; d. Aug. 14, 1826.  
 Josiah, b. ; m. Abigail Bray.  
 Susannah, b. m. John Mansfield.  
 Ruth, b. ; m. James Woodbury; d. Sept. 25, 1826.  
 Lois, b. ; d. Feb. 18, 1868, aged 84 years; unmarried.  
 Seth, b. ; d. Jan. 9, 1809; m. Lydia Williams.

**30 Abigail** (*Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Woburn, Mass., June 18, 1756. She married Asahel Porter, of Woburn, Oct. 13, 1773, who was killed at the battle of Lexington April 19, 1775. He left one child who lived to manhood and died leaving five sons and five daughters. The widow married, in 1782, Ephraim Peirce, of Woburn, and settled in Stoneham. He died May 15, 1810, aged fifty-five years. She died Jan. 9, 1840, at the age of eighty-three years.

Children of Ephraim and Abigail (Porter) Peirce were :

Ephraim, b. Oct. 2, 1783; d. Feb. 11, 1845.  
 Abigail, b. Jan. 5, 1786; d. Dec. 19, 1852.  
 Samuel, b. July 6, 1788; d. April 24, 1813.  
 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 6, 1790.  
 Timothy, b. Oct. 2, 1792; d. March 9, 1840.  
 Mary, b. April 1, 1795; d. May 28, 1831.  
 William, b. March 8, 1798; d. July 3, 1832.

**31 Samuel** (*Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Woburn, Mass., Dec. 21, 1758, and married Elizabeth Gill of Salem, Dec. 22, 1791. They settled in Salem, where he died Nov. 28, 1805. She died May 13, 1811.

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Gill) Brooks were :

49 Samuel, b. July 5, 1792.  
 50 Eliza, b. Dec., 1794; d. Oct. 9, 1813.  
 51 Nancy, b. May, 1797; d. July 28, 1813.  
 52 John Gill, b. May, 1803; d. July 8, 1851.  
 53 Edward, b. Sept., 1805; name changed to John Edwards.

**32 Seth** (*Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Woburn, Mass., March 2, 1760. He settled in Salem, and carried on the business of a blacksmith. He died at Salem, Dec. 2, 1806, unmarried.

**33 Thomas** (*Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Woburn, Mass., March 31, 1767. He married Jan. 29, 1789, Mary Richardson, daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Carter) Richardson; she was born July 21, 1765, and died Aug. 31, 1830. They settled in Salem, where he engaged in the mercantile business. He died March 20, 1827.

Children of Thomas and Mary (Richardson) Brooks were :

- 54 John, b. May 22, 1789; d. Sept. 22, 1836; m. Harriet, dau. of Thos. Manning, Dec. 17, 1813; she d. Feb. 2, 1835, æt. 43.
- 55 Harriet, b. Jan. 8, 1792; m. Nov. 25, 1816, Isaac P. Foster, merchant, of Salem, son of Moses and Mary (Fuller) Foster, b. at Milford, N. H., March 5, 1792, d. May 22, 1881.
- 56 Maria, b.                             ; m. May 16, 1819, Capt. Samuel Brooks;<sup>42</sup> d. in 1819.
- 57 Thomas, b.                             ; m. Margaret Berry, Nov. 22, 1829.
- 58 Alfred R., b. Oct. 20, 1805; m. 1st, Feb., 1831, Susan B. Babbidge; 2nd, May 5, 1835, Martha Perkins.
- 59 Adeline, b. Aug., 1811; d. in Chelsea Nov. 8, 1845.
- 60 Augustus T., b. at Salem Oct. 9, 1814; m. May 25, 1836, Emmeline Smith.

**34 Asa** (*Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Woburn, Mass., Aug. 24, 1768. He married Ann Gill at Salem, April 25, 1804. He followed the business of a butcher at Salem, where he died Jan'y 24, 1825. His widow died Jan. 17, 1861.

Children of Asa and Ann (Gill) Brooks were :

- 61 Asa, } b. Jan., 1805; { m. Mary B. Ropes, May 16, 1830.
- 62 Ann, } d. unmarried.

**35 Luke** (*Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Woburn, Mass., Sept. 23, 1772. He married Mary Hathorne June 3, 1798, and settled in Salem where he was engaged in the business of a grocer a large portion of his life. He died at Salem May 14, 1850. His widow died Oct. 10, 1853.

Children of Luke and Mary (Hathorne) Brooks were :

63 Luke, b. Jan. 15, 1799; d. Oct. 27, 1875.

64 Nathaniel Hathorne, b. Dec. 26, 1802; m. Elizabeth Caroline Carter, dau. of James Carter of Leominster; had issue; d. at Leominster, Feb. 15, 1881.

65 William Hathorne, b. Jan. 5, 1805; grad. at Harv. Univ. in 1827; principal of Eng. High School, Salem, Nov. 1, 1830, to March 24, 1838, when he went to Lancaster and engaged in teaching. He married Sarah Carter, an aunt to his brother's wife. He died Mch. 7, 1877. His wife died Apr. 29, 1884, æt. 84.

**36 Abigail** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Woburn, Mass., Jan. 3, 1777. She married Charles Converse at Salem, Jan. 7, 1795, and died Sept. 13, 1861. He died in 1804 at sea.

Children of Charles and Abigail (Brooks) Converse were :

Elizabeth, b. ; d. March 19, 1867, aged 70 years; unm.

Charles, b. ; d. at sea; unm.

**37 Elizabeth** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Salem, Mass., Oct. 1, 1778. She married William Goodhue, of Salem, Oct. 21, 1810. She was his second wife and had no children. She died April 6, 1853. He died April 22, 1862, at the age of seventy-nine years and six months.

**38 Mary** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Salem, Mass., Dec. 3, 1780, She married Enoch Dow Oct. 6, 1805, and settled in

Salem. He was the son of Richard and Mary (Coffin) Dow, born at Kensington, N. H., Aug. 16, 1780, and died June 12, 1813. She died May 17, 1815.

Children of Enoch and Mary (Brooks) Dow were :

A son, d. in infancy.

Mary, b. Sept. 24, 1807; m. Coddington, who died Nov. 29, 1838, and in 1846 she married Caleb F. Page, who died Nov. 6, 1873.

Caroline Abigail, b. 1809, m. Charles Northum.

Lucia Ann, m. Sam'l R. Smith.

Charlotte Elizabeth, b. 1813; m. Morehouse; d. 1860.

**39 Ruth** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born Oct. 6, 1782, and died, unmarried, Oct. 5, 1804.

**40 Martha** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born Oct. 27, 1784. She married, Feb. 1, 1807, William Upton, eldest son of Capt. Jeduthan and Mary Upton. He was born June 19, 1784, and died at Londonderry, N. H., Nov. 7, 1809. She died in Salem March 28, 1830.

Children of Jeduthan and Martha (Brooks) Upton were :

Martha, b. May 13, 1808; m. Joseph Small in 1827.

Elizabeth B., b. in 1811; m. W. Patterson.

**41 Timothy** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Salem, Mass., Oct. 2, 1786. He married Mary King Mason, March 5, 1809, and died March 2, 1862. She died June 3, 1849.

Children of Timothy and Mary (Mason) Brooks were :

66 Elizabeth Mason Rea.

67 Charles Timothy (the subject of this notice).

68 William Hales.

69 Henry Mason.

70 Mary King.

**42 Samuel** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born April 19, 1789. He married Maria Brooks,<sup>56</sup> May 16, 1819. He died July 19, 1844. She died March 29, 1864.

Children of Samuel and Maria (Brooks) Brooks were:

- 71 Sarah Maria, ; m. F. Pitman.
- 72 Caroline Augusta, ; m. Nath'l Dike.
- 73 Margaretta Carrol.
- 74 Lucia.
- 75 Samuel Herbert, ; went to war and d. Apr. 6, 1862.

**43 Thomas** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born May 25, 1791. He married Susan Flint, May 5, 1822, and died at sea March 11, 1825. She died May 15, 1865.

**44 William McCobb** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Salem, Mass., Oct. 4, 1793. He married Eliza Hobart at Edmunds, Me., Oct. 20, 1822, and settled in business at Eastport, Me.

Children of William and Eliza (Hobart) Brooks were:

- 76 Isaac Hobart, b. Aug. 5, 1823.
- 77 Mary Dow, b. Nov. 30, 1825; d. Oct. 22, 1826.
- 78 Abigail Mason, b. Oct. 18, 1827; m. Charles Hudson, of Newburyport, Nov. 1, 1854.
- 79 William Thomas, b. Dec. 4, 1829; m. Elizabeth Morse, May 12, 1853.
- 80 Charles Dow, b. Feb. 6, 1836; m. Dorcas S. Aborn, at Boston, Sept. 16, 1858.
- 81 Ellen Eliza, b. March 24, 1839.

**45 Charles** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 18, 1795. He engaged in the dry goods business at Salem, Mass. He moved to Eastport, Me., about the year 1820, where he lived unmarried, and died there June 18, 1867.

**46 Charlotte** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 18, 1795, and continued to live in Salem, unmarried, where she died Nov. 30, 1867.

**47 Luke** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born Aug. 9, 1797. He went to Eastport, Me., in April, 1819, and married Sarah Leighton Hayden, third daughter of Aaron Hayden of Eastport, March 1, 1827. He moved to Salem, in April, 1832, and engaged in the lumber business with his brother Samuel, who died suddenly July 19, 1844. He engaged in 1843 in the eastern commission business at Boston, residing in Salem. His wife, Sarah, was born at Eastport, April 20, 1808, and died at Salem Feb. 14, 1841. On Oct. 3, 1844, he married Priscilla Webb Seccomb, daughter of Eben Seccomb of Salem. She died May 27, 1883, aged 75 years.

Children of Luke and Sarah (Hayden) Brooks were :

82 Sophia, b. at Eastport, March 28, 1828; d. Aug. 5, 1828.

83 Hannah Caroline, b. at Eastport, Aug. 15, 1831; m. Sept. 11, 1856, Chas. A. Bovey, of St. John, N. B., and settled there. In the autumn of 1869, he moved to Minneapolis.

Children by Priscilla (Seccomb) Brooks were :

84 Sarah Hayden, b. at Salem, Oct. 29, 1845; d. at Conway, N. H., Oct. 18, 1862.

85 Annie Seccomb, b. at Salem, Nov. 19, 1850.

**48 Caroline** (*Timothy*,<sup>28</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>25</sup> *Timothy*,<sup>22</sup> *John*,<sup>11</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 18, 1799. She married Samuel Stevens, of Eastport, Me., June 29, 1849, and lived in Eastport, where she died Sept. 30, 1869.

INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

[Continued from page 288, Vol. XX.]

In memory of Anne Blaney, who died June 5, 1797 :  
Æt. 53.

Behold this grave you that pass by ;  
As you are now, so once was I,  
And as I am now, so you must be,  
Prepare for heaven and follow me.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Bowler, wife of Mr. David  
Bowler Jr. who died Feb. 1, 1793, Aged 28 years.

The sweet remembrance of the just,  
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Martha Bowden, Dec'd Sep<sup>r</sup> the  
20<sup>th</sup> 1719, in the 15<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

In memory of two children of Nathan P. & Martha J.  
Boynton. Helen Maria, died March 28, 1839, Æt. 14  
days. Margaret L. died Jan. 20, 1845, Æt. 20 months.

God from on high beheld these flowers,  
Too beauteous far for earth's bleak air ;  
He took them to his own sweet bower,  
To bloom in love forever there.

Father & Mother.      George Brackett, died June 15,  
1848, Æt. 63.  
Eleanor Brackett, died Sept 19,  
1857, Æt. 70.

In memory of George P. Brackett,  
Born March 18, 1812,  
Died Dec. 31, 1853.

"The good man never dies."

In memory of John Humphries, son of Mr. George & Mrs. Eleanor Brackett, who died March 30, 1831, aged 3 years & 9 months.

Though death thy lovely form may blast,  
And dust return to dust;  
Yet thou'lt awake when all is past  
To dwell among the just.

Anne Augusta, daughter of Edwin & Mary B. Brackett, died Feb. 28, 1847, aged 1 month.

Children of J. H. & L. A. Bradley,

Hellen Blance,  
Died March 1, 1833,  
Aged 21 months.

Anna Josephine,  
died Feb. 5, 1854,  
Aged 4 days.

Of such is the kingdom of Heaven.

In memory of Abigail Bredeen, who died July 8, 1843, Æt. 70.

The memory of the just is blessed.

In memory of Ruth Bredeen, wife of John Bredeen, Obt. Sept. 28, 1802.

In memory of Mary Ellen, only daughter of George H. and Mary E. Breed who died March 6th 1842, Æt. 6 mos. 18 days.

Oh death! how could'st thou seek our pleasant bower,  
And steal from it our fairest, sweetest flower.

Here lyes the body of Ensign Joseph Breed, aged 55 years. Deceased Nov. 25<sup>th</sup>, 1713.

Here lyes buried the body of Cap<sup>t</sup> John Breed, who deceased this life Dec<sup>br</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> Anno Dom, 1728, Ætatis 64.



Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Allen Breed, aged 70 years. Dece'd Dec<sup>br</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 27, 1730.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Martha Breed, the wife of M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Breed, aged 26 years. Died April y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1749.

Children of M<sup>r</sup>. Joseph & M<sup>rs</sup>. Susannah Breed.

Susannah Breed, died Aug. y <sup>e</sup> 4 <sup>th</sup> 1740, in y <sup>e</sup> 13 <sup>th</sup> year of her age.	Lydia Breed, died July 12 <sup>th</sup> 1740, in y <sup>e</sup> 11 <sup>th</sup> year of her age.
--	---

Here lies buried the body of M<sup>r</sup> Allen Breed, who departed this life Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1757, in y<sup>e</sup> 39<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lies buried the body of M<sup>r</sup> John Breed, who departed this life April y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1774, in y<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes buried the body of M<sup>rs</sup> Lydia Breed, widow of M<sup>r</sup> John Breed, deceased, who departed this life Aug. 1<sup>st</sup> 1789, aged 90 years, 4 mos. & 3 days.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

In memory of Mr. Josiah Breed, who died Dec. 12, 1790, in the 59<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Death is a debt to nature due;  
Which I have paid and so must you.

Here lies buried the body of Mrs. Mary Breed, wife of Mr. Josiah Breed, and daughter of Mr. Joseph and Mrs. Susannah Breed who departed this life May the 7<sup>th</sup> 1767, in the 34<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Abigail Breed, the daughter of Mr. Allen & Mrs. Hul-dea Breed, aged 1 year & 8 days. Died Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>, 1740.

Here lies buried the body of M<sup>r</sup>. Matthew Breed, who departed this life April the 17<sup>th</sup> 1767, in the 69<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Erected in memory of Ephraim Breed Esq. Obt. April 4, 1812, Æt. 76.

The sweet remembrance of the just  
Will flourish when they sleep in dust.

Erected in memory of Mrs. Susannah, wife of Ephraim Breed Esq. Obt. Sept. 22, 1806, Æt. 71.

Go home my friends, dry up your tears.  
I must lie here till Christ appears.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Breed, who died Dec. 26, 1807, aged 43 years.

Erected to the memory of Mrs. Hannah Breed, widow of Mr. Josiah Breed, deceased, who died Aug. 16, 1805, aged 76 years.

In memory of Matthew Breed, who died July 29, 1832, Æt. 73 years & 10 months.

How bright the grave appears,  
Where grace its gloom dispels,  
The pilgrim dries his tears,  
And all his triumph tells.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Breed, wife of Matthew Breed, and daughter of Theophilus & Sarah Farrington.

Born Sept. 3<sup>d</sup> 1756. Died Feb. 13, 1829, in the 73<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

The christian shouts victory in death,  
She dwells with God around the throne,  
Where pain and death can never come;  
The marble marks her couch of lowly sleep,  
And living statues here, are seen to weep.

Mary Adams Breed, daughter of Henry A. & Mary W. Breed, died Nov. 1, 1824, aged 16 months and 14 days.

The once loved form now cold & dead,  
Each mournful thought employs;  
And nature weeps, her comforts fled,  
And withered all her joys.

Then cease fond nature, cease thy tears;  
Religion points on high;  
There everlasting Spring appears,  
And joys that cannot die.

Mrs. Hannah Breed, wife of Thomas Andrews Breed, deceased Oct. 2, 1825, *Æt.* 58.

Behold the grave you that pass by;  
As you are now, so once was I;  
And as I am now, so you must be,  
Prepare for Heaven and follow me.

Mrs. Mary Wormstead Breed, wife of Mr Henry Allen Breed. Died Oct. 31, 1823, Aged 25 years.

Young in years but mature in virtue and piety. For her to live was Christ; to die is gain.

Escaped from death, & safe on that calm shore,  
Where sin and pain and passion are no more;  
Lo! soft remembrance drops a pious tear,  
And holy friendship sits a mourner here.

Lydia Sargent, Died Jan. 2, 1824, *Æt.* 27.

Abigail Breed, Died Sept. 11, 1830, *Æt.* 59.

Abigail L. Breed, Died May 8, 1851, *Æt.* 56.

In memory of Mrs. Abigail Breed, who died March 3<sup>d</sup> 1833, *Æt.* 85.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Breed, who died Sept. 30, 1834, *Æt.* 62.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,  
Till the last joyful trump shall sound.  
Then burst the chains with sweet surprise,  
And in my Saviour's image rise.

Mary, widow of Joseph Breed, died Nov. 29, 1867, *Æt.* 93.

Fold reverently the weary hands,  
That toiled so long and well,  
And while our tears of sorrow flow  
At rest in heaven she'll dwell.

In memory of Mrs. Lucy B. Pope, wife of Mr. Enos A. Breed, who died Feb. 1840, *Æt.* 35.

Let worms devour my wasting flesh,  
And crumble all my bones to dust,  
My God shall raise my frame anew,  
At the revival of the just.

In memory of Antoinette Abigail, only child of Mr. Enos, & Mrs. Lucy B. Breed, who died April 11, 1833, *Æt.* 4 years & 6 months.

She tasted of life's bitter cup,  
Refus'd to drink the portion up,  
And turn'd her little head aside,  
Disgusted with the taste, and died.

Moses Briard, died Aug. 16, 1845, *Æt.* 45.

Mary Susan, daughter of Moses & Hannah Briard, died Sept. 17, 1850, *Æt.* 5 years 4 months.

John C. son of Moses & Hannah Briard, died May 20,  
1860, Æt. 26 yrs. 5 mos.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Anne Brown, who died  
May 16, 1818, Æt. 60.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Martha Ellen, daughter of Edmund & Mary Brown,  
died Nov. 14, 1843, aged 16 months.

I take these little lambs, said he,  
And lay them in my breast,  
Protection they shall find in me,  
In me be ever blest.

In memory of Mrs. Sally, wife of Edmund Brown,  
who died Jan. 15, 1843, Æt. 45.

In memory of Mr. Moses Francis Brown, a native of  
the city of Worcester, England, who died Dec. 18, 1836,  
Æt. 45.

Receive O earth his faded form.  
In thy cold bosom let it lie,  
Safe let it rest from every storm,  
Soon must it rise no more to die.

In memory of Capt. William Brown, formerly of Ports-  
mouth, N. H., died Jan. 21, 1845, Æt. 68 years & 9  
months.

In memory of Margaret Ellen, wife of James Brown,  
died Feb. 24, 1845, Æt. 28 years, 4 months.

James A. Butterfield, son of James & M. E. Brown,  
died Sept. 16, 1846, Æt. 9 ms. 24 ds.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Rebecca Bulfinch, wife of Mr. Jeremiah Bulfinch, who died Nov. 23, 1804, aged 46 years.

Her children rise up & called her blessed: Her husband also, he praiseth her.

John, son to John Henry & Mary Burchsted, aged 6 months, Died March y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1704-5.

John Henry, son of Henry & Sarah Burchsted, aged 2 months, Dec<sup>d</sup> July y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1714.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Doc<sup>t</sup> Henry Burchsted, a Silesian; who died Sept<sup>br</sup> XX, Anno Christi, MDCCXXI, *Ætatis Suæ* LXIII.

Silesia to New England sent this man,  
To do their all that any healer can,  
But he who conquered all diseases must  
Find one who throws him down into the dust.  
A chymist near to an adeptist come,  
Leaves here, thrown by, his caput mortuum.  
Reader, physicians die as others do;  
Prepare, for thou to this art hastening too.

Here lyes buried the body of Doc<sup>t</sup> Henry Burchstead, who departed this life March y<sup>e</sup> 31, 1755, in y<sup>e</sup> 65<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Burchsted, wife to Doc<sup>tr</sup> Henry Burchsted; who dec<sup>d</sup> February y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> Anno Dom<sup>in</sup> 1727, aged 37 years.

Bream Burchstead, son to Mr. Henry and Mrs. Anna Burchstead. Aged 3 years & 7 m<sup>o</sup>. Dec<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>, 1732.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. Frederick Burchstead,  
who died Feb. 18, 1814,  $\text{\AA}$ t. 45.

From storms of life and scenes on earth,  
Is sought repose beneath the grave;  
Oh! blessed Saviour call me forth,  
Among the saints thy blood doth save.

Miss Sarah Burditt, died Sept. 12, 1835,  $\text{\AA}$ t. 18 years,  
6 months.

Mrs. Mary B. wife of Samuel C. Childs, died April 21,  
1848,  $\text{\AA}$ t. 27 years, 4 months.

Henry Clay, 2<sup>d</sup> son of Samuel C. & Mary B. Childs,  
died March 18, 1845,  $\text{\AA}$ t. 13 months.

Peace! 'tis the Lord Jehovah's hand,  
That blasts our joys in death,  
Changes the visage once so dear,  
And gathers back the breath.

Ellen Maria, daughter of Edward & Bridget Burns, died  
May 19, 1851, aged 3 years & 14 days.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Decon Thomas Burrage aged near  
55 years. Died March y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1717-8.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Mrs. Elizabeth Burrage, wife to  
Deacon Thomas Burrage, aged 42 years. Dec<sup>d</sup> June y<sup>e</sup>  
16<sup>th</sup> 1709.

Here lyes the body of Mr. Thomas Burrage. Died  
Dec. 17<sup>th</sup> 1759, in the 63<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup>. Sarah Burrage, the  
wife of Mr. Thomas Burrage. Died May y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1749, in  
y<sup>e</sup> 46<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Mr. Thomas Burrage, son of Mr. Thomas Burrage. Died March 8<sup>th</sup> 1751, Aged 25 years and 2 months.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Mrs. Sarah Burrage, daugh<sup>tr</sup> of Mr Thomas Burrage. Died Sep<sup>t</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1752, aged 18 years.

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Abigail Burrage, dau<sup>r</sup> of Deacon John Burrage & M<sup>rs</sup>. Mehetabel his wife, aged 13 years & 8 mos. Died Oc<sup>t</sup> 13 : 1740.

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Bethiah Burrage, dau<sup>r</sup> of Deacon John Burrage & M<sup>rs</sup>. Mehetabel his wife, aged 20 years. Died May 14<sup>th</sup> 1748.

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Mary Burrage, daugh<sup>r</sup> of Deacon John Burrage & M<sup>rs</sup>. Mehetabel his wife. Died Sept<sup>r</sup>. 22<sup>d</sup> 1751, in y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of Joanna Burrage, dau<sup>tr</sup> of Deacon John Burrage & M<sup>rs</sup>. Mehetabel his wife, aged 17 years. Died Dec<sup>r</sup>. 16, 1751.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup>. Mehetabell Burrage, dau<sup>tr</sup> of Deacon John Burrage & M<sup>rs</sup>. Mehetabell Burrage, who died Oct<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1759, aged 33 years.

Here lyes buried the body of Deacon John Burrage, who departed this life May the 15<sup>th</sup> 1761, aged 66 years.

In memory of Mrs. Mehetable Burrage, widow of Deacon John Burrage, who died Nov. 19<sup>th</sup> 1792, in the 97<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Why do we mourn departed friends,  
Or shake at death's alarms?  
'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends,  
To call them to his arms.



Here lies buried the body of Deacon John Burrage, who departed this life June 28<sup>th</sup> 1780, in y<sup>e</sup> 50<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

In memory of Miss Elizabeth Burrige. Obt. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup> 1793. Ætat. 72 years.

The graves of all his saints he blest,  
And softened every bed,  
Where should the dying members rest,  
But with their dying head.

My widow'd mother,  
My only earthly friend  
Erected this monument  
To tell each traveller,  
Who looks this way,  
That underneath this stone  
Rests the ashes of her only son,  
Josiah Burrage, who died Dec. 13<sup>th</sup> 1797.  
Aged 21 years.

Oft do we see the tender bud of hope,  
Opening its beauties to the morning light,  
When lo! a frost cuts down the tender plant,  
And levels all our prospects with the dust.

George Burrill. Born in England. Died 1653.

Mary Burrill, his wife Died 1653.

Here lyeth buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Leftenant John Burrill, aged 72 years. Departed this life April y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1703.

Here lyeth y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup>. Lois Burrill, wife to Leiu<sup>t</sup>. John Burrill aged 80 years. Dec<sup>d</sup> Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1720.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Francis Burrill, Aged 78 years. Died November y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1704.

Here lyes the body of Elizabeth Burrill, Aged 82 years.  
Died April y<sup>e</sup> 22, 1716.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Mr. Joseph Burrill, who departed this life Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>, Anno Dom<sup>ni</sup> 1736, Aged 77 years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Dorcas Burrill, wife to Joseph Burrill, aged 59 years. Deceased April y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1722.

Here lyes interred ye body of Lydia Burrill, late vertuous consort of Theophilus Burrill Esq. Dec'd. June ye 11<sup>th</sup> 1726. *Ætatis* 60.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

Here lyes buried the body of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Ebenezer Burri l Esq<sup>r</sup>. who departed this life Septem<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> A. D. 1761, in y<sup>e</sup> 82<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup>. Martha Burrill, consort of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Ebenezer Burrill Esq. who departed this life August y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> A. D. 1760 in y<sup>e</sup> 81 year of her age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of John Burrill, son of Mr. Ebenezer & Martha Burrill, who died y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>br</sup> 1724, in y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes the body of M<sup>rs</sup> Lois Burrill, daughter of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Burrill, who departed this life June y<sup>e</sup> 15, 1736, in the 21<sup>st</sup> year of her age.

Here lyes interr'd the body of M<sup>rs</sup>. Mary Mower. Dec'd April y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1738, in y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> year of her age. She was y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Daughter of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Burrill and Martha his wife.

Here lyes buried the body of the Honorable John Burrill Esq. who died Decem<sup>br</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> Anno Christi, MDCC XXI Ætatis LXIV.

Alas! our patron's dead! The country—court—  
The church—in tears, all echo the report;  
Grieved that no piety, no mastering sense,  
No counsel, gravity, no eloquence,  
No generous temper, gravitating to  
Those honors, which they did upon him throw,  
Could stay his fate, or their dear Burrill save  
From a contagious sickness and the grave.  
The adjacent towns this loss reluctant bear,  
But widowed Lynn sustains the greatest share:  
Yet joys in being guardian of his dust  
Until the resurrection of the just.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Burrill. Obt. May 3<sup>d</sup> 1797.  
Æt. 80 years.

In memory of Anna Burrill, wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Burrill. Obt.  
Dec. 10<sup>th</sup> 1795, Æt. 74 years.

In memory of Mr. John Burrill, who suddenly departed  
this life Dec. 14<sup>th</sup> 1793. Æt. 67 years.

My soul in thy sweet hands I trust,  
Now can I sweetly sleep;  
My body falling to the dust,  
I leave with thee to keep.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Anne Burrill. Relict  
of the late Mr. John Burrill, who died April 15<sup>th</sup> 1798,  
in the 70<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Here lies buried the body of Ebenezer Burrill, Esq.  
who departed this life May 20<sup>th</sup> A. D. 1778 in the 77<sup>th</sup>  
year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Burrill, Relict of Eben<sup>r</sup> Burrill Esq. Obt. April, 1786. Æt. 77 years.

Here lies the body of Ebenezer Burrill, who departed this life at New York, July 29<sup>th</sup> 1839. Aged 77 years.

In memory of Thompson Burrill, Esq. who died March 12, 1842. Æt. 78.

In memory of Lydia,<sup>1</sup> wife of Thompson Burrill, who died Sept. 19, 1860. Aged 89 years & 5 months.

Ann Maria Burrill, the amiable & affectionate wife of Rev. John T. Burrill, and daughter of Maj<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Makepeace, died June 30, 1833, aged 29 years.

Rest, lovely saint, from ills to come,  
In gentle slumbers and an early tomb,  
The fairest graces that enrich the mind,  
Rose with thy youth and were in thee consigned.

Died at Gettysburg July 4, 1863, John Quincy Burrill, Aged 22 years. He was a member of the 1<sup>st</sup> Mass. Reg<sup>t</sup> and was killed in the battle of Gettysburg, Pa., while gallantly fighting for his country beneath the folds of her starry flag.

“How sleep the brave who sink to rest,  
By all their country’s wishes blest.”

Charles Thompson Burrill, died June 20, 1845, aged 3 years.

A flower, though offered in the bud,  
Is no vain sacrifice.

Both sons of Rev. J. T. & S. P. Burrill.

---

<sup>1</sup>Daughter of Wm. Tarbox and Lydia (Attwill).

Eliza Thompson, daughter of Thompson & Lydia Burrill, born Dec. 4, 1808, died Oct. 12, 1873.

Harriet Burrill, died April 30, 1851. Æt. 40.

“She taught us how to live, and O, too high  
The price of knowledge, taught us how to die.”

“Death is the gate to endless joy.”

In memory of James Thompson, son of James and Persis N. Burrill, who died June 26, 1845. Æt. 18 years.

Thy God and thy friends will not forget thee.

In memory of John Marshall, son of James & Persis N. Burrill who died Oct. 18, 1838. Æt. 3 years.

In memory of Amelia Persis, daughter of James & Persis N. Burrill, who died Sept. 23, 1848. Æt. 18 years.

Too pure and frail on earth to stay,  
Thy Saviour in his arms of love,  
Took thee to mature in heaven.

Charles Henry, only son of Charles E. & Sarah Burrill, died Oct. 26, 1838. Æt. 3 years & 4 months.

Oh! think not that this blushing flower,  
Shall wither in the church yard sod,  
‘Twas made to gild an angel bower,  
Within the paradise of God.

In memory of Mr. Isaiah Burrill, who died March 6, 1847. Æt. 66. Also Mrs. Mary T. his wife, died Oct. 19, 1824. Æt. 38 years & 4 months. Erected by their children.

Abigail, widow of Isaiah Burrill, died Sept. 30, 1860,  
Æt. 71.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Samuel Burrill, aged 39  
years. Departed this life May y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1713.

Sacred to the memory of Mary Elizabeth, only child of  
Henry H. & Mary Jane Burroughs, who died Aug. 12,  
1845. Aged 21 months.

Of such is the kingdom of heaven.

In memory of Mr. Richard S. Butman, who died June  
22, 1837: aged 37 years.

Depart my friends, dry up your tears,  
I must lie here till Christ appears.

John Caldwell. Died Feb. 22, 1849. Æt. 51.

Susan B. wife of John Caldwell, died Dec. 1, 1873.  
Æt. 73 years, 9 mos.

In memory of Daniel Witt, 2<sup>d</sup> son of Mr. John & Susan  
B. Caldwell, who died April 23, 1833. Æt. 3 years & 5  
mos.

He died before his infant soul  
Had ever burned with wrong desires,  
Had ever spurn'd at heaven's control,  
Or ever quenched its sacred fires.

[To be continued.]

## THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 272, Vol. XX.]

**377 Elizabeth** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born on Hog Island, Ipswich, Mass., Apr. 4, 1791. She married Jonathan Whitcomb, July 18, 1818. She was removed from Ipswich in her infancy. She died in Worcester, Mass., Aug. 26, 1874, where she had resided for several years. He died in Rome, N. Y., date unknown.

Children of Jonathan and Eliz'h (Perkins) Whitcomb were :

Maria, b.	m.	; deceased.
Belinda, b.		m. David Cole; deceased.
William, b.		; deceased; unmarried.

**378 John** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born on Hog Island, Ipswich, Mass., March 27, 1793. He married Esther Phipps, of Charlestown, Mass., February, 1825. They resided some years in Charlestown, and also spent several years in Boston, and afterwards in New York City.

He learned the trade of a blacksmith of his uncle, David, in Salem, and was afterwards, for a considerable time, an officer in the Mass. State Prison, after which he removed to New York City, and died there, Aug. 23, 1877.

Child of John and Esther (Phipps) Perkins was :

562 Elizabeth, b. ; m. Wm. H. Fogg, of N. York City.

**379 David** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry, N. H., Sept. 22, 1795.

He married, first, Lucy Skinner, Jan. 18, 1821, in Matilda, Upper Canada; she died Sept. 1, 1833. After her decease he married in Cornwall, Canada, July 20, 1834, with Ann Jane Medill; she was born in the county of Monahan, Ireland, Nov. 12, 1814, and is now living in Cornwall, Canada, where he died Jan. 3, 1877. He had six children by his first wife, Lucy, whose names are given below.

Children of David and Lucy (Skinner) Perkins were :

- 563 Henry, b. Jan. 29, 1823; resides in Augusta, Eau Clair Co., Wisconsin.
- 564 William, b. Feb. 26, 1825; m. Sarah Stevens Lyford.
- 565 James, b. June 13, 1826; m. and resides in Morrisburg, Iroquois Co., Canada.
- 566 Zenas, b. Aug. 25, 1828.
- 567 Samuel, b. April 16, 1831; resides in Cornwall, Osnabrook Co., Upper Canada.
- 568 Lucy, b. Sept. 1, 1833; m. and resides in Matilda, Ontario Co., Canada.

David had, by his second wife, Ann Jane Medill, nine children, five of whom are now deceased. They were :

- 569 John B., b. June 17, 1835; m. Maggie Campbell.
- 570 Francis, b. Jan. 17, 1837; d. in Worcester, Mass.
- 571 Sarah, b. Oct. 12, 1839; m. Wm. Campbell, March 26, 1863.
- 572 Alexander, b. May, 1841; d. Nov., 1841.
- 573 George, b. Oct. 13, 1842; d. in California, 1863.
- 574 Robert, b. June 29, 1844; d. Aug. 26, 1870.
- 575 Harriet Lindsey, b. May 31, 1846; m. Calvin H. Weeks.
- 576 Mary Elizabeth, b. March 12, 1848; m. Frank O. Jennison, of Providence, R. I.
- 577 Caroline, b. March, 1850; d. Aug. 21, 1857.

**380 Rachel** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry, N. H., Sept. 1, 1797. She married, first, Abel Walker, and after his death she married a second time, Uriel Hall. We give a list of her



children. All but the first were by her second husband. She died in Ohio, July 2, 1869. He resides in Oxford, Mass.

Children of Rachel Perkins were :

William (Walker), b. ; m. Emma Gilson, of Somerville, Mass.  
 Ann Jane (Hall), b.  
 Stillman " b.  
 Emily W. " b. ; m. — Siddall; resides Oxford, Mass.  
 Elizabeth " b.  
 Charles " b.  
 Adeline " b.

**381 Asa** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry, N. H., Nov. 9, 1799. He married Martha Esten, September, 1824. She was born in Rhode Island, Jan. 26, 1807. He is a farmer. They reside in Perrinton, Munroe Co., upon the farm which he purchased more than half a century ago. Both are living and in good health at this time (1884).

Children of Asa and Martha (Esten) Perkins were :

578 Jane E., b. May 29, 1825; m. James R. Mead.  
 579 Mary M., b. Jan. 29, 1829; m. William Witter.  
 580 Asa F., b. March 6, 1831; m. Lucinda F. Davis.  
 581 Samuel F., b. Oct. 25, 1833; m. Margaret E. Foland.  
 582 Martha A., b. Sept. 4, 1836; m. Carey R. Witter.  
 583 Olive C., b. Apr. 16, 1839; m. Peter Van Leeren.  
 584 Sarah E., b. June 25, 1843; m. Henry Jerrells.

**383 Francis** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry, N. H., July 28, 1803. He married Mary Joy, and died in Kansas, April 28, 1880. The family reside in Michigan.

Children of Francis and Mary (Joy) Perkins were :

585 Sarah, b.  
 586 Maria, b.  
 587 George, b.  
 588 Charles, b.  
 589 Mary Jane, b.

**384 Martha** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry, N. H., Nov. 5, 1805. She married Pliny Holbrook, May 28, 1826. He was born in Bellingham, Mass., Dec. 14, 1798.

He was for several years agent of the Bellingham Manufacturing Co. In 1832 he removed to Worcester, Mass., where he was engaged in mercantile pursuits for upwards of thirty years, when he retired from business.

During the latter part of his life he held various positions of prominence in connection with the city government, as assessor, councilman, and alderman for several terms. He was a man of sound judgment, strict integrity and genial manners, and was highly esteemed by all who knew him. He died in Worcester, Jan. 20, 1863, at the age of seventy-four years. His widow still resides there.

Children of Pliny and Martha (Perkins) Holbrook were :

De Witt Clinton, b. Oct. 16, 1828; m. Maria Thayer, Aug. 1854.

Charles Francis, b. J'y 14, 1830; m. A. R. Bradbury, Oct. 14, '63.

Almira Ellis, b. in 1832; d. Oct. 12, 1851.

Edward Pliny, b. in 1842; d. July 6, 1849.

**385 Joseph** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry, N. H., March 21, 1808. He married Artemissa Baker, of Dudley, Mass., Sept. 10, 1837. She was born Feb. 28, 1813. They reside at Dudley, Mass.

Children of Jos. and Artemissa (Baker) Perkins were :

590 Susan F., b. Dec. 20, 1839; m. W. G. Willis, Duluth, Wis.

591 Mary Elizabeth, b. Dec. 11, 1846; d. Aug. 16, 1854.

**386 Mary** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry, N. H., May 25, 1809. She married James B. Dakin, of Watertown, N. Y., in 1834. She died in Dexter, May 15, 1846. They had no children.

**387 George** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry, N. H., June 17, 1811. He married, first, Mary Ann Rogers in 1830; second, Selina Slade in 1854. He died in Fairport, N. Y., June 1, 1857.

Children of George and Mary A. (Rogers) Perkins were :

592 George, b. March 31, 1833; d. in N. London, Conn., in 1835.

593 William James, b. March 27, 1835; m. Louisa Baker.

594 Sarah Elizabeth, b. in Boston, M'ch, 1839; d. June 12, 1854, in Worcester, Mass.

595 Mary Martha, b. June 6, 1841; m. Dr. W. S. Fuller.

**388 Ora** (*William*,<sup>265</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Surry, N. H., Aug. 19, 1813. He married, first, Lovina Buck, April 11, 1833; she died April 17, 1846. He married, second, Elizabeth M. Ditty, May 23, 1849; she died Sept. 23, 1862. He married, third, Ellen S. Cronk. He resides in Appleton, Wis.

Children of Ora and Elizabeth (Ditty) Perkins were :

596 Lovina E., b. Feb. 18, 1853; d. Jan. 25, 1856.

597 Emma Florence, b. Feb. 28, 1855; m. Edward Bruce.

Child by Ellen S. Cronk was :

598 Ora, b. Dec. 23, 1864; d. Feb. 3, 1865.

**390 Elizabeth** (*David*,<sup>266</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 29, 1795. She married Simon Tufts Pearson, April 26, 1842, as his third wife. He was born July 22, 1798, in Newburyport, Mass., and was the son of John Pearson, of Newburyport. They resided in Bangor, Me., where he was a large dealer in tanners' bark. She died in Hamilton, Mass., Dec. 7, 1874. He died June 4, 1868, in Bangor, Me. They have no children.

**391 Benjamin** (*David*,<sup>266</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., June 8, 1797. He married Jane Lawrence, of Salem, Oct. 27, 1823. She was the daughter of Abel and Abigail (Page) Lawrence. He died in Roxbury, Mass., now Boston Highlands, Oct. 13, 1870.

He passed a large portion of his early life in Hanover, N. H., where he was a trader; he removed to Boston in 1828, and formed a partnership, first with Timothy H. Carter, and afterwards with T. R. Marvin, and was there engaged in the book trade, printing and publishing. In later life he retired from active business, and was chosen treasurer of the Mass. Home Missionary Society, which office he held until quite near the time of his death. We copy the following brief notice of his death from the Boston Journal.

"Oct. 14, 1870. Death of Mr. Benjamin Perkins. Mr. Perkins died at his residence in the Boston Highlands, yesterday. He was for many years well known as a bookseller. He retired several years ago and has devoted his time to the duties of Treasurer of the Home Missionary Society. Mr. Perkins was a gentleman esteemed for his integrity and Christian virtues."

Children of Benj. and Jane (Lawrence) Perkins were :

599 Charles Lawrence, b. Dec. 25, 1824; m. Eliz'h West Nevins.

600 Mary Lawrence, b. Sept. 7, 1826; unmarried.

601 Jane Lawrence, b. May 4, 1829; m. Rev. Thomas S. Childs.

602 Benjamin, b. Apr. 30, 1831; m. Josephine E. Welsh.

603 Francis Brown, b. Aug. 7, 1833; m. 1st, Susan M. Huntington; 2d, Laura Strong.

604 George Endcott, b. Nov. 22, 1835; lost at sea.

605 John Buckley Lawrence, b. Jan. 7, 1839; d. July 7, 1839.

**392 David** (*David*,<sup>266</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Dec. 30, 1798. He

was an apothecary in his native town for several years of his early life, and afterwards removed to New York City, engaging in the same business and in that of a wholesale druggist. He was compelled to relinquish active business on account of a painful surgical disease. After an operation, he so far recovered his health that he was able to act for a while as agent for the American Bank Note Company, and travelled in the south and west; but ill health again caused him to retire from active life. He died in Hamilton, Mass., Aug. 13, 1873. He was never married.

**393 Edward Lang** (*David*<sup>266</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., March 12, 1800.

He was in early life employed in the office of the Clerk of Essex County Courts, which position he gave up to accept that of book-keeper in the Exchange Bank, of Salem, on its first opening. His health failing, he gave up all business for a while, but afterwards became a partner with his brother, David, in the drug business in New York City. They were, with others, financially ruined by the great fire in New York in 1836. For the last twenty-six years of his life, he was Receiver of the Mass. Hospital Life Insurance Company, of Boston. The close and unremitted duties of that office induced softening of the brain, of which he died, Nov. 1, 1864. He was never married.

**394 Francis** (*David*,<sup>266</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., April 24, 1802.

He learned the trade of blacksmith from his father, which he followed for some years in partnership with, the now venerable, Daniel Potter. Suffering much in health, he was induced to join a silver mining expedition to Peru,

sailing from Boston in 1834. Political troubles in that country broke up the plans of the company, but he remained in the country. He died at Chocope, in the valley of the Chicomai, about ten leagues from Truxillo, in the year 1835.

**395 Henry** (*David*,<sup>266</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Nov. 15, 1803. He married Cornelia Adeline Allen, Oct. 8, 1835. She was the daughter of Joshua and Ann (Moore) Allen, and was born in Philadelphia, Aug. 27, 1812.

He passed his early life as a clerk in the store of his brother, Benjamin, in Hanover, N. H. He was afterwards, for a few years, in Utica, N. Y., and in the drug business in New York City, in which interest he made a voyage to Cartagena. The larger part of his active life has been spent in the city of Philadelphia; at first in the book trade, and subsequently as treasurer of the American Bank Note Company, and as agent of the American Sunday School Union. For many years past he has taken a deep and active interest in the management of the "House of Refuge," a reformatory institution in Philadelphia, acting on its board of management, and as its treasurer.

Children of Henry and Cornelia (Allen) Perkins were :

606 Henry Allen, b. July 31, 1836; m. Mary F. Wood.

607 Edward Lang, b. May 28, 1843; m. Caroline A. Heberton.

608 Francis Moore, b. June 6, 1851.

**396 Mary** (*David*,<sup>266</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., April 1, 1805. She married Stephen Bradshaw Ives, May 16, 1826; she died July 4, 1873. He was the son of Capt. William and Mary (Bradshaw) Ives, born April 12, 1801.

She was always an active worker in the local charities

of her day, and was for many years one of the directors of the Seaman's Widow and Orphan Association, and also its president. The following resolutions, passed by that Society at the time of her death, will show their appreciation of her worth.

July 10, 1873. "*Resolved*, that the managers of the Seaman's Widow and Orphan Association feel deeply the great loss the society has sustained in the decease of its late president, Mrs. Mary P. Ives, remembering the great interest which, for the whole of its existence, she has taken in its welfare, and her unwearied labors in its behalf, and they would offer their warmest sympathy to the family of Mrs. Ives in their affliction, praying that He who has taken their beloved to His heavenly rest may give them a foretaste of the blessed peace which she now enjoyeth."

He was a bookbinder by trade, which he followed for many years. He was also a partner, with his older brother, under the name of W. & S. B. Ives, upon the first establishment of the "Salem Observer" newspaper. They also carried on a bookstore in Salem for twenty-seven years. He has served in both branches of the city government for several years, and was president of the council in 1858. He was a representative to the State Legislature in 1853-54. He died July 31, 1883, in his eighty-third year.

He married, second, Harriet Perkins, a sister of his former wife, Mary.

Children of Stephen Bradshaw and Mary (Perkins) Ives were :

Stephen Bradshaw, b. March 9, 1827; m. 1st, Mary Eliza Burnham; 2d, Constance (Telford) Farndale, of England.

David Perkins, b. July 13, 1828; m. Sarah Calef.

Henry Perkins, b. Apr. 15, 1830; m. Adeline Jones, Oct. 2, '56.

Edward L. Perkins, b. Oct. 13, 1832; d. Sept. 8, 1834.

Mary Elizabeth, b. Apr. 11, 1835; unmarried.  
 Margaret, b. Aug. 26, 1836; m. Chas. Sewall.  
 George A., b. Sept. 13, 1839; m. Clara T. Rand.  
 Caroline Louisa, b. Sept. 10, 1842; d. in 1844.  
 Cornelia Allen, b. July 27, 1844; m. Fred'k M. Osborne.  
 Caroline Louisa, b. Oct. 27, 1847; m. Frank A. Langmaid.

**397 William** (*David*,<sup>266</sup> *Francis*<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., April 7, 1807. He married, in 1850, Nancy (Shed) Saunders, widow, of Tewksbury, Mass. He died Jan. 8, 1879. She was born Feb. 10, 1803, and died Jan. 27, 1878.

He was a blacksmith by trade. He sailed, in 1832, as armorer of a trading vessel to the Fejee Islands, where the vessel was wrecked; but the lives of all the crew were saved, and he resided for two years among the cannibals of these islands, before an opportunity offered to return home. After his marriage he resided upon a small farm in Tewksbury, Mass., until his death. They had no children.

**398 Harriet** (*David*,<sup>266</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Nov. 26, 1808. She married Stephen B. Ives, in Philadelphia, May 31, 1876. He was the widower of Mary (Perkins) Ives, who was her older sister (see 395 Mary). They have no children.

**400 George Augustus** (*David*,<sup>266</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 15, 1813. He married, Nov. 26, 1838, Ann Rebecca Hitchings: she was the daughter of Abijah and Mary (Cloutman) Hitchings, and was born March 10, 1815.

He was employed, in his earlier years, in the bookstore of his brother Benjamin, in Boston, and afterwards learned the art of wood-engraving, which he practised in New



York City for a few years (1833-35). In the autumn of 1838, he became connected with the mission of the Prot. Episcopal Church in West Africa, and sailed from New York for Cape Palmas, on the 12th of December of the same year.

In Africa, he acted as secular agent for the mission at Cape Palmas until 1841, when failing health compelled him to return to his native land. During the three following years he studied medicine in Boston, and received the degree of M. D. from Harvard College in August, 1844, and sailed again for Africa in the December following; there he again took charge of the secular affairs of the Mission, and in addition became its medical missionary, having charge also of its station in Fishtown (Wah). In 1849, being again broken down in health, he sailed for America. After a year spent in efforts to recover his health, he commenced the practice of medicine in his native town in 1850, where he has continued for the past thirty-four years.

During his residence in Salem he has acted as physician to the jail and almshouse, and was post-surgeon to the garrisons of Forts Lee and Pickering, Salem Harbor, during the war of the rebellion. He has also served on the board of school committee for fifteen years.

Children of George and Ann [Hitchings] Perkins were :

609 George Taft, b. Oct. 8, 1839; d. ab't 1856; prob. lost at sea.

610 Anna Fabens, b. Sept. 9, 1852.

611 Mary Becket, b. June 2, 1854.

**402 Hannah** (*James*,<sup>268</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., May 26, 1800. She married Oct. 8, 1833, Rev. Michael Carleton. He was born in Blue Hill, Maine, Oct. 26, 1795. She died Dec. 4, 1883.

He was a Baptist clergyman, residing in Salem, and was for several years pastor of the Seaman's Bethel Church there. He died March 6, 1865.

Children of Michael and Hannah (Perkins) Carleton were :

Francis Perkins, b. Aug. 20, 1834; d. March 26, 1836.

Priscilla Ann, b. Jan. 28, 1836; d. Feb. 1, 1866.

Francis Perkins, b. Aug. 28, 1837.

Elizabeth, b. Sept. 2, 1841; d. July 21, 1863.

**403 Abigail** (*James,*<sup>268</sup> *Francis,*<sup>165</sup> *Jacob,*<sup>67</sup> *Isaac,*<sup>12</sup> *John,*<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., April 23, 1803. She married Joseph Townsend Oct. 2, 1827. He was born July 19, 1801, and died Jan. 28, 1854. She died April 25, 1876.

He was a mariner. The family resided first in Salem, and afterwards in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Children of Jos. and Abigail (Perkins) Townsend were :

Abby, b. Sept. 17, 1828.

Reyanna Gardner, b. March 19, 1835; d. May 1, 1840.

Adaline Felt, b. Aug. 12, 1838; m. Ferdinand Wilson.

Reyanna Gardner, b. Feb. 8, 1841; m. Dr. Edw. Pendleton.

Josephine, b. Jan. 31, 1844.

Estella Reed, b. Feb. 1, 1847.

**404 Martha** (*James,*<sup>268</sup> *Francis,*<sup>165</sup> *Jacob,*<sup>67</sup> *Isaac,*<sup>12</sup> *John,*<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 20, 1805. She married Alfred R. Brooks May 5, 1835; he had before married. She died Aug. 18, 1869. He was born Oct. 20, 1805. He was for several years a teamster, and afterwards superintendent of the Salem Hospital.

Child of Alfred and Martha (Perkins) Brooks was :

Henry, b. Feb. 22, 1836; d. May 3, 1848.

**405 James** (*James,*<sup>268</sup> *Francis,*<sup>165</sup> *Jacob,*<sup>67</sup> *Isaac,*<sup>12</sup> *John,*<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Dec. 18, 1806.

He married Mary Fiske, July 10, 1831. She was the daughter of Ezra and Polly (Lakeman) Fiske, and was born Oct. 2, 1806.

He was a blacksmith, which trade he learned of his father, and was for several years a shipsmith in Salem. He then removed to Bangor, Me., and afterwards to Boston and pursued the same business, but retired several years ago. He was an alderman in Boston, and was also an Inspector of the Massachusetts State Prison.

Children of James and Mary (Fiske) Perkins were :

- 612 William Francis, b. June 16, 1833; d. July 9, 1867.
- 613 Mary Louisa, b. Apr. 14, 1835; m. 1st, E. D. Thayer, Oct. 1858; 2d, E. C. Sherman, Aug., 1878.
- 614 James Fisk, b. Feb. 17, 1837; resides in China.
- 615 Edward Beecher, b. Jan. 16, 1842; d. Dec., 1844.
- 616 Charles Frederick, b. Nov. 9, 1846; d. Feb. 5, 1868.
- 617 Stephen Jarvis, b. Sept. 3, 1848; d. Feb. 22, 1873.

**406 Margaret** (*James*,<sup>268</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 24, 1808. She married William Webb, April 11, 1833. He was the son of Capt. William and Hannah (Allen) Webb, and was born Oct. 16, 1805. He was by trade a cabinet maker, and carried on that business in Salem.

Children of Wm. and Margaret (Perkins) Webb were :

- Margaret Elizabeth, b. Nov. 28, 1834; m. Robert W. Copeland.
- Harriet Ellen, b. Dec. 11, 1836; m. David A. Wright.
- Martha Osgood, b. March 17, 1839; m. Joseph A. Dowst.
- William Henry, b. Sept. 27, 1842; d. Oct. 3, 1844.
- William Henry, b. May 23, 1845.

**408 Harriet** (*James*,<sup>268</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 9, 1814. She married John Knight, of Manchester, Mass., May 4, 1837, and died Oct. 20, 1849. He was the son of John and Lydia (Lee) Knight, was born Jan. 1, 1810, and

died July 31, 1881. They resided in Manchester, Mass., where he was largely engaged in the manufacture of leather.

Children of John and Harriet (Perkins) Knight were :

John Constant, b. March 26, 1838; d. Dec. 2, 1854.

Samuel, b. Sept. 2, 1840; m. Mary B. Carter, July 24, 1862.

Henry Perkins, b. Aug. 12, 1842; d. Dec. 16, 1843.

Henry Perkins, b. May 14, 1844.

Mary Cleveland, b. March 1, 1846; d. Apr. 17, 1846.

Mary Cleaveland, b. Aug. 25, 1847; m. Gilbert B. Emerson, Dec. 23, 1874.

**410 Henry Augustus** (*James*,<sup>263</sup> *Francis*,<sup>165</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>67</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>12</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 18, 1819. He married, first, Emily Batchelder Sleeper, July 7, 1846. She was the daughter of James and Hannah (Felton) Sleeper, and was born Dec. 12, 1823, and died March 19, 1848. He married, second, Ellen Louisa Putnam, Nov. 26, 1851. She was the daughter of Gustavus and Ruth (Colcord) Putnam, and was born July 3, 1833.

He is a carpenter by trade, and has resided in Danvers many years, and is now superintendent of the Gas Works there. He was one of the selectmen of the town for several years.

Child of Henry A. and Emily (Sleeper) Perkins was :

618 George Henry, b. Dec. 28, 1847; m. Katie Walcot Webb.

Children by Ellen Louisa (Putnam) Perkins were :

619 Ellen Maria, b. Nov. 28, 1852; d. Apr. 20, 1857.

620 Charles Putnam, b. Sept. 3, 1855; m. Alice F. Berry.

## LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 296, vol. XX.]

tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 23 to Day there is no news Stiring at all to Day we took three Days allowance of fresh meat & Bread & it rained some

Wednes Day y<sup>e</sup> 24 to Day there Came in a Part of 2 Ridmen<sup>ts</sup> of Regalers & Put of again just at night and it rained very hard

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 25 Last night it Began to rain & rained all Day to Day & for news there is nothing Remarkable in Camp

fri Day y<sup>e</sup> 26 to Day there is nothing remarkable it rained some & Isral Donels<sup>137</sup> Died to Day

Sarter Day 27 no news stiring to Day & we took allowance for four Days of fresh Beef & Bread and it rained some

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 28 this morning there Come in about 20 Batoues of the helanders<sup>138</sup> & no news in Camps it was a Very rainy Day

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 29 Last night y<sup>e</sup> helanders went to ye mlls there is nothing Remarkable to Day it rained Very hard all Day

tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 30 to Day there is nothing Remarkable Part of y<sup>e</sup> Rangers Came in & Camp Just by us and it rained very hard all Day

Wends Day y<sup>e</sup> 1 October to day there Came in one of y<sup>e</sup> Sloops Loded with regalers & it rained some to Day

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 2 this morning it Cleard of & it was fair wether & there was one of ye Sloops Came in with regalers

---

<sup>137</sup> Israel Dwinells belonged to Topsfield, where he was born and therefore died at the age of nineteen years.

<sup>138</sup> Highlanders.

friday y<sup>e</sup> 3 day there is nothing Remarcable to Day in Camp<sup>t</sup> & it is fair wether to Day

Sarter Day y<sup>e</sup> 4 no news Stiring to Day yester Day we took alouance for four days of freach meat & Bread & it is fair wether

Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>d</sup> Last night there was Great Contending amongst the regalers [n]othing of news Stiring to Day it was fair wether

mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 6 nothing Remarcable a Stiring to Day it was fair wether

tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 7 Last night m<sup>rs</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> fisk<sup>139</sup> Died & to Day we took alouance of frech meat for 3 Days & 1 of Solt meat & Bread & it was fair

Wensd Day y<sup>e</sup> 8 to Day the Sick were Vewed by Dr monrow nothing Remarcable to Day it is fair

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 9 to Day there is nothing of news Remarcable and it is fair wether to Day

friday y<sup>e</sup> 10 Last night Sam<sup>l</sup> Rowel Died & he is y<sup>e</sup> 10th<sup>t</sup> hath Died in our Company and y<sup>e</sup> Sik went home about one 100 & nothing Strange in Camp to Day it is fair wether

Sarter Day y<sup>e</sup> 11 to Day there is nothing Remarcable in Camp<sup>t</sup> to day we took alouance of meat and Bread for four Days & it is fair

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 12 to Day there is nothing of news stiring in Camps & it was fair wether

mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 13 this morning there was some Battoues Come in from Saint Jons & it is fair

tus Day y<sup>e</sup> 14 Last night it Begun to rain & for news their is [nothing] Strange in Camp<sup>t</sup>

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 15 to Day it is Very Cold & winday no news Stiring in Camp<sup>t</sup> that is worth a minding

---

<sup>139</sup> Mrs. Fisk probably belonged to Boxford, and had probably gone to the fort to help take care of the sick, and fell a victim to the disorder.

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 16 Last night it Cleard of fair & General Amhast Came in Last night & to Day we took allowance for<sup>140</sup> Days of meate and Bread and it is fair to Day

friday y<sup>e</sup> 17 to Day there is nothing of news Remarcable in Camps and it is Cold & windy

Sarter Day y<sup>e</sup> 18 to Day there is nothing th<sup>t</sup> Remarcable in Camp<sup>t</sup> & it is fair wether to Day

Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 19 this morning it was Very Blustiring & rained all Day and was very Cold

Mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 20 to Day it was Cold & Clowdy all Day there is nothing for news in Camp<sup>t</sup> to Day

tus Day y<sup>e</sup> 21 to Day there is nothing Remarcable in Camps to Day

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 22 Last night it Snowd amost [all] night & Very Cold this afternoon it haild and was Very hard to Bare nothing Strainge

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 23 this morning there was 600 of the Sick went away for number 4 & it is fair

friday y<sup>e</sup> 24 to day I went to ticontirroga & there Lay to night & it rained some

Sart erday y<sup>e</sup> 25 Last night it rained very hard to Day I went to the mils and it rained

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 26 to Day we Sot out for Crown Point and Got there about Sun Set & it is fair

Monday y<sup>e</sup> 27 to Day there is nothing of news in Camp<sup>t</sup> to Day it is fair wether

tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 28 there is nothing Remarcibal it Very Cold and fair wether

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 29 to Day Coll thomas Arived from the Ile of nors<sup>141</sup> & ther is nothing Strange & it is fair

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 30 there is nothing of news in Camp<sup>t</sup> & it is fair to Day

<sup>140</sup> Number of days not given.

<sup>141</sup> Isle au Noix.

friday y<sup>e</sup> 31 to Day we took allowance for four Days of Solt & frech meat & it is fair to Day

Sarter Day y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>d</sup> Nov. to Day it is Very Cold & Row winds there is nothing Remarcable in Camps at all to Day

Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> this morning it was very Clear & Plesent & nothing Strang to Day in Campt

Monday y<sup>e</sup> 3 Day to Day there is nothing of news stiring in Camps to Day it is fair & Cold Coll Willard [out] for albany to Day

tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> to Day there is nothing of news a stiring sot in Campt & it is fair

wedns Day y<sup>e</sup> 5 Last night it rained some to Day it is Clowdy & Cold nothing Remarcable to Day

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 6 this morning it was worm & But at night it Blew Up Cold & it is fair & no news to Day

friday y<sup>e</sup> 7 nothing Remarcable in Camps to Day it is fair wether.

Sarter Day y<sup>e</sup> 8 Last night it Begun to rain to Day we took allowance of Pork & Sase for four Days and it was fair

Sun Day y<sup>e</sup> 9 Last night it rained & all Day to Day & Snood nothing of news in Camp<sup>t</sup>

mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 10 to Day it Cleard of Cold & there is nothing of news in Campt to Day

tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 11 to Day it Snow<sup>d</sup> Some & there is nothing of news in Campt to Day

Wens Day y<sup>e</sup> 12 there is nothing Strange in Campt & to Day we took allowance for four Days & it is fair

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 13 to Day it is very Cold & Squalley and juest at night Begun to Snow there is nothing of news to Day

friday y<sup>e</sup> 14 Last night it Snowd a most all night y<sup>e</sup>



Snow was about Six j[n]ches Deep & it was Very Cold with all

Sarter Day y<sup>e</sup> 15 to Day we took allowance for four Days of Pork and Bread & it is Very Cold to Day

Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 16 it is Very Cold to Day & there is nothing of news in Camp<sup>t</sup> to Day

mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 17 Day nothing Remarcable in Camp<sup>t</sup> to Day But very Cold & fair

tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 18 Last night we had orders to Strick our tents Before Sun rise & about 9 a'clock & march<sup>t</sup> to ticonteroga and Crost y<sup>e</sup> Lake about sun set & took allowance for 8 Days & it is fair wether to Day

Wensd Day y<sup>e</sup> 19 this morning we marcht about 10 a Clock & nothing Strange hapd to Day & it is fair

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 20 this morning we marcht a Bout Sun rise & just at night we found some of our sick men almost Burnt Up and it is fair to Day Joseph Smith

friday y<sup>e</sup> 21 to Day we marcht very Early & there was no Remarcable Excedant hpend & it is fair to Day & we Came to orter Creeck<sup>142</sup>

Sarter Day y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> this morning we Crost orter Creeck & just at night we Camp<sup>t</sup> & no Remarcable Excedent Hapened to Day it is fair

Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 23 Last night it was Very Cold to day it is fair & no Remarcable Excedent hapend

mon Day y<sup>e</sup> 24 this morning we Came to Cap<sup>t</sup> Shoreses & Got some Refreshment & marcht almost to number 4 & Camp<sup>t</sup>

tuesday y<sup>e</sup> 25 to Day we marcht jnto number 4 & took allowance of freche meat & Bread for 2 days & then marcht 9 nine miles

---

<sup>142</sup> Otter Creek.

wedns Day y<sup>e</sup> 26 this morning we marcht Very Early  
& we went y<sup>e</sup> Asehewillets<sup>143</sup> & Refreshment & then went  
to M<sup>rs</sup> Amos fosters<sup>144</sup> & it is fair

thurs Day y<sup>e</sup> 27 to Day we marcht to Peters Bursens  
& there Layed

friday y<sup>e</sup> 28 Last night it Snowd all night & we marcht  
to Litch fieald 25 miles & there Lay to night<sup>145</sup>

<sup>143</sup> Ashevlott, now Amherst, N. H.

<sup>144</sup> Mr. Foster had moved there from Boxford.

<sup>145</sup> As to the paroles in the margin the journalist says:—"Hears all the Proals  
that I Got this Yeare 1760.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

---

[Continued from Vol. XX, page 231.]

DICKINSON.

**29 Thomas Dickinson** had an acre and a half house-  
lot on Bradford street, 1643.

He brought with him his wife Jennet. He was buried  
29-1mo., 1662. His will, dated 8 March, 1661-2, proved  
17 April, 1662, mentions: wife Jennet, son James and  
four daughters, but names only Sarah (Essex Probate).  
Widow Jennet married (2) ———, John Whipple of  
Ipswich and was buried here 1 Feb., 1686.

Children:

- 29-1 James<sup>2</sup>, b. 6-7mo., 1640; m. Rebecca ———.  
29-2 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 27-7mo., 1642; m. 21-10mo., 1666, Abel Langley.<sup>63</sup>  
29-3 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 18 Oct., 1644; m. 1-3mo., 1661, Jeremiah Jewett.<sup>65-1</sup>  
29-4 Mercy<sup>2</sup>, b. —8mo., 1646; m. in Ipswich 30 June, 1668, Na-  
thaniel Adams of Ipswich.  
29-5 Martha,<sup>2</sup> b. 9-12mo., 1648; m. in Ipswich 9 Dec., 1669, Wry  
Quarles of Ipswich.  
29-6 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-8mo., 1655; buried 30 March, 1659.

**29-1 James Dickinson** (*Thomas*<sup>29</sup>) born 6-7mo.,  
1640; married ———, Rebecca ———.

He died 26 June, 1698. His will, dated 25 June,  
1698, proved 1 Aug., 1698, mentions: wife Rebecca,  
eldest son Thomas, sons James, Samuel and George,

daughters Sarah, Mercy and Mary (Essex Probate, 6 : 30). His widow Rebecca married (2) 7 Jan., 1701-2, Lieut. John Dresser.<sup>30-1</sup>

Children :

- 29-7 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Aug., 1664; m. 18 April, 1684, John Andrews of Boxford.  
 29-8 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 21 Nov., 1666; m. Elizabeth Plats<sup>84-5</sup>.  
 29-9 Mercy<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 20 June, 1669; m. 7 June, 1688, John Dresser<sup>30-6</sup>.  
 29-10 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 March, 1671-2.  
 29-11 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Nov., 1675; m. 30 March, 1696, Joseph Andrews of Boxford.  
 29-12 James<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 June, 1678; m. Mary Wood<sup>116-23</sup>.  
 29-13 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 Feb., 1680-1; m. Ruth Nelson<sup>73-13</sup>.  
 29-14 George<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 March, 1683-4; m. Martha Nelson<sup>73-12</sup>.  
 29-15 Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 Oct., 1688; d. 9 June, 1689.

**29-8 Thomas Dickinson** (*James*<sup>29-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>29</sup>) born 21 Nov., 1666; married 3 June, 1691, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Platts<sup>84</sup>. She died 30 Aug., 1716. He married (2) 27 May, 1717, Damaris, daughter of Thos. Leaver<sup>65-2</sup>. He died 8 Sept., 1737. His will, dated 28 Jan., 1733-4, proved 31 Oct., 1737, mentions: wife Damaris, sons John, Thomas, who is executor, Jonathan, and Joseph (Essex Probate, 22 : 72). His widow Damaris married (2) 16 July, 1746, Capt. Daniel Hardy of Bradford.

Children :

- 29-16 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 March (bapt. 13 March) 1691-2; m. 7 Jan., 1718-9, Susanna Gage. She died 11 July, 1750. He m. (2) 5 July, 1753, Sarah (Davis) Plats. She was the widow of John Cressey and John Plats<sup>84-11</sup>. She d. — Feb., 1789. He d. — Jan., 1786, aged 95 years.  
 29-17 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 March, 1694-5; m. 27 May, 1723, Elizabeth Pickard<sup>82-24</sup>. She d. 16 Feb., 1769. He d. 3 June, 1771.  
 29-18 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 April, 1699; d. 1 April, 1708.

- 29-19 Jonathan<sup>4</sup> ("David" on Church Rec.), b. 18 Nov., 1701; m. 16 Dec., 1736, Mary Pickard<sup>92-25</sup>. He died 23 July, 1769, in his 68th year. She died 21 Aug., 1776, aged 78 years. (See Essex Probate, 52: 61, for her will.)
- 29-20 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 2 March, 1706-7; m. 12 June, 1732, Sarah Jewett<sup>54-48</sup>. He died 19 Feb., 1748-9. She died 3 May, 1771. (See Essex Probate, 47: 31, for her will.)

**29-12 James Dickinson** (*James*<sup>29-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>29</sup>) born 30 June, 1678; married 16 July, 1701, Mary, daughter of Thomas Wood<sup>116-3</sup>.

He died 5 Jan., 1705-6, aged about 27 years (grave-stone). Administration on his estate granted 2 Dec., 1706, to his widow Mary (Essex Probate, 9: 59). She married (2) in Newbury, 9 Dec., 1708, Daniel Pearson<sup>80-43</sup>.

Children:

- 29-21 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Nov., 1703.
- 29-22 James<sup>4</sup>, b. 31 Dec., 1705; m. 5 March, 1740, Sarah Stickney.

**29-13 Samuel Dickinson** (*James*<sup>29-1</sup> *Thomas*<sup>29</sup>) born 4 Feb., 1680-1; married 6 April, 1704, Ruth, daughter of Capt. Philip Nelson<sup>73-1</sup>. She died 27 March, 1760, aged 80 years (Byfield Chh. R.). He died 17 Dec., 1756, aged 77 years. His will, dated 12 Nov., 1756, proved 14 March, 1757, mentions: wife Ruth, daughters Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Searle, Mary, Rebecca, wife of Daniel Tenney, daughter-in-law Sarah Dickinson, widow of son Samuel, deceased, to be executrix; grandchild Mary Noyes; and as children of son Samuel, deceased, Abijah, Oliver, Phebe, Jane and Sarah Dickinson (Essex Probate, 34: 136-7).

Children:

- 29-23 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 May, 1707 m. (pub. 3 March, 1732-3,) Sarah Bailey<sup>3-31</sup>. He d. 12 Jan., 1750-1, aged 43 years.

29-24 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Sept., 1709; m. 8 Dec., 1737, Samuel Searle.  
She d. 1 Aug., 1774, aged 65 years.

29-25 Lucy<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield Chh. 27 Jan., 1711-2; d. soon.

29-26 Lucy<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield Chh. 21 July, 1717; m. 4 July, 1739,  
Enoch Noyes of Newbury.

29-27 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. ———.

29-28 Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. 16 March, 1742, Daniel Tenney.

**29-14 George Dickinson** (*James*<sup>29-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>29</sup>) born 6 March, 1683-4; married 2 May, 1705, Martha, daughter of Capt. Philip Nelson<sup>79-1</sup>. She died 19 April, 1743. He died 18 June, 1732.

Children :

29-29 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 3 Feb., 1705; m. 8 Oct., 1730, John George of Amesbury.

29-30 George<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 3 Aug., 1707; m. 10 Jan., 1733-4, Sarah Spofford.

29-31 Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Nov., 1710; m. 22 March, 1732-3, Samuel Metcalf of Ipswich.

## DRESSER.

**30 John Dresser**, "shoemaker," had an acre and a half house lot on Bradford street, 1643.

He brought with him wife Mary. She died ———. He was buried 19 April, 1672. His will, dated 5 March, 1671-2, mentions: wife Mary, eldest son John, son Samuel and daughter Elizabeth, grandchildren John, Mary and Martha, children of son John, and two daughters (unnamed), children of son Samuel (Essex Probate).

Children :

30-1 John<sup>2</sup>, b. (about 1640); m. Martha Thorley<sup>110-3</sup>.

30-2 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 23-2mo., 1642; buried 27 Nov., 1659.

30-3 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 10-12mo., 1643; m. Mary Leaver<sup>65-3</sup>.

30-4 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 8-11mo., 1646; buried 10 Dec., 1659.

30-5 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 10 March, 1649-50; m. 10 June, 1680, Jonathan Hopkinson<sup>49-2</sup>.

**30-1 Lieut. John Dresser** (*John*<sup>30</sup>) born (about 1640); married 27 Nov., 1662, Martha (probably) daughter of Richard Thorley<sup>110</sup>. Thomas Thorley of Newbury calls him "beloved brother" and makes him executor of his will, 1713. She died 29 June, 1700. He married (2) 7 Jan., 1701-2, Rebecca, widow of James Dickinson<sup>29-1</sup>. She died 2 April, 1718. He died 14 March, 1723-4 (Chh. R.) in his 85th year. He may have been in Newbury at the time of his death, as I find the record there as well as on our church list.

#### Children :

- 30-6 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 4-10mo., 1663; m. Mercy Dickinson<sup>29-9</sup>.  
 30-7 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 July, 1667; m. ———, Daniel Thurston. See "Thurston Genealogies," p. 26.  
 30-8 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 Aug., 1671; m. in Ipswich 11 July, 1695, Anthony Potter of Ipswich.  
 30-9 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 27 June, 1674; m. Sarah Leaver<sup>65-5</sup>.  
 30-10 Jane<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 4 June, 1676; m. 13 July, 1698, John Perley.  
 30-11 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 April, 1678; m. 24 Dec., 1701, Richard Boynton<sup>12-11</sup>.  
 30-12 Richard<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 June, 1679.  
 30-13 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 27 Aug., 1681; m. 13 Nov., 1707, Elizabeth Wentworth.  
 30-14 Lydia<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 July, 1684; d. ———, 1689.  
 30-15 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 Feb., 1685-6; m. 4 April, 1706, Robert Day.

**30-3 Samuel Dresser** (*John*<sup>30</sup>) born 10-12mo., 1643; married 9 Dec., 1668, Mary, daughter of Thomas Leaver<sup>65</sup>.

She died 21 Aug., 1714. Her will, dated 25 July, 1714, proved 12 Oct., 1714, mentions: children Mary, Samuel, Elizabeth, John, Joseph, Hannah, Thomas, Benjamin and Henry (Essex Probate, 11: 90). "Samuel Dresser, sen<sup>r</sup> dyed most suddenly Dec. 28, 1704." (Chh. R.)

#### Children :

- 30-16 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. — June, 1670; m. 4 Dec., 1696, Daniel Foster.

- 30-17 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Dec., 1671; m. (before 23 June, 1695 (Chh. R.)  
John Stewart, son of Duncan.
- 30-18 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Aug., 1673; m. Mary Burpee<sup>19-6</sup>.
- 30-19 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 April, 1676; m. Margaret Acy<sup>2-9</sup>.
- 30-20 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 16 June, 1678; buried 18 Aug., 1682.
- 30-21 <sup>1</sup>Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 March, 1679-80; m. Elizabeth Kilborn<sup>60-20</sup>.
- 30-22 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 Feb., 1681-2; m. (pub. 21 March, 1711-2) Samuel  
Potter of Ipswich.
- 30-23 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 10 Feb., 1683-4; d. soon.
- 30-24 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 April, 1685.
- 30-25 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 June, 1687.
- 30-26 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Sept., 1689.
- 30-27 Henry<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 April, 1692.

**30-6 John Dresser** (*Lieut. John*<sup>30-1</sup>, *John*<sup>30</sup>) born 4-10mo., 1663; married 7 June, 1688, Mercy, daughter of James Dickinson<sup>29-1</sup>. She died 12 April, 1751, "aged 82" (Chh. R.).

He died 17 Nov., 1736, "by a consumption" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 22 Jan., 1735-6, proved 3 Jan., 1736-7, mentions: wife Mercy, eldest son John, sons Nathan, David and Stephen, daughters Abigail, wife of John Abbott, Lydia, Mehitable, Martha, and youngest daughter Rebecca. Value of estate by inventory, £784-14-00 (Essex Probate, 22: 1 and 2).

#### Children:

- 30-28 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 May, 1689; m. 3 Feb., 1714-5, John Abbott.
- 30-29 Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Sept., 1691; m. 14 Oct., 1713, Ebenezer Clark<sup>22-13</sup>.
- 30-30 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 July, 1694; m. 23 May, 1722, Thomas Pickard<sup>82-22</sup>.
- 30-31 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Feb., 1696, m. in Newbury 2 April, 1724, Hannah  
Boynton<sup>11-12</sup>; she d. 28 Nov., 1774 (Line Brook Chh. R.)  
He d. 10 March, 1782 (Line Brook Chh. R.).
- 30-32 James<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 1 Oct., 1699; d. 16 Oct., 1699.

---

<sup>1</sup> Entered twice on record of births; first entry very faint, second entry at the bottom of page very plain. *Joseph*<sup>3</sup> was baptized 21 March, 1679-80. No baptism for first entry of birth. I accept second entry as true one. See Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, pp. 124 and 125.



- 30-33 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 April, 1700 (bapt. 13 April, 1701); m. (pub. 21 April) 1724, Lydia Foster of Ipswich. They settled in Boxford and had children born there.
- 30-34 Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 March, 1701-2; m. 6 Oct., 1730, Jabish Potter of Ipswich.
- 30-35 David<sup>4</sup> (Daniel on Town Record), b. 21 July, 1704; d. 15 Aug., 1770, styled "Ensign" (Chh. R.).
- 30-36 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 July, 1706.
- 30-37 Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 16 May, 1708; d. 22 Dec., 1772, unm. (Line Brook Chh. R.). Her will, dated 2 Dec., 1772, proved 4 Jan., 1773, mentions: brother Stephen Dresser to have "that share of land that fell to me out of my late brother David Dresser's estate," brothers John and Nathan Dresser, sister Martha Potter; three daughters of sister Mehitable Pickard; cousins Mehitable Dickinson, daughter of John Dickinson, jr.; Elizabeth Southwick, wife of Isaac Southwick; John Dresser and Jonathan Dresser (Essex Probate, 49: 4).

**30-9 Jonathan Dresser** (*Lieut. John*<sup>30-1</sup>, *John*<sup>30</sup>)  
born 27 June, 1674; married 31 Oct., 1695, Sarah,  
daughter of Thomas Leaver<sup>65-2</sup>.

Children:

- 30-38 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 Aug., 1700; d. 17 July, 1701.
- 30-39 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 July, 1702.
- 30-40 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Nov., 1704.
- 30-41 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Dec., 1706.
- 30-42 Richard<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Dec., 1708; d. 9 Sept., 1709.
- 30-43 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Aug., 1711.
- 30-44 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Feb., 1715-6.

**30-18 Sergt. Samuel Dresser** (*Samuel*<sup>30-3</sup>, *John*<sup>30</sup>)  
born 23 Aug., 1673, married 13 May, 1700, Mary, daughter  
of Thomas Burpee<sup>19</sup>. She died 13 June, 1732. He mar-  
ried (2) (published in Ipswich, 16 Nov., 1733) widow  
Sarah Moulton of Newbury. Administration on her estate  
was granted 8 Aug., 1757, to her son Moses Ordway of  
Newtown, N. H. (Essex Probate, 34: 247).

He died 2 Nov., 1752, in his 80th year (Chh. R.). His home was probably in Ipswich near the Rowley line.

Children :

- 30-45 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 June, 1701.  
 30-46 Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Mar., 1702-3. He died 1 June, 1789, aged 86 years (Chh. R.) His will, dated 9 Dec., 1788, proved 6 July, 1789, mentions himself as of Ipswich; wife Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> to improve all the estate; son Daniel Dresser, daughters Mary Pickard, Rebecca Palmer, Hannah Bailey, Lydia Pingree and Mehitable Pickard; six children of son John Dresser deceased, viz.: John, Abigail, Mary, Daniel, Nathan and Ann Dresser; grandson John Pemberton Palmer to have one-half reversion of the estate and be executor (Essex Probate, 60 : 99).  
 30-47 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Feb., 1704-5.  
 30-48 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 May, 1707; m. 26 April, 1732, Dorothy Boynton<sup>12-59</sup>. She died 22 Aug., 1761. He died in Feb., 1798.  
 30-49 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 Feb., 1709-10; m. in Ipswich, 21 Dec., 1737, Mary Kilborne<sup>60-27</sup>. His home in Rowley was on Main Street now (1880) owned by Capt. David Saunders.  
 30-50 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 May, 1712.  
 30-51 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 17 Oct., 1714; d. 23 June, 1728.  
 30-52 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 26 May, 1717; d. 31 May, 1717.  
 30-53 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 5 April, 1719; d. 30 June, 1728.  
 30-54 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 4 July, 1728.

**30-19 John Dresser** (*Samuel*<sup>30-3</sup>, *John*<sup>30</sup>) born 1 April, 1676, married 10 Feb., 1702-3, Margaret, daughter of John Acy<sup>2-2</sup>. She died 26 March, 1718. He died 23 July, 1717. His estate was divided 28 Nov., 1729; Aaron, oldest son living, to have the real estate and pay sons Thomas and Jacob, their shares (Essex Probate, 16 : 102).

Children :

- 30-55 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 May, 1704; d. without issue before 28 Nov., 1729.  
 30-56 Aaron<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. 4 Dec., 1730, Mehitable Scott<sup>97-21</sup>. Had many children bapt. in Byfield Chh.  
 30-57 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 May, 1711.  
 30-58 Jacob<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield Chh., 8 Feb., 1712-3. Had a child baptized in Boxford in 1743.

**30-21 Joseph Dresser** (*Samuel*<sup>730-3</sup>, *John*<sup>30</sup>) born 14 March, 1679-80, married 12 March, 1705-6, Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Kilborne<sup>60-5</sup>. She died 18 Sept., 1711. He married (2) 6 Aug., 1712, Johanna, daughter of Nathaniel Barker<sup>6-4</sup>. She died 14 Oct., 1747. Her will, dated 5 Sept., 1747, proved 1 Aug., 1748, mentions: brother James Barker, sister Mary Scott, sister Mercy Gage and eldest child (unnamed) of son Abel Dresser. "Eliphalet Kilborn physician," executor (Essex Probate, 28 : 71).

He "dyed from home 26 March, 1718" (Chh. R.). Administration on his estate was granted to his widow Johanna, 1 Oct., 1718 (Essex Probate, 12 : 205). The estate was divided 3 Nov., 1730; widow Johanna and children Jeremiah, Jane, Hannah, Amos, Abel, and Elizabeth each receiving a portion (Essex Probate, 16 : 98).

Children by wife Elizabeth :

30-59 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 May, 1707; m. 1 Jan., 1728-9, Jeremiah Hobson<sup>47-9</sup>.

30-60 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 3 July, 1709; m. in Haverhill, 3 Dec., 1735,  
Mehitable Bradley of Haverhill.

30-61 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Sept., 1711.

Children by wife Johanna :

30-62 Amos<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 May, 1713; was a physician. He died 22 Sept., 1741  
in his 29th year (gravestone).

30-63 Abel<sup>4</sup>, b. \_\_\_\_\_

30-64 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 9 Dec., 1716; d. 30 May, 1736.

## DUMMER.

**31 Mr. ——— Dummer** our "Book of Grants" page 51, under date of 1661, mentions a parcel of land "in the Marsh field at the farme house wher Domer dwelt," and page 54 "in the Marsh field wher M<sup>r</sup> Dumers farme house stood."

He had a grant of land here before 1639, which Roger's Company bought of him; he then had a new grant in Newbury. (See Shatswell.)

### ELITHORP.

**32 Thomas Elithorp** had an acre and a half house lot on Bradford Street, 1643. This lot with rights soon became the property of Richard Clark and remains (1883) in the possession of his descendants. The following is all of interest I have been able to find of record concerning Thomas Elithorp or his family:

14 May, 1654, widow Abigail Elithorp, Hugh Smith and John Pickard petitioned the General Court for probate of the will of Thomas Elithorp; mention is made of eldest son and three youngest children. 1 Nov., 1654, the case is referred to the Ipswich Court. 6 April, 1668, "Abigaill Jones sometimes wife vnto Thomas Elithorp of Rowley deceased and Nathanill Elithorp sonn of sayd Thomas Elithorp, and Henry Ryley and Mary his wife, and Joseph Pickworth and Abigaill his wife Daughters vnto the aforesd Thomas Elithorp" give power of attorney to "our loveing Brother John Elithorp." (Essex Deeds, 3 Ips. 220).

Children:

32-1 Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. Mary Batt.

32-2 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. 12-8mo. 1656, Henry Riley<sup>89</sup>.

32-3 Abigail<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. ——— Joseph Pickworth.

32-4 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 13-3mo., 1643; m. ——— Mary ———.

**32-1 Nathaniel Elithorp** (*Thomas*<sup>32</sup>) born ———, married 16 Dec., 1657, Mary, daughter of Nicholas Batt of Newbury (who mentions her with her daughter Mary in his will, 18 June, 1674; Essex Deeds, 4 Ips. 151). She died 9 Jan., 1709-10. He lived in Ipswich from

about 1660 to 1676. He died 10 May, 1709. His will, dated 8 May, 1709, proved 27 June, 1709, mentions: wife Mary, son Nathaniel and "each daughter" without names. (Essex Probate, 10 : 62).

Children :

- 32-5 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 Jan., 1658-9; m. 21 June, 1677, Samuel Smith<sup>100-1</sup>.  
 32-6 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. in Ipswich, 15 March, 1662; died 8 June, 1689.  
 32-7 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. in Ipswich, 9 Dec., 1665; died soon.  
 32-8 Margaret<sup>3</sup>, b. in Ipswich, 24 July, 1672; m. 21 Jan., 1688-9, Samuel Wood<sup>116-8</sup>.  
 32-9 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. in Ipswich, 10 July, 1675; m. 3 Dec., 1700, Hannah Bradstreet. He died 28 Sept., 1718.

Their children were :

- I *Margaret*<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Oct., 1701. II *Daniel*<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Dec., 1703.  
 32-10 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 March, 1678-9; m. 17 July, 1700, Gershom Nelson<sup>73-22</sup>.  
 32-11 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; m. 5 March, 1685, Josiah Wood<sup>116-6</sup>.

**32-4 John Elithorp** (*Thomas*<sup>32</sup>) born 13-3mo., 1643. Was of Manchester with wife Mary 1695 (Essex Deeds, 11 : 98). He died in Rowley, 5 May, 1719, "an aged man" (Chh. R.). His widow Mary died 21 March, 1723-4.

Unclassified :

- 32-12 "*Henry Elithorp* an adult man" was bapt. in our church, 7 Dec., 1712.  
 32-13 *Mrs. Hannah Elithorp* dismissed 19 Oct., 1707, from our church to "the old (or Middle) church," in Boston.  
 32-14 *Mary Elethorp* m. in Ipswich, 27 May, 1700, Francis Plummer.  
 32-15 *Sarah Elithorp* m. 19 Sept., 1703, Nicholas Wallingford.  
 32-16 *Martha Elethorpe* m. 10 Dec., 1713, Joseph Miller.  
 32-17 *Abigail Elithorpe* m. 20 May, 1713, Richard Leighton<sup>66-8</sup>.

ELLSWORTH.

**33 Jeremiah Ellsworth** married 2 Dec., 1657, Mary, widow of Hugh Smith<sup>100</sup>. She was buried 24 May, 1687. He married (2) 13 May, 1689, Sarah, daughter

of Deacon Maximilian Jewett<sup>54</sup>. She died 16 Aug., 1746, "aged 85 or 6." (Chh. R.) He died 6 May, 1704.

Child by wife Mary :

33-1 Rebecca<sup>2</sup>, b. 2 May, 1659.

Children by wife Sarah :

33-2 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, bapt. 27 July, 1690; m. 24 Nov., 1709, George Hibbert. He was "Ruling Elder" of the church in Line Brook Parish and died 29 April, 1750. (Line Brook Chh. R.) His will, dated 20 Feb., 1749-50, proved 11 June, 1750, mentions: wife (unnamed) children James, Thomas, and Mary Hibbert. (Essex Probate, 29: 132). Widow Sarah died 8 April, 1767.

33-3 Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, b. 5 Dec., 1692; m. Hannah Tenney.

**33-3 Jeremiah Ellsworth** (*Jeremiah*<sup>33</sup>) born 5 Dec., 1692, married (published 22 Nov.) 1712, Hannah Tenney (probably dau. of Thomas<sup>108-4</sup>). She died a few days after her husband. He was styled "Lieut." and died 28 Jan., 1779, in his 87th year.

Children :

33-4 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 April, 1714; m. 13 Aug., 1744, Eben Hidden<sup>45-23</sup>.

33-5 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 March, 1716; m. Lucy Hidden<sup>45-27</sup>.

33-6 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1717-18; d. 24 Dec., 1742, "with a cancer." (Chh. R.)

33-7 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 Dec., 1719; m. Mary Clark<sup>22-36</sup>

33-8 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 13 Jan., 1721-2; m. Eunice Tenney.

33-9 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 April, 1724; d. 10 Oct., 1728.

33-10 Margaret<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 June, 1726; d. 30 Oct., 1728.

33-11 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 Feb., 1728-9; m. Mary Smith.

33-12 An infant<sup>3</sup>, d. 23 July, 1731, "without baptism." (Chh. R.)

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXI. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1884. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

---

---

MEMORIAL OF JOHN BERTRAM.

BY EDWARD S. ATWOOD.

READ MONDAY, FEBRUARY 4, 1884.

IN the palmy days of the Roman empire, when a man grew eminent in art and literature, or had rendered distinguished service in the forum or on the battle-field, it was the custom of the Senate to pass a decree declaring that the man "had deserved well of the state." This grave and formal action served a double purpose; it was an appropriate civic testimonial to the man who had given the highest possible evidence of his devotion to the common weal, and at the same time it encouraged and inspired other men to follow his illustrious example. The custom of the Roman senate was an admirable precedent. It is well for any state or community to formally emphasize its appreciation of men who in any walk in life, or any department of work, have not only secured individual success, but have gone further, and made that success the reason and the instrument for promoting the general welfare. This civic recognition is after a fashion a reward for service rendered, but what is more, and more

important, it is a healthy stimulus to like exertions on the part of others, a stimulus greatly needed in a state of society, where selfishness is so apt to be the sovereign law. It helps, also, to look at the outcome of homely virtues and honest purposes in the concrete, to unthread the web of some life, that has made itself felt as a power, and find that its influence has not been secured by brilliant talents and exceptional genius, but that the common every-day excellences of industry and perseverance and economy and fidelity are both the warp and the woof of its substance; and most helpful and healthful of all is the revelation that, even in a selfish world, unselfishness is counted as the whitest item in the record of any life, that when men are gone, they are estimated by what they expended rather than by what they accumulated, and that when the sum total of individual assets is forgotten, the community keeps fresh in its memory, the largess and liberality of a life, that was opulent and blossoming with kindly and generous charities.

A sketch of the life of Capt. John Bertram must of necessity be a story of one of these significant personal histories. The thing that makes the name of John Bertram so fragrant in this community is not the fact of his eminent business success. Prosperity of that sort is not exceptional in the annals of American life. He is chiefly remembered for the way in which he reached success and for the use which he made of his success when it was reached. And of the two, this last item is the more salient, the more distinct and crystalline in the public thought. How Capt. Bertram became what he was is not known by many; but what he was, and continues to be, to this community, is recognizable in our public institutions of benevolence, in scores of the homes of the honest poor, where his dead hand kindles day by day, the fires that warm and cheer,



and defy the wintry rigors of our bleak coast, in hospitable houses of refuge, where from January to January he spreads the table and prepares the bed for age and want. And so it is most fitting that this Institute should put his name on record among its annals of builders and benefactors of the municipality, as one who has deserved exceedingly well of the community.

John Bertram was born in the Isle of Jersey, Feb. 11, 1796. His family were residents of the Parish of St. Saviour to which parish his ancestry, as far back as he was able to trace it, had always belonged. The ancient parish church is still standing. The Bertram family belonged to the middle class, in the somewhat peculiar society of the unique island, which is both French and English. The maiden name of Capt. Bertram's mother was Mary Perchard. His education was commenced in a French school on the island. He was first placed under the care of a male teacher, but somewhat later sent to a woman's school, and the year before leaving Jersey he was a pupil in an English school. When the old home was broken up in 1807, by the emigration of the family to America, John was the only one of the household who understood English, and to the end of a long life he retained his knowledge of the two languages.

From his earliest recollection, Capt. Bertram had heard the plan of emigration discussed, but it was not until six children had been added to the household that it was finally carried out. There were three boys and three girls in the family when they left Jersey, the oldest eleven years of age; the youngest, six months. In July, 1807, they embarked in the ship "Alert" of, and bound to, Baltimore. The voyage was long and uncomfortable, and the ship, proving leaky, put into Boston, Sept. 1, 1807. Here Capt. Bertram's father came into communica-

tion with Capt. Pinel of Salem to whom he had brought letters of introduction. Capt. Pinel advised the family not to go elsewhere, but establish themselves in Salem, and acting on that advice the senior Bertram came to this city and set up his home. John was sent to school to Master Hacker to complete his education. Two years later in 1809, the senior Bertram opened a grocery store, and John was taken from school to serve as general assistant. The business venture proved unsuccessful, and the next year the elder Bertram built a house and workshop on Central St., still retaining the boy in his employ. It was soon found that John had no mechanical taste, and wearying of the uncongenial work, he made up his mind to follow the sea, which was the grand passion of the Salem boys of that day. It is hard, in this time of rotting wharves and decayed commerce, to realize the marine enthusiasm of that earlier date, and yet recalling the years when the famous East Indiamen were discharging their costly cargoes along Derby street, and loaded drays rattled along the rough pavements, and every departure and arrival of ships had thrown over it the color and glow of romance, it is easy to see with what enthusiasm a boy would welcome the exchange from a dingy workshop for the freshness of the open sea, and the adventure in foreign ports. In December, 1812, Captain Bertram, then sixteen years old, shipped for his first voyage, on board the ship "Hazard," bound for Alexandria and Lisbon, and sailing under a British license to secure her from capture. He was rated on the vessel's list as a boy, and received five dollars a month. The ship arrived at Alexandria Jan. 13, 1813, where she took in a cargo of flour and proceeded to Lisbon, reaching that port sometime in February. At Lisbon the vessel loaded with salt and sailed for America, reaching Portland in the June or early July of 1813; and

from Portland young Bertram secured passage to Salem in a coaster, arriving home in the middle or latter part of the summer.

The boy's first experience encouraged him in his chosen pursuit, and after a few weeks on shore he shipped as cabin boy in November, 1813, on board the private armed schooner "Monkey," Captain Glover." The vessel sailed for Charleston November 27, but was hardly out of the harbor when she was pursued by an enemy's ship, and chased into Gloucester where she laid for several days. Hoping at last that the coast was clear, she weighed anchor early in the morning and started on her voyage, but before noon found a frigate in hot pursuit of her. A timely snow squall hid the vessels from each other, during which the "Monkey" escaped, and proceeded, sighting no other sail, until off Charleston, when she was again chased and again eluded her pursuer, reaching Charleston December 29.

Captain Bertram remained with the vessel until March, when he was discharged, and on March 1, 1814, he shipped at Charleston on board the privateer "Herald," Captain Miller. The "Herald" was a vessel of 300 tons burden, carrying 125 men and 9 guns. She cruised for a while about the Western islands and Madeira, and then sailed for Portugal. During the cruise they captured a British packet in ballast, and with others, Captain Bertram was put on board of her as a prize crew and ordered to Charleston or Savannah. But fortune turned against them, and they in turn were captured by the "Lacedemonian" frigate and carried to Bermuda and were transferred to the prison ship "Alicant." A fleet was about to sail for England under convoy, and as seamen were scarce it was arranged to ship a part of the prisoners as sailors. Among the men detached for

this service was Captain Bertram, who sailed for Liverpool December 14, 1814. The vessel proved unseaworthy and, unable to put back to Bermuda, put into St. Thomas leaking badly. Here several American vessels were found at anchor, and the prisoners leaving their captain in the lurch, made their escape to their countrymen, and in two days reached Porto Rico. Here they went on board an American vessel and started for home, but within forty-eight hours were captured a second time and sent to Barbadoes. They remained at Barbadoes while a frigate was fitted to carry a cargo of prisoners to England, for which country they sailed in the early part of 1815. During the voyage they received rough and harsh treatment at the hands of their captors until they were near England, when they spoke the ship "Liverpool Packet" of and from Boston who informed them that peace had been concluded. On arriving at Plymouth, the prisoners were sent on board the prison-ship where they remained until June. They left Plymouth in June of 1815, in a British brig which was crowded with prisoners. The vessel was bound for New York, but when off the coast the prisoners compelled the captain to put into Boston, and landing there Captain Bertram walked to Salem, reaching home very much the worse for wear.

On reaching Salem Captain Bertram learned that the privateer to which he had been attached had made several captures and he proceeded to New York to receive his share of the prize money. Allowing himself only a brief interval of rest, he shipped in September in 1815 on board a brig commanded by Captain Groce bound for Fayal and Pernambuco. The vessel put in at Maranham, and later on went to Para and Martinique, reaching Salem on the return voyage in April, 1816. The next month, May, 1816, Captain Bertram shipped in the brig "Betsey,"

Captain Shillaber, bound for the Mediterranean, thence to Buenos Ayres. At this latter port a cargo of hides was taken for Boston, where the vessel arrived in August, 1817. Before the end of the month the indefatigable sailor was afloat again, this time in the brig "Abby M," Captain Wilson, bound for Martinique. While at Martinique they encountered a furious hurricane, whose tremendous force compelled them as their only chance of escape to slip the cable and put to sea. The expedient was only partially successful. They had escaped one danger to encounter another. The violence of the storm compelled them to cut away the masts to save themselves from wreck. Riding out the gale in safety they rigged jury masts and got into St. Thomas, where the vessel was condemned as unseaworthy, and Captain Bertram took passage for Boston arriving in November, 1817. The following month, December, 1817, he sailed from Salem in the bark "Patriot," Captain Fry, bound to Genoa, thence to Gallipoli. Freightling there with a cargo of oil, the vessel sailed for St. Petersburg, arriving August 18, and reaching Salem the following October. He next shipped as mate on the brig "Eunice," Captain Wardwell, for Gibraltar, thence to Bahia and home where he arrived August, 1819. In October, he sailed on the same vessel, under the command of Captain Rice, bound for India. Here the brig loaded with coffee for Amsterdam, arriving at that port July, 1820, reaching home in September.

In October he shipped again for the same voyage, but the price of coffee was found to be so high that the vessel proceeded to Batavia and thence to Sumatra, where she finally secured a cargo and sailed for Antwerp. While at Antwerp the vessel was ordered home. Captain Bertram then shipped as mate on the brig "Java," Capt. W. H. Neal, bound for Batavia. Failing to find coffee there the

vessel proceeded to Mocha, and in October, 1822, sailed for Genoa, arriving March, 1823. It was during this voyage that Captain Bertram first conceived the idea of doing business in the Mozambique channel. There being no demand for coffee, the brig was delayed in Genoa waiting orders until July, when she sailed for Marseilles and took in a cargo of wine, returning to Salem in Oct., 1823.

On reaching home after this voyage, Captain Bertram was married to Miss Mary Smith, and in December following sailed in the "Java," Captain Proctor, for Mauritius. The vessel arrived in March, and loading with sugar arrived back in Salem in July, 1824. On the voyage home the "Java" touched at St. Helena, and while here Captain Bertram became convinced that a light assorted cargo made up of what he called "nick-nacks" would be likely to sell well. On reaching Salem he confided his impressions in a quiet way to a few others, who were so satisfied with the soundness of his judgment that they joined with him in chartering the schooner "General Brewer," which was loaded with an assorted cargo and sailed from Boston in August, 1824, on the day that La Fayette entered the city.

The schooner proved to be leaky, and the voyage to the equator was long and uncomfortable. Near the line the "Brewer" fell in with the brig "Elizabeth," Captain Story. Captain Bertram knew that the brig had stopped at St. Helena on her last trip, and he at once suspected that she was bound on the same errand as himself. From suspecting he at last grew certain that he had a rival in his venture, and prepared himself for a trial of speed, but the "Elizabeth" proved herself a faster sailer than the "Brewer." Not to be defeated in his purpose Captain Bertram waited until dark and then in spite of the remon-

stances of the mate, ordered the deck load, consisting of 10,000 feet of lumber to be thrown overboard. In the morning the "Elizabeth" was nowhere to be seen, and the "Brewer" proceeded to St. Helena. As she entered the harbor, Captain Bertram enquired of the pilot in regard to American shipping in port and found the "Elizabeth" had not arrived. Before the anchor was fairly down, Captain Bertram was on shore negotiating for the sale of his cargo. Within forty-eight hours he had disposed of it to advantage, and the "Brewer" was nearly ready for sea when the "Elizabeth" made her appearance to find the market fully stocked.

From St. Helena he proceeded to Pernambuco to sell three hundred kegs of powder, and there taking in a load of hides he left for Boston where he arrived in January, 1825. In company with others he purchased the schooner "Velocity" of one hundred and twenty tons, and in February sailed for St. Helena. Not finding a ready market there he kept on to the Cape of Good Hope and went up the African coast, hearing that there was opportunity for trade in various ports. The business centres were found to be under the control of the Portuguese government, and the American vessel was warned off by the authorities; so the "Velocity" stretched away for Patagonia, and on arriving was hauled up the Rio Negro to fresh water where she was caulked and sheathed. Disappointed in a cargo Captain Bertram sent the schooner to Buenos Ayres while he remained behind to collect hides and beef. The "Velocity" on her return brought the news of war with Brazil, and Captain Bertram loading the vessel with beef sailed to Montevideo, where he disposed of his cargo to the Brazilian authorities. Returning to the Rio Negro in May, he sailed for home in June. Touching on the way at Bahia he purchased a brig in which he

went back to Rio Negro, sending the "Velocity" home. Loading the brig with horns, hides and beef, he left on the return voyage in October and reached home in Dec., 1826, having been absent nearly two years. This enterprise Captain Bertram in later days considered one of the most successful voyages he had ever made.

In February, 1827, he made another trip to Rio Negro, arriving back in August. The "St. Michael's" was then purchased and left for the same port in October (1827). From there Captain Bertram despatched the vessel home, while he remained to arrange for larger business; but both vessels returning before his preparations were completed, he was forced to submit to further delay, and did not reach home until August, 1829. Now for the first time in many years he allowed himself a breathing spell and remained on shore seventeen months. In 1830 he bought one quarter of the ship "Black Warrior," and taking command of her sailed in December of that year. During that voyage he went to Madagascar, the African coast, Bombay and Mocha. He sailed from the latter port in July for the Seychelles islands, thence to Zanzibar, to Brava, to Lamoo where he took in two hundred frails of dates, thence to Majunga (Madagascar) where he completed his lading, sailing for home in January, 1832, and arriving in March. It was the last time he commanded a vessel. His severe and unintermitting labor had told on a naturally vigorous constitution. From 1812 to 1832, a period of twenty years, he had kept every power of mind and body on the stretch, and nature demanded what he had so fairly earned, some respite from arduous toil.

Though freed from the exposure and exhaustion of active life at sea, he had no idea of folding his hands and sitting idle. He continued in trade with Michael Shepard, Na-



thaniel Weston, and others; but, during the winter of 1834, it became evident that he was still overworked, and by the advice of physicians, he started on a journey, April 20, 1835. He set out in primitive fashion, with horse and chaise and a trunk strapped to the axle, and was absent until the following October. During this extended trip, he made himself familiar with large parts of New England. It often delighted him in his latter days to recount the homely incidents and experiences of this, the first journey which he ever took for anything but business.

In March, 1837, his wife died; and added to his trouble, were business complications, brought on by the financial stringency of that critical year. He, however, pulled through these difficulties without shipwreck, and the next year, 1838, sent a vessel to Bombay and Mocha. In the course of this year, he was married to Clara, widow of Capt. J. H. Millet. In January, 1841, he sailed for Europe, revisiting the old home in Jersey. In the autumn he was elected a member of the Legislature, as he was subsequently in 1857 and 1863.

In 1847, he commenced business with Para, on his own account, and continued it until 1857. In 1847, his wife died; and June 27, 1848, he married Miss Mary Ann Ropes, who survives him.

In 1848, he commenced business with California. On December 22 of that year, he despatched the brig "Eliza," Capt. Perkins, which was the first vessel sent from the States after the discovery of gold, and the third vessel which arrived from any port. The "Eliza" was the first vessel to reach Sacramento, where she was sold to serve as a receiving ship. He subsequently built a number of ships for the trade, most of them clippers, some of them very large. From 1852 to 1858, he gradually narrowed the range of his commercial business, until at last he

confined it to the Zanzibar trade. In 1856, he became interested in western railroads and carried into the new business, the energy and caution and foresight which had characterized him in other departments of activity. His ability, here, as elsewhere, commanded success, and his faculty for organization enabled him to spend his last years with his business so well in hand, that he was free from anxiety, and relieved from over-burdensome labor. In his quiet office he shaped his plans and dotted on the map the ports to which to send his ventures, and held in his hand the leash of the ships that went to and fro on his errands.

It was the Divine ordinance that his last years should be years of trial to one so active and energetic. The busy limbs were condemned to inaction, the busier brain was limited in its workings — only the old love of doing good retained its immortal freshness. "I want to live," he often said, "so long as I can do good, no longer." Yet these years of seclusion were not sad years to him. He had the kindest and most tender ministry of household affection. The world, into which he could not go, came to him. The faces of old friends cheered his solitude. The daily journals kept him abreast with the whirl of the outside life. Choice books afforded him companionship. His seclusion was only the quiet of harvest time, when summer suns have lost their fierceness and winter winds have not begun to blow — the October of life, when all is profoundest rest. He had no business complications to adjust, no unsatisfied ambitions to gratify. Serene and secure in his more than fourscore years of honorable and estimable living, he waited for his change of worlds to come. It came at last, but not with suddenness of shock and surprise. As often in his voyages outward or homeward bound, he had seen the continents he was leaving grow slowly dim with distance, till they melted into the blue of the horizon, so

gently he drifted from these coasts of time, sinking well remembered headland after headland till he felt the surge and swell of eternity's sea, and then he was with God and the hereafter. Having reached a serene and contented old age, honored and beloved by the whole community, he died March 22, 1882, at the ripe term of eighty-six years.

Capt. Bertram was a remarkable specimen of a man who believes that success in business is reducible to law. He never allowed himself to be dazzled with the dream of some unexpected good fortune. He recognized the fact that there is no certainty of prosperity, without the constant exercise of the homely virtues of prudence, industry, and perseverance, and back of all, a sturdy unfaltering purpose. He succeeded because he made up his mind in the beginning to succeed; and all through life made everything tributary to that determination. He did not consider his prosperity exceptional, in the sense that he had reached it because he was an elect man; his theory was, that any man might be prosperous, who was willing to comply with the antecedent conditions. He frequently exhibited great interest in young men, and criticised habits and practices, which he thought would prove obstacles to their success. So certain was he that what is called good fortune, is a science, and an intelligible science, that he frequently remarked that he had noted down in a little diary, some things which would be helpful to young men; things whose truthfulness had been confirmed to him by more than fourscore years of experience. In that diary occurs this passage, written as the conclusion reached as the result of a deliberate and clear visioned survey of what was confessedly and exceptionally a successful business life.

"It will be natural for persons to enquire, how from a poor boy, I became rich. Many reasons I could give.

1. I gave my mind and energy to everything I undertook.
2. I was very economical, but never mean.
3. I used a great deal of self-denial, never going on pleasure for the sake of it; and I always kept respectable company.
4. Never using to this day, either liquor or tobacco in any form; and only a little wine, daily, for these three years, by the advice of my doctor. This had a great deal to do with my prosperity, not only by great saving, but it insured business, which was of great importance, as I had neither relative nor friend of the least influence, and only such of the last as I made by my course through life.
5. Although I never learned to spend money, this did not deter me from giving to the needy, nor to good objects."

It would be difficult to find a more concise or more self-commending compendium of practical wisdom than these five brief entries. The scrupulous use of time and force, self restraint, a sturdy sovereignty of purpose, and an open heart and hand to human want; these elements of strength and success in life are all stated in simplest terms. Until they have been disproved by honest trial in failure, they may fairly stand as causes of prosperity. Besides this Capt. Bertram had "the conviction." What he believed to be right, he had no business to do. When a mere boy, he promised to abstain from intoxicating drinks, and he kept his word for forty years of his life, and among surroundings that waited for his change, he was enticed by his shipmates in his voyages outward to New York. The glasses were filled and the continents he was leaving before the company, but, before the tance, till they melted into the remembered his mother's face

and recalled his plighted word ; and, making excuse for a moment's absence, he went out of the door and ran at full speed towards the wharves, where he found a vessel bound for Providence, to sail that evening, and, securing passage, he hid himself till night for fear his comrades might find him, and persuade or force him out of his scruples. A young man of that firmness of purpose was sure to get on in the world. At one time, being in a foreign port where gambling was legalized, he purchased a ticket in a lottery, which drew a large prize. At first he was highly elated, but on sober second thought he concluded that if schemes of that sort fascinated him so much, there was something wrong and perilous about them, and so, struggling as he was for a livelihood—and with dollars not over plenty in his purse—and so,— can this generation believe it?—he *returned the money*; and that was the beginning and end of his investments in that immoral line. The old proverb has it that “straws show which way the wind blows;” but these things were not straws, but strands in character, evidencing the toughness of their moral fibre. Fortitude in the presence of plausible temptation ; how noble a thing it is ; alas, how rare !

The wealth, so hardly and honestly earned, was dispensed with a glad and generous liberality. Capt. Bertram's private charities were innumerable. For him to learn of want was to make certain that he would attempt to alleviate it, and he was always in the way of learning of it. He was beset behind and before, in person and by letter. His house and office were whispering galleries always resonant with the voices of real or pretended need ; and yet he was seldom, if ever, impatient of the multiplicity of the demands made upon him. “Charity,” he said once, “what merit is there in charity ? It pleases me to give it, and I don't know how, but somehow it seems to pay about

ten per cent on the investment." It was the recognition in business phrase of the integrity of the Divine assurance that "He that watereth, shall himself be watered." His public benefactions were munificent. His gifts to the Salem Hospital, his establishment of the Bertram Home for Aged Men, his legacy to the Children's Friends' Society, his Fuel Fund kept in trust by the city, his contributions during the war, and since the war in the interests of the soldiers, his liberal donations for the education of the freedmen, his other disbursements, making a list too long for recital here, are a part of the common knowledge. It is risking nothing to say that no other citizen of Salem, was ever so profuse in well considered liberality.

During the whole course of her corporate life, Salem has been adding eminent names to the historic roll of those who are worthy to be kept in remembrance. ENDICOTT the governor, whose hand was so potent in moulding early New England, and giving permanent shape to her political institutions; STORY the jurist, than whom no man more distinguished has ever sat on the American Bench; BOWDITCH the navigator, who unriddled and read the shining runes of the heavens, and, disentangling the confusion of the stars, ranged them in order to show and light the high road across the seas; HAWTHORNE the author, the latter day mystic, to whom the realities of life were in large part dreams, and who overlaid them all with the color of his moods, till their magic seemed greater than their meaning, and the wedding music of his marriage of fancy with fact, rose clear and entrancing through the noisy air while a charmed world listened,— these, and others of large, if not equal, fame, are already catalogued in the city's annals of renown. The municipality is not making room for meaner company when it adds to the illustrious roll, the name of JOHN BERTRAM, the great merchant and philanthropist.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

---

[Continued from Vol. XXI, page 80.]

**33-5 Thomas Ellsworth** (*Jeremiah*<sup>33-3</sup>, *Jeremiah*<sup>33</sup>)  
born 26 March, 1716, married 4 Aug., 1743, Lucy, daughter of Ebenezer Hidden<sup>45-12</sup>. She died ———. He died ——— Sept., 1775.

Children :

- 33-13 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Aug., 1744; m. 10 April, 1766, Zachariah Beal, Jun., of Newbury.  
33-14 Edward<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 March, 1747; m. 5 April, 1770, Sarah Dickinson. She died 18 Jan., 1771. He m. (2) 2 March, 1772, Mary Jewett. He died 1 Nov., 1821.  
33-15 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Feb., 1749-50; m. 21 Jan., 1772, Lucy Lowell.  
33-16 William<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Nov., 1752; m. 30 March, 1773, Mary Potter of Ipswich. She died 9 May, 1819. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and died 21 Feb., 1812, aged 59 years.  
33-17 Lucy<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Sept., 1755; m. 23 Sept., 1778, Jeremiah Hobson.  
33-18 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Dec., 1757; m. in Ipswich, 9 Feb., 1780, Anna Mitchel of Ipswich. He died 29 July, 1809.

**33-7 Jeremiah Ellsworth** (*Jeremiah*<sup>33-3</sup>, *Jeremiah*<sup>33</sup>)  
born 30 Dec., 1719, married 29 Oct., 1741, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Clarke<sup>22-14</sup>. She died 10 Dec., 1742, in her 25th year (gravestone). He married (2) ———, Anna ———.

Child by wife Mary :

- 33-19 Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 16 Oct., 1742, "unbaptized." (Chh. R.)

## Children by wife Anna :

- 33-20 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1745-6.  
 33-21 John<sup>4</sup> (bapt. Joseph), b. 16 Nov. (bapt. 15 Nov.), 1747.  
 33-22 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Aug., 1749.  
 33-23 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Aug., 1751.  
 33-24 Aaron<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Oct., 1753.  
 And perhaps others.

**33-8 Jonathan Ellsworth** (*Jeremiah*<sup>33-3</sup>, *Jeremiah*<sup>33</sup>) born 13 Jan., 1721-2, married in Newbury, 20 Feb., 1753 Eunice, daughter of William Tenney<sup>108-29</sup>. She was born 20 May, 1730 and died 31 Dec., 1813, aged 83 years. He died 27 Feb., 1769. (Line Brook Chh. R.)

## Children :

- 33-25 Eunice<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Oct., 1754; m. (pub. 19 April, 1796) James Brown of Hamilton.  
 33-26 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Oct., 1756. } never married.  
 33-27 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Aug., 1758. }  
 33-28 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Nov., 1760; killed and buried on the Island of Guadeloupe. Never married.  
 33-29 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 June, 1763; moved to Avon, Maine.  
 33-30 William<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 March, 1765; moved to New York State.  
 33-31 Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 May, 1767; m. 2 July, 1800, Dorcas Foster. Their son *Jeremiah*<sup>5</sup> is now (1883) living here.

**33-11 Nathaniel Ellsworth** (*Jeremiah*<sup>33-3</sup>, *Jeremiah*<sup>33</sup>) born 18 Feb., 1728-9, married 11 Aug., 1752, Mary Smith. They died in June, 1775.

## Children :

- 33-32 } Infant twins d. 22 July, 1753.  
 33-33 }  
 33-34 Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Feb., 1755; m. 1 Feb., 1781, Josiah Stickney.  
 33-35 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 31 Jan., 1756 (bapt. 6 Feb., 1757); m. 26 July, 1781, Mary Kezer.  
 33-36 Jacob<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 Sept., 1759; d. 27 Jan., 1762.  
 33-37 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Aug., 1762; m. 30 April, 1784, Joseph, son of Nathan Brocklebank<sup>10-26</sup>.  
 33-38 Jacob<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Aug., 1764; m. 4 May, 1785, Sarah Todd.  
 33-39 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Jan., 1767.



## FOSTER.

**34 William Foster** 1661. See Register, Vol. 30, page 83.

## GRANT.

**35 Widow Jane Grant** had an acre and a half house lot on Bradford St., 1643. Her husband, Thomas Grant, came with her to this country in 1638, probably to Boston. The date of his death is not seen. She was taxed in 1653, for two cows. Her death is not of record. The history of this family is well set forth in the affidavit of Samuel Stickney given below.

Children all born in England :

35-1 John<sup>2</sup>, m. Mary ———,

35-2 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, m. 1mo., 1650, Edward Hazen<sup>44</sup>. He was buried 22 July, 1683. She m. (2) 17 March, 1683-4, George Browne of Haverhill. He d. 31 Oct., 1699. She d. — Feb., 1715-6 (Register, Vol. 33 : 229).

35-3 Frances<sup>2</sup>, m. in Newbury, 2 Oct., 1653, Solomon Keyes of N., soon of Chelmsford.

35-4 Ann<sup>2</sup>, m. 4-11mo., 1658, Robert Emerson of Haverhill.

**35-1 John Grant** (*Thomas and Jane*<sup>35</sup>) born in England, married ———, Mary ———. He died without issue, 18 March, 1696-7. Many interesting papers are on file in the Probate office concerning the settlement of his estate, one of which is as follows : "I Sam<sup>l</sup> Stickney Sr of Bradford do testifie & say That I came over from England to New-England in the same ship w<sup>th</sup> Thomas Grant & Jane Grant his Wife, who brought over w<sup>th</sup> them Foure Children, by name John, Hannah, Frances, & Ann, whome I was well acquainted with, & next or near neighbours unto in Rowley. And y<sup>e</sup> said John being deceased, I do affirm that the Sisters of John Grant above named, now by marriage known by y<sup>e</sup> names of Hannah Browne,

Frances Keyes, & Ann Emerson are y<sup>e</sup> same y<sup>t</sup> came over w<sup>th</sup> their Father & Mother, & by them owned w<sup>th</sup> said John for their children." Sworn to 20 July, 1698. His widow Mary died 16 Feb., 1697-8. Her will, dated 2 Feb., 1697-8, mentions: sister Susannah Todd [wife of John Todd<sup>112</sup>], sister Wood [wife of Thomas Wood<sup>116</sup>] cousin John Todd named executor.

Her maiden name was probably "Hunt." See will of John Todd<sup>112</sup> wherein he mentions "bro. hunt."

### HADLEY.

**36 George Hadley** settled in that part of Rowley now Bradford, 17 Dec., 1655. He bought of William Wilde<sup>115</sup> of Ipswich, the grantor's house, barn and lands in Rowley near Haverhill (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips. 497). 9 Oct., 1660, he gives a mortgage of his farm in Rowley to Thomas Dickinson<sup>29</sup>; "which I purchased of William Wiles of Ipswich" (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips. 14). In 1665, he was of Rowley (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips. 451). He may have lived a short time in this parish.

### HARRIMAN.

**37 Leonard Harriman** believed to have been of the first company and then a minor. He bought, in 1667, of John Todd, the house lot laid out to John Spofford<sup>103</sup> on Bradford Street. His wife was Margaret; she was buried 22 Oct., 1676. He died 6 *May*, 1691. His will, dated 12 *May*, 1691, proved 29 Sept., 1691, mentions: son Matthew to have land in Haverhill; son Jonathan; daughters Hannah Boynton and Mary Harriman; and grandson Matthew son of Matthew (Essex Probate). For many

of the following facts I am indebted to the researches of Hiram N. Harriman, Esq., of Georgetown.

Children :

- 37-1 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-3mo., 1650; killed at Bloody Brook with Capt. Lathrop, 18 Sept., 1675.  
 37-2 Matthew<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-6mo., 1652; m. Elizabeth Swan.  
 37-3 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. 22-3mo., 1655; m. 26 May, 1674, Caleb Boynton<sup>12-3</sup>.  
 37-4 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-10mo., 1657, Sarah Palmer<sup>78-6</sup>.  
 37-5 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. 25 June, 1691, Samuel Cooper<sup>24-2</sup>.

**37-2 Matthew Harriman** (*Leonard*<sup>37</sup>) born 16-6mo. 1652, married in Haverhill, 22 Dec., 1673, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Swan<sup>107-1</sup>. He owned a house in Haverhill and was living there at the time of his marriage, though then a member of our church. He was of Haverhill and aged about 70 years, 8 May, 1722, when he gave a deposition concerning the bounds of land in Haverhill. (Essex Deeds, 39 : 153.) See Haverhill Records for births of his sixteen children, and his marriage with Mary Caller as second wife. Perhaps careful study might show that his son Matthew was entitled to some of the honors.

Children : (bapt. in our church).

- 37-6 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 6 Feb., 1675-6.  
 37-7 Matthew<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 24 Sept., 1676.  
 37-8 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 4 Aug., 1678.

**37-4 Jonathan Harriman** (*Leonard*<sup>37</sup>) born 5-10 mo., 1657, married ———, Sarah, daughter of John Palmer<sup>78</sup>. She died 30 June, 1688. He married (2) 19 Aug., 1691, Margaret, widow of Samuel Wood<sup>116-3</sup>, and daughter of Nathaniel Elithorp<sup>32-1</sup>.

His grave in Georgetown, Mass., is marked by a slate stone bearing this inscription "Here Lies Burried | The Body of | M<sup>r</sup> Ionathan | Herreman who | Died Febr<sup>y</sup> 15 | 1741 in y<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>th</sup> | year of His Age."

His will, dated 12 June, 1734, proved 19 April, 1742, mentions: wife Margaret; sons Leonard; Nathaniel; John; Samuel; and Jeremiah who is to have real estate and take care of his mother; daughters Margaret Boynton; Mary Nelson; and Sarah Hazen. (Essex Probate, 25: 18.) Widow Margaret died 25 January, 1754, "very aged."

Child by wife Sarah:

37-9 Margaret<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Aug., 1686; m. 6 June, 1711, Jonathan Boynton<sup>12-15</sup>.

Children by wife Margaret:

37-10 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 July, 1692; d. 20 Nov., 1711.

37-11 Leonard<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Oct., 1694; m. Martha Plummer.

37-12 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 31 Dec., 1696; m. Mehitable Spofford.

37-13 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Nov., 1698; m. (pub. 11 May) 1728, Jacob Hale of Boxford. She m. (2) 1 Feb., 1732-3, Jeremiah Nelson<sup>73-34</sup>.

37-14 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 March, 1700-1; m. 1 Oct., 1723, Samuel Hazen of Boxford. They moved to Shirley, Mass., in 1749. She d. there 1 Aug., 1794.

37-15 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 13 June, 1703; m. Jane Bailey.

37-16 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 Nov., 1705; m. Jane Colman.

37-17 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 Sept. (bapt. in Byfield Chh., 4 Sept.) 1709; m. Patience Perley.

**37-11 Leonard Harriman** (*Jonathan*<sup>37-4</sup>, *Leonard*<sup>37</sup>) born 5 Oct., 1694; married in Newbury, 5 July, 1715, Martha, daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Wood<sup>116-4</sup>) Plummer. She was born 2 March, 1696-7, and died 6 Aug., 1733, aged 36 years and 5 months. (Gravestone in Georgetown.)

He died 18 Feb., 1785, aged 92 years.

Child:

37-18 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 April, 1715 (bapt. in Byfield Church 8 April, 1716); m. 23 Dec., 1736, Mary Chaplin<sup>21-22</sup>. She died 20 Feb., 1772, in her 63d year. He m. (2) (pub. 6 June, 1772) Martha, daughter of Nathan and Barbara (Davis) Plummer. She was born 24 Aug., 1733, and died 11 Nov., 1825, aged 93 years. He died ——— 1801.

**37-12 Lieut. Nathaniel Harriman** (*Jonathan*<sup>37-4</sup>, *Leonard*<sup>37</sup>) born 31 Dec., 1696; married 25 Aug., 1720, Mehitable, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Bisbee) Spofford. She was baptized 10 May, 1698.

He was a lieutenant in the army and died in front of Louisburg, 13 Oct., 1745. His will, dated 13 March, 1744-5, proved 18 Nov., 1745, mentions: wife (unnamed); sons Samuel and Moses; daughters, Abigail, wife of Samuel Kezer; Mehitable, wife of Jonathan Plummer; and Margaret Harriman; granddaughter Harriman [Rosamond<sup>5</sup>, b. 6 Jan., 1744-5] daughter of son Nathaniel, late of Bradford, deceased (Essex Probate, 26: 202).

#### Children:

37-19 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Oct., 1721; m. 20 April, 1742, Samuel Kezer. She died 29 March, 1809, aged 87 years.

37-20 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 March, 1722-3; m. 21 May, 1742, Hannah Colman of Newbury. He died 26 Oct., 1744, aged 22 years, "of Bradford, but a member of this church" (2nd Parish Church Record). His widow Hannah m. (2) 1 Oct., 1745, Joseph Palmer of Bradford.

37-21 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 March, 1727; m. 6 June, 1744, Jonathan Plummer, son of John and Rebecca Plummer.

37-22 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 May, 1732; m. 21 Dec., 1752, Elizabeth Stickney. She died 16 Jan., 1801, aged 70 years (gravestone in Georgetown). He m. (2) 3 Dec., 1801, Huldah Nelson, dau. of Solomon<sup>73-59</sup>. She was born 31 Aug., 1747, and died 5 March, 1848, aged 100 years and 6 months, retaining her faculties to the last. He was styled "Elder," and died 17 Sept., 1803, aged 71 years (gravestone in Georgetown).

37-23 Margaret<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Feb., 1734-5; m. 25 April, 1752, Moses Burpee<sup>19-33</sup>.

37-24 Moses<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in 2nd Chh., 10 April, 1737, died 24 Aug., 1784.

**37-15 John Harriman** (*Jonathan*<sup>37-4</sup>, *Leonard*<sup>37</sup>) born 13 June, 1703, married (pub. 7 May) 1726, Jane, daughter of Thomas and Eunice (Walker) Bailey<sup>3-12</sup> of Bradford, where she was born, 4 Feb., 1706.

He died 25 Jan., 1753, aged 50 years. His will, dated 10 Sept., 1751, proved 19 March, 1753, mentions: wife Jane; sons John; Enoch; Leonard and Thomas; daughters Jane; Margaret and Anne; brother Thomas Wood to be executor (Essex Probate 31:101). His widow Jane m. (2) 18 June, 1761, Israel Hazen, and died 8 May, 1803, aged 97 years (Israel Hazen died 2 Jan., 1784, aged 83 years).

Children:

- 37-25 Enoch<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 May, 1727; d. 24 Aug., 1736.  
 37-26 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 June, 1729; d. 23 Aug., 1736.  
 37-27 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Oct., 1731; m. 26 Dec., 1751, Mary Plummer.  
 37-28 Leonard<sup>4</sup>, b. ——— d. 1 Sept., 1736, aged 2½ years.  
 37-29 Enoch<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 29 Aug., 1736; m. Martha Palmer. See fifth generation.  
 37-30 Leonard<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 March, 1739; m. 13 Dec., 1763, Rosamond Harriman, dau. of Nathaniel<sup>37-20</sup>.  
 37-31 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 March, 1741; m. (pub. 30 July, 1760) John Dresser of Boxford.  
 37-32 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Jan., 1744; m. 28 Sept., 1766, Martha Pool.  
 37-33 Margaret<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. 9 Feb., 1775, Samuel Smith.  
 37-34 A son<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 June, 1749; d. 17 June, 1749, aged 5 days.  
 37-35 Anne<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Aug., 1750.

**37-16 Samuel Harriman** (*Jonathan*<sup>37-4</sup>, *Leonard*<sup>37</sup>) born 12 Nov., 1705, married in Newbury, 16 Oct., 1729, Jane, daughter of Thomas Colman of Newbury. She was baptized in Byfield Church 6 April, 1712.

Children:

- 37-36 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Feb., 1731-2; d. 13 Sept., 1736, aged 4½ years.  
 This was the first child baptized in our 2nd Parish Meeting-house.  
 37-37 Jane<sup>4</sup>, born 10 Nov., 1733; d. 28 Sept., 1736, aged 3 years.  
 37-38 Dudley<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 March, 1734-5; d. 27 Sept., 1736, aged 1½ years.  
 37-39 Phebe<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 29 July, 1745, aged 8 years.  
 37-40 Anne<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Oct., 1739.  
 37-41 Asa<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Jan., 1742.  
 37-42 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Sept., 1747; d. 1 Oct., 1747, aged 14 days.

**37-17 Jeremiah Harriman** (*Jonathan*<sup>37-4</sup>, *Leonard*<sup>37</sup>) born 22 Sept. (baptized in Byfield Church, 4 Sept.) 1709; m. 17 April, 1735, Patience, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Cummings) Perley. She was born 20 March, 1704-5, and died 20 May, 1777, aged 72 years. He died 30 Jan., 1753, aged 44 years.

Children :

37-43 Lucy<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 25 Feb., 1755, aged 18½ years.

37-44 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 July, 1740; m. 1 Aug., 1769, Anna, dan. of Daniel and Edna (Plummer) Poore. She was born 7 Feb., 1746-7, and died 6 June, 1791. He m. (2) (pub. 28 Feb., 1792) Sarah Dole. She died 25 Feb., 1824, aged 71 years. He died same day aged 84 years. His home was in Boxford.

37-45 A son<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Sept., 1745; d. 29 Sept., 1745, aged 8 days.

37-46 William<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Jan., 1747; m. 31 Oct., 1765, Rebecca Pearson.

**37-29 Enoch Harriman** (*John*<sup>37-15</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>37-4</sup>, *Leonard*<sup>37</sup>) baptized 29 Aug., 1736; married 5 June, 1759, Martha Palmer. Their home was in Haverhill, where she died 3 Dec., 1815. He died 16 Sept., 1823.

Children (born in Haverhill) :

37-47 Martha<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 Dec., 1761; m. Caleb Webster of Haverhill.

37-48 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 15 May, 1764, died unmarried.

37-49 Peggy<sup>5</sup>, b. 27 April, 1767; m. Samuel Adams.

37-50 Annie<sup>5</sup>, b. 13 Aug., 1771; m. James Everton of Derry, N. H.

37-51 Enoch<sup>5</sup>, b. 12 March, 1775; m. Sarah, dau. of John and Sarah (Fowler) Brocklebank. She was born 4 Oct., 1774, and died 7 June, 1860. He died 10 April, 1844. Their children were:

I *John*,<sup>6</sup> b. 18 May, 1795; m. Cordella Farmer. He d. 10 April, 1879.

II *Sarah*,<sup>6</sup> b. 22 Oct., 1796; m. Thomas Merrill, (2) Dr. Charles Cook. She d. 21 Oct., 1860.

III *Phebe*,<sup>6</sup> born 8 March, 1798; m. Nathan Hardy, (2) Augustus Hayward. She d. 26 Aug., 1874.





1654, Thomas Harris of Ipswich, "seaman," and Martha his wife, give a deed confirming the sale of 1644 to Holmes and Bailey, of all estate in Rowley (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips. : 427). His descendants are still in Ipswich.

**41 John Harris** had a two acre house-lot 1643 ; free-man 26 May, 1647. He brought with him wife Bridget who was buried 4 Aug., 1672. He married (2) 27 Oct., 1677, widow Elizabeth Wells. She was buried 29 Dec., 1679. The probate of her will, "made in her widowhood," was consented to by John Harris 28 June, 1680. (Essex Probate on file). He married (3) ———, Alice ———.

He died "aged" 15 Feb., 1694-5. His will, dated 8 Jan., 1691-2, proved 27 March, 1695, mentions : wife Alice and a marriage contract ; sons Nathaniel ; John who had already lands at Haverhill "y<sup>t</sup> I purchast of Thomas Aires ;" Timothy named executor ; daughter Mary Allen ; and grandchildren John and Eleazer Harris, sons of Nathaniel (Essex Probate on file).

The will of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers of Ipswich, 3 July, 1655, mentions : "The children of my cousin John Harris of Rowley, viz. : Elizabeth, Nathaniel, John and Mary" (Essex Probate).

#### Children by wife Bridget :

- 41-1 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. ——— ; m. 11 March, 1661-2, Moses Bradstreet of Ipswich. She died before 1686.
- 41-2 Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, b. ——— ; m. Elizabeth Hazen.
- 41-3 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 8-8mo., 1649 ; m. Esther ———. This is the "Under Sheriff" of Ipswich. (See Ipswich Antiquarian Papers, Vol. III, No. XXXVI).
- 41-4 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 7-8mo., 1651 ; died soon.
- 41-5 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. ——— ; m. ———, William Allen of Salisbury.
- 41-6 Timothy<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-9mo., 1657 ; m. Phebe Pearson<sup>80-11</sup>.

**41-2 Nathaniel Harris** (*John*<sup>41</sup>) born ———; married 5 April, 1670, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Hazen<sup>44</sup>. She was born 8 March, 1650-1. She died ———.

He died 24 April, 1732, "Aged, after long confinm<sup>t</sup>." (Chh. R.).

29 June, 1703, Nathaniel Harris of York, formerly of Rowley, conveys land in Rowley to John Todd (Essex Deeds, 58 : 88) ; perhaps this was Nathaniel<sup>41-7</sup>.

#### Children :

41-7 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 Jan., 1670-1.

41-8 Bridget<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 Nov., 1672; m. 30 Jan., 1692-3, Joseph Boynton<sup>12-3</sup>.

41-9 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 1 Aug., 1675; d. 25 Oct., 1694.

41-10 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 June, 1677.

41-11 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 May, 1679.

41-12 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 9-2mo., 1681.

41-13 Jane<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 March, 1683-4.

41-14 Eleazer<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 Oct., 1686.

41-15 Edward<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Jan., 1688-9.

41-16 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 3 Nov., 1694.

41-17 Job<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 29 May, 1698. He may have been of Ipswich, and his will proved 8 Oct., 1771 (Essex Probate, 47 : 114).

**41-6 Deacon Timothy Harris** (*John*<sup>41</sup>) born 1-9mo., 1657; married 24 Aug., 1682, Phebe, daughter of John Pearson<sup>80</sup>.

She died 15 or 16 Oct., 1732. He was deacon of our church 1 Feb., 1707-8, and died 24 March, 1722-3 (Chh. R.), in his 66th year (gravestone). His will dated 23 March, 1722-3, mentions: wife (unnamed); son John as residuary legatee and executor; son-in-law Nathaniel Hammond; son Stephen to have lands in Littleton; grandchild Phebe Harris; daughters Sarah, Phebe, Brid-

get, Dorcas, Elizabeth and Hannah (Essex Probate 13 : 310).

Children :

- 41-18 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 May, 1686. He was given his share of his father's estate and signed acquittance 4 April, 1718, and died before his father. Witnesses testified in court, 24 Sept., 1723, that they saw him sign the said deed and that he is now dead (Essex Probate 15 : 27-8).
- 41-19 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Sept., 1688.
- 41-20 Phebe<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 Dec., 1690; m. 20 Aug., 1723, Deacon Edward Payson. She died 12 Nov., 1765, in her 75th year (gravestone). He died 1 March, 1769, in his 75th year (gravestone).
- 41-21 Bridget<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 Dec., 1692; m. (pub. 30 Jan., 1713-4) Nathaniel Hammond of Ipswich.
- 41-22 Dorcas<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 June, 1694; m. (pub. 8 Sept.), 1716, Jacob Kilbourne<sup>60-22</sup>.
- 41-23 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Oct., 1695; m. Mary Waite.
- 41-24 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 March, 1697-8; m. 3 Feb., 1718-9, Thomas Burpee<sup>19-10</sup>.
- 41-25 Stephen<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 June, 1700; was of Littleton, 10 Jan., 1723-4 (Essex Probate 15 : 28).
- 41-26 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Dec., 1701.
- 41-27 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 Nov., 1704.

**41-23 John Harris** (*Deacon Timothy*<sup>41-6</sup>, *John*<sup>41</sup>) born 11 Oct., 1695; married in Ipswich, 11 June, 1728, Mary Waite of Ipswich.

She died 9 Sept., 1749 (Chh. R.). He married (2) 7 April, 1752, Elizabeth Hodgkins, daughter of John and Abigail Hodgkins. She was baptized in our church 2 Dec., 1711, and died —, 1794. He died 18 July, 1774 (Chh. R.). His will, dated 13 Dec., 1771, proved 30 Aug., 1774, mentions: himself as "of Ipswich;" wife Elizabeth and the goods she brought with her at marriage; son John to have one-half the farm and mills standing thereon, excepting dwelling house, barn and land under

same; son Timothy to have the other half of farm and mills together with all the dwelling house, barn and land under same; children of daughter Hannah Stacy, dec'd, viz. : Hannah, Mary, Ruth, Abigail and Joseph; children of daughter Phebe Dole, deceased (unnamed); sons John and Timothy executors (Essex Probate 50 : 220-1). His home in Ipswich was set off from Ipswich to Rowley, 1784. His associations were wholly with us and he was a member of our church.

Children (born in Ipswich, baptized in our church).

- 41-28 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 16 March, 1728-9; d. 2 Sept., 1747, "a young woman" (Chh. R.).
- 41-29 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 11 Oct., 1730; m. 30 July, 1766, Eunice Thurston. She died 21 Sept., 1775, in her 39th year (gravestone). He died 20 Sept., 1808, aged 78 years (gravestone). Left no male issue.
- 41-30 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 7 Jan., 1732-3; m. 13 March, 1755, John Stacey of Gloucester.
- 41-31 Phebe<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 20 April, 1735; m. 6 June, 1754, Nathan Dole of Newbury.
- 41-32 Timothy<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 28 Aug., 1737; m. 7 May, 1765, Eunice Jewett, dau. of Jeremiah<sup>55-45</sup>. She died 29 Aug., 1829, aged 90 years (gravestone). He died 11 March, 1818, aged 81 yrs. (gravestone).
- 41-33 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 21 Feb., 1741-2; "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

## HASELTINE.

**42 Robert Haseltine**, freeman, 13 May, 1640, from Biddeford, County of Devon, England, had a two acre house-lot 1643. He married 23-10 mo., 1639, Anna ——— (the first couple married here). She died in Bradford 26 July, 1674.

He was very early a resident of that part of Rowley now Bradford, and was chosen one of the selectmen there 1668.

He died in Bradford 27 Aug., 1674. His will, dated 25 Oct., 1673, proved 29 Sept., 1674, mentions: wife Anna; sons David; Abraham; Robert and Gershom; daughters Anna; Deliverance and Mercy, and grandchild Anna Kimball, daughter of Caleb Kimball (Essex Probate).

Children:

- 42-1 Anna<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-2mo., 1640; m. in Ipswich, 7 Nov., 1660, Caleb Kimball of Ipswich.
- 42-2 Mercy<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-8mo., 1642; m. in Salisbury, 16 April, 1661, Benjamin Kimball.
- 42-3 David<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. in Merrimac Village, 26-9mo., 1668, Mary, dau. of Deacon Maxi: Jewett<sup>54</sup>. He lived in Bradford, was many years town clerk and captain of a military company. He died 31 Aug., 1717.
- 42-4 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 14-12mo., 1646; died in infancy.
- 42-5 Abraham<sup>2</sup>, b. 23-3mo., 1648; m. 7 Oct., 1669, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Longhorne<sup>68</sup>. He was town clerk of Bradford many years. He died there 28 April, 1711.
- 42-6 Deliverance, b. 25-1mo., 1651; buried 14-5mo., 1654.
- 42-7 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 15 Jan., 1652-3; buried 18-5mo., 1654.
- 42-8 Deliverance<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; mentioned in her father's will; m. 12 Dec., 1672, Nathaniel Dane of Andover; had a large family of children, and died 15 June, 1735, aged about 81 years.
- 42-9 Robert<sup>2</sup>, b. 7-9mo., 1657; m. in Bradford, 21 July, 1680, Elizabeth, dau. of Deacon Maxi: Jewett<sup>54</sup>. She died 22 Nov., 1708. He m. 2nd, ———, Hannah ———. He died 8 Mch., 1728-9, in his 74th year (gravestone in Bradford).
- 42-10 Gershom<sup>2</sup>, b. 31 Jan., 1661-2; m. in Bradford, 23 June, 1690, Abiel Dalton. He was in the Canada voyage; died 16 Oct., 1711.

**43 John Haseltine**, freeman 13 May, 1640; brother of Robert<sup>42</sup>, and probably younger, as his name follows that of Robert in deeds to and from them; had a two acre house-lot 1643, which he sold 30-2mo., 1656, to Thomas Crosby<sup>28</sup> (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips.: 230); was soon

of Bradford, thence about 1660 of Haverhill, where he died 23 Dec., 1690, aged about 70 years. His wife was Jane or Joan who died "aged" 17 July, 1698. Savage says she was Joan Anter, servant to Mr. Holman of Biddeford, County of Devon, and member of the Boston Church 1643. His will, dated 17 Aug., 1689, proved 31 March, 1691, mentions: wife Jane and children as given below (Essex Probate).

#### Children:

- 43-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-12mo., 1645; m. in Haverhill, 28 Dec., 1670, Deborah, dau. of Peter Cooper<sup>24</sup>. He died in Bradford, 10 Aug., 1717, aged 72 years (gravestone in Bradford).
- 43-2 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 9-10mo., 1648; m. ———, Nathan Webster, son of John Webster of Ipswich; they lived in Bradford (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips.: 398).
- 43-3 John<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. in Ipswich or Haverhill, 17 July, 1682, Mary, dau. of Philip Nelson<sup>73-1</sup>. Lived in Haverhill, and was deacon of the church there.
- 43-4 Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-7mo., 1656; was of Haverhill. He m. — Dec., 1680, Deliverance Robie of Hampton. She died 20 Dec., 1686. He m. 2nd, 20 July, 1688, Widow Ruth Jaques. He died 14 Jan., 1723-4.

#### HAZEN.

#### 44 Edward Hazen.

(See Register, Vol. 33, p. 229, April No.)

(To be continued.)

INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

---

[Continued from page 48, Vol. XXI.]

In memory of Mrs. Mary Ann L. wife of William Carroll, who died June 26, 1835. Æt. 22 years.

Sleep sweet soul and take thy rest,  
God thought it best to call thee hence,  
For thee eternity is given for innocence,  
Resigned in Heaven.

Also their son, John A. L., died May 10, 1833. Æt. 7 months & 7 days.

God takes the good, too good to stay,  
And leaves the bad, too bad to take away.

In memory of George Luther, son of Luther and Eliza Cate, died March 11, 1848, aged 18 years.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Chadwell, wife to M<sup>r</sup> Moses Chadwell, who dec'd May 8<sup>th</sup> 1726, Aged 83 years.

Here lyes buried the body of M<sup>rs</sup> Lois Chadwell, Aged 65 years. Dec'd Feb<sup>ry</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1737-8.

In memory of Mr. Harris Chadwell, an officer of the Revolution, who died Aug. 26, 1834, Aged 88 years. (By his surviving son.)

In memory of Mrs. Ruth, wife of Mr. Harris Chadwell, who died Jan. 30, 1834, Aged 83 years. (By her surviving son.)

In memory of Harris Chadwell, Jr., who died Feb. 8, 1833, *Æt.* 55.

Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.

In memory of Polly, wife of Harris Chadwell, Jr., who died Jan. 30, 1819, *Æt.* 34.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

In memory of Mrs. Lucy Chadwell, wife of Harris Chadwell, *Obt.* Oct. 10, 1802, *Æt.* 22.

Harris Chadwell, son of the above, *Obt.* Sept. 22, 1803, Aged 16 months.

The righteous are taken from the evil to come.

In memory of Mr. Moses Chadwell, who died July 13, 1826, *Æt.* 52.

Heavy the stroke, the anguish deep,  
When we were called to part;  
But 'twas a wise Almighty hand  
Order'd the dreadful dart.

In memory of Mrs. Sally, wife of Mr. Moses Chadwell, who died Jan. 31, 1819, *Æt.* 47.

Her work was done, well done we trust,  
And the omniscient Lord,  
Saw fit to give his handmaid rest,  
And take to her reward.

In memory of two children of Mr. Moses & Mrs. Sally Chadwell.

Benjamin, died,  
Aug. 3, 1803; *Æt.*  
11 months & 3 days.

Thomas, died,  
Aug. 17, 1803,  
*Æt.* 4 years.

Farewell sweet babes, we part in pain;  
We only part to meet again.



In memory of Lucy, daughter of Mr. Moses & Mrs. Sally Chadwell, who died Dec. 9, 1817, Æt. 13.

Come hither mortal, turn thine eye,  
Then go thy way, prepare to die;  
Consider well that die you must,  
One day like me return to dust.

In memory of Sally, daughter of Mr. Moses & Mrs. Sally Chadwell, who died Sept. 9, 1820, Æt. 13.

Friends nor physicians could not save,  
My mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here,  
Since Christ has call'd me to appear.

In memory of Lydia, daughter of Mr. Moses & Mrs. Sally Chadwell, who died Aug. 30, 1829, Æt. 19.

The struggling warfare now is past,  
No more will thou be called to fight;  
Thou hast received that crown at last,  
The hope of which was thy delight.

William Chadwell, died July 29, 1849, Aged 59 years.

Sacred is the wife's deep sorrow,  
Sacred is the children's grief!  
Look above and comfort borrow,  
God alone can give relief.

In memory of Sally Newhall, wife of William Chadwell, who died March 15, 1831, Æt. 38.

As blooms the flower, so sweetly in the eye,  
When, while we gaze, as glowing beauties die,  
The swelling waves of Jordan now she's past,  
And Canaan's blissful shores appear at last.

Sarah F. Chadwell, daughter of William & Sally N. Chadwell, died in Providence, R. I., Feb. 19, 1849, Æt. 28.

And we have parted, sister; thou art gone;  
Gone in thine innocence, meek suffering one,  
Thy weary spirit breathed itself to sleep  
So peacefully, it seemed a sin to weep.

Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Henry S. & Fanny Chalk,  
died Oct. 7, 1836, Æt. 1 year & 8 months.

Sleep tender form, thy race is run,  
And pain shall rend thy heart no more,  
Thy life's brief journeying is done,  
For thou hast reached a peaceful shore.

Charles Plummer, son of Plummer and Almira Chesley,  
died Oct. 9, 1835, aged 9 months.

As the sweet flower that scents the morn,  
And withers in the rising day,  
Thus lovely was this infant's dawn,  
Thus swiftly fled its life away.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cheever, who  
died March 14<sup>th</sup>, Anno Dom. 1734, aged 30 years & 17  
days.

In memory of M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah Cheever, who died Nov.  
10<sup>th</sup>, 1793, Æt. 37.

In memory of M<sup>rs</sup> Anne Cheever, who died Oct. 3<sup>d</sup>,  
1793, Æt. 32.

You see, my friends, as you pass by,  
As you are now, so once was I;  
As I am now, so you must be,  
Prepare for death, and follow me.

In memory of Mr. Thomas Cheever, *A soldier of the  
Revolution*, who died Jan. 28, 1823, Æt. 90.

Receive O earth, his faded form,  
In thy cold bosom let it lie,  
Safe let it rest from every storm,  
Soon must it rise no more to die.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mary Cheever, wife of  
Thomas Cheever, who died Nov. 23<sup>d</sup>, 1809: Æt. 71.

O earth, thou dearest friend,  
The sweetest and the best;  
Welcome the hour, my aged limbs  
Are laid with thee at rest.

Miss Betsy Cheever, died April 15, 1855, Aged 74 years & 10 months.

In memory of Mr. Thomas Cheever, who died April 19<sup>th</sup>, 1825,  $\text{\AA}t.$  65.

No kind physician ere could save  
This dying mortal from the grave;  
The grave can not contain him here,  
When Christ his Saviour shall appear.

In memory of Mrs. Abigail, widow of Mr. Thomas Cheever, who died Dec. 25<sup>th</sup>, 1828,  $\text{\AA}t.$  63.

Take comfort Christians when your friends  
In Jesus fall asleep;  
Their better being never ends,  
Then why dejected, weep?

In memory of Miss Anna Cheever, who died Sept. 2, 1834,  $\text{\AA}t.$  43.

Though bound to earth by dear and tender ties,  
As health declined her mind was calm and bright;  
Her death was but an opening to the skies,  
A glorious entrance to eternal life.

In memory of Mr. John Cheever who died Aug. 12, 1834,  $\text{\AA}t.$  44.

His course is run, his spirit's fled,  
He joins the mansion of the dead;  
He now lies cold, but now his soul,  
Will live till ages cease to roll.

In memory of two children of Mr. Joseph and Mrs. Hephzibath Cheever.

Anna, died Sept. 16, 1816,  
 $\text{\AA}t.$  2 years.

Joseph Warren, died Oct.  
9, 1821,  $\text{\AA}t.$  18 months.

Beneath this tomb two infants lie,  
Say, are they lost or saved?  
If death by sin, they sinned for they lie here;  
If heaven by works, they can't in heaven appear.  
Revere the sacred page, the knot untied;  
They died, for Adam sinned;  
They live, for Jesus died.

In memory of William Bassett, son of Mr. John & Mrs. Betsey Choat, who died May 25, 1833,  $\text{\AA}t.$  20 months & 5 days.

Sweet babe no more, but seraph now,  
Before the throne, behold him bow,  
His soul enlarged to angels' size  
Joins in the chorus of the skies.

Here lyeth y<sup>e</sup> body of John Clifford. Died June y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1698, in y<sup>e</sup> 68 year of his age.

In memory of Lydia Clough. During a long illness she exhibited an example of cheerful patience rarely equalled, and died April 17, 1836, aged 18 years & 9 days.

Polly Clough,<sup>1</sup> died May 11, 1863, Aged 68 years & six months.

In memory of Sally W., daughter of Mr. James & Mrs. Polly Clough, who died Oct. 10, 1833, in her 18<sup>th</sup> year.

Early, not sudden, she left this vale of tears and went, we trust, to heaven.

In memory of Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. James & Mrs. Polly Clough, who died Jan. 28, 1843, in her 29<sup>th</sup> year.

Rest precious dust, till the voice of the archangel and the trump of God shall call thee forth.

Melvin Franklin, son of Franklin & Mrs. Orpah H. Clough, died July 29, 1835,  $\text{\AA}t.$  7 months.

This lovely bud was young and fair,  
Call'd hence by early doom,  
Just came to show how sweet a flower,  
In paradise would bloom.

---

<sup>1</sup>Daughter of Zachariah Atwill; married James Clough, who died in Savannah about 1820, of yellow fever.

Orpah Casendana, daughter of Franklin and Orpah H. Clough, died Sept. 28, 1836, Aged 5 weeks.

So fades the lovely blooming flower,  
Frail smiling solace of an hour;  
So soon our transient comforts fly,  
And pleasure only blooms to die.

In memory of Mr. Elias Clough, died May 31, 1872, Æt. 63 years.

He giveth his beloved sleep.

In memory of Mrs. Susan Erskin, a native of Alney, Maine, and wife of Mr. Elias Clough, died in Lynn, Aug. 25, 1849, Æt. 39.

Also their daughter, Emma Addala, died Dec. 18, 1849, Æt. 4 years, 4 mos.

Sarah A., wife of William H. Coates, died Jan. 17, 1849, Æt. 26.

We are parted but a moment,  
Earth's best ties are never riven,  
They are only reaching upward,  
To a union pure in heaven.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Coates, who died Sept. 6, 1798, Æt. 24.

In memory of Benjamin Coates of Boston, who died Dec. 2, 1827, aged 61 years.

Samuel Wilde Coggeshall (Mariner) son of Capt. Timothy & Celia Coggeshall of Taunton. Born July 30, 1784; sometime a pressed man in the British Navy. Drowned in Saugus River, May 1, 1814.

Also Frances Dickson, 2<sup>d</sup> wife of Timothy Coggeshall. Both deposited in this grave.

To the memory of Timothy, son of Timothy and Re-

beccah Coggeshall, & Grandson of J. Bulfinch of Boston, who was drowned in Salem, Sept. 4, 1823, Aged 4 years & 6 months.

Anna Breed, daughter of Timothy & Rebecca Coggeshall, and Granddaughter of J. Bulfinch, died March 29, 1827, *Æt.* 3 months.

Rebecca Bulfinch, wife of Timothy Coggeshall. Born in Boston, 1787. Died in her native city Oct. 6, 1829. An early member of the M. E. Church in Lynn. Erected by her eldest son.

Nehemiah, son of Nathaniel and Ruth Collins, aged 3 years & 2 months. Died May y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1718.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Martha, daughter of Nathaniel & Ruth Collins, aged 10 years & 7 months. Dec<sup>d</sup> Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1729.

Here lies the body of William Collins, Esq., who departed this life May the 18, 1767, in the 78<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Mary Collins,  
Aged 8 years  
& 6 months.  
Died July, 1748.

Daniel Collins,  
Aged 3 years & 6 months.  
Died July, 1748.

The Children of Jedediah and  
Hannah Collins.

In memory of Samuel Collins, who died Sept. 27, 1855, *Æt.* 72.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Samuel Collins. Died Jan. 12, 1837, in the 53<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

Also their daughter Mary sleeps by her side. Died Dec. 23<sup>d</sup> 1837, in the 34 year of her age.

In memory of Olive M., wife of James Collins, and daughter of Capt. Levi Gowdey, who died Feb. 25, 1833, Æt. 27.

Farewell dear friend, a short farewell,  
Till we shall meet again above,  
In the sweet groves where pleasures dwell,  
And trees of life bear fruits of love.

Sarah Ann, wife of James Collins, died Oct. 19, 1865, aged 50 years, 8 mos.

Samuel E. Collins, son of Ja's & S. A. Collins. A Soldier of the Potomac Army, Co. H, 19<sup>th</sup> Reg., Mass. Vol. Killed in battle at Fair Oaks, near Richmond, Va., June 25, 1862, Æt. 21 y'rs and 10 m's.

Lucy Mary, daughter of John and Lucy Collins, died Dec. 10, 1848; aged 22 years.

Our daughter, sister, friend is gone,  
And all her conflicts past;  
Her gentle spirit sweetly rests  
With Abraham's God at last.

Thy death, thy life! departed one,  
The pleasing proof hath given,  
So grateful to thy stricken friends,  
That thou art safe in heaven.

We deeply grieve, yet still rejoice  
That thou hast left our shore,  
For soon we hope, how sweet that hope,  
To meet and part no more.

Tears for your loss flow fast from weeping eyes  
Yet hope exults to meet you in the skies.

John F. Cook, died April 30, 1848, aged 39 years.

Why should we mourn thine absence here?  
Thy spirit seeks a happier sphere.

Children of John & Theda L. Cook.

John F., an infant, died June 14, 1836.

Palfrey F., died Nov. 13, 1840, aged 3 years & 3 months.

John P., died Sept. 18, 1845, aged 8 months.

Ere sin could blight or sorrow fade,  
 Death came with friendly care,  
 The opening buds to heaven conveyed,  
 And bade them bloom forever there.

George, son of John F. & Theda L. Cook, died Dec. 11, 1865, Aged 26 years.

Earth, unto thy faithful trust,  
 We commit this precious dust,  
 There, by pain no more oppress'd,  
 Lov'd one, thou wilt sweetly rest.

In memory of Catherine Fulton, daughter of Mrs. Mary Ann Cooke, who died April 5, 1839, *Æt.* 4 ys. & 10 ds.

Mary Ellen, daughter of Joseph and Mary Corkeran, died Aug. 9, 1852, aged 3 years, 4 months.

May she rest in peace. Amen.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, widow of Mr. Elijah Corlew, late of Boston, who died Aug. 1, 1834, Aged 60.

Mercy H. Conner, died Feb. 5, 1851, *Æt.* 75.

In memory of Hannah, wife of Benjamin Cook, daughter of Nathaniel Richardson, who died November 19, 1829, aged 22 years.

Thy days were short and few below,  
 Thou quickly left this scene of wo,  
 And closed thine eyes to suffering here,  
 That thou in glory might appear.

Patrick Cotter, died June 8, 1849, aged 32 years.

Hannah, his wife, died Oct. 15, 1853, aged 36 years.  
 Also their daughter Bridget, died Jan. 17, 1850, aged 3 months.

May they rest in peace.

Erected by Mary Brannin.



Betsey F. Cox, wife of Benjamin Cox, died Jan. 2, 1844, Æt. 44.

Benjamin Cox, Jr., died March 20, 1852. Æt. 25.

Lightly tread upon the sod,  
For his spirit rests with God,  
And its seraphic songs will rise  
With the saints in paradise.

Eliza Cox died June 11, 1855, Æt. 25.

She was lovely in health,  
Patient in sickness, happy in death.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Mr. William Curtis, who deceas'd this life Sept. 22<sup>d</sup>, 1730, in y<sup>e</sup> 42<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

Gloria in Excelsis Deo.

Erected to the memory of Mrs. Mary Dailey, who departed this life Oct. 29, 1849, aged 76 years, by her affectionate son, John Dailey.

May her soul rest in peace.

James Butler, son of Oren and Melina Dalrymple, died July 12, 1836, Æt. 4 years & 25 days.

Farewell, dear babe, a short farewell,  
Till we shall meet again above,  
In that bright world where spirits dwell,  
And trees of life bear fruits of love.

Here lyes the body of M<sup>rs</sup>. Sarah Daves, Dec<sup>d</sup> November y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> —, in y<sup>e</sup> 82<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

In memory of Mr. Sewall Dow, who died Oct. 12, 1836, Æt. 55.

Dear dying Lamb, thy precious blood,  
Shall never lose its power,  
Till all the ransomed church of God  
Are saved, to sin no more.

In memory of two children of Luke W. and Eliza Dow.

Elbridge, died Dec. 27,  
1843, Æt. 8 years & 1  
month.

Charles, died Aug. 20,  
1842, Æt. 3 months &  
8 days.

The once lov'd forms now cold & dead,  
Each mournful thought employs  
And nature weeps, her comforts fled,  
And withered all her joys.

In memory of two children of Thomas & Lydia Downing. John Adelbert, died Feb. 7<sup>th</sup> 1840, Æt. 4 years & 4 months. Harriet Susan, died Feb. 19<sup>th</sup> 1840, Æt. 2 years & 11 months.

And art thou gone, my children dear, art thou forever fled,  
And must thy lovely faces, alas! be hid among the dead?  
Yes, thou art gone, thy lovely forms within the tomb are laid,  
The last sad mortal honors now are to thy relics paid.

Farewell sweet sainted spirits then, for now at rest thou art,  
And we shall meet in bliss serene, no more in tears to part,  
But dwell forever in a land of loveliness and bliss,  
Oh! what a joy there is sweet thought in this.

In memory of Mr. John Downing, who died Aug. 18, 1835, Æt. 70.

In memory of Mrs. Alace Newhall, wife of Mr. John Downing, who died Sept. 9, 1823, Æt. 52.

Elijah Downing, Esq. Born Feb. 10, 1777. Obt. Aug. 14, 1838, Aged 61.

His record is on high. Job. 16: 19.

“Nos sequemur;— et si haud passibus æquis.”

Erected in memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Elijah Downing, Esq. Obt. Nov. 17, 1813, Æt. 41. Also Elijah, their son, Obt. Nov. 10, 1808, Æt. 7 months.

Death to the faithful is the gate of life.

The Rev. Joshua W. Downing, A. M. Died July 15, 1839, aged 26.

The grave gains no victory, and death has no sting, where all is peace and heaven beyond.

Sacred to the memory of four children, daughters of Elijah and Mary Downing.

Polly, died Feb. 20, 1800, aged 9 days.

Eliza, died July 25, 1802, aged 15 months.

Mary, died Sept. 8, 1805, aged 11 months.

Eliza, died Oct. 10, 1805, aged 2 years & 4 months.

When these new rising from the tomb,  
With lustre brighter far shall shine,  
Revive with ever-during bloom,  
Safe from diseases and decline.

In memory of Mrs. Nancy Dowst, who died Nov. 14, 1838,  $\text{\AA}t.$  70.

Mr. John Divan 1706-7.<sup>1</sup>

In memory of two children of David & Maria Ellis.

Albert, died Oct. 10,	David Jr., died March
1824, $\text{\AA}t.$ 5 years & 6	16, 1824, $\text{\AA}t.$ 6 years.
months.	

In memory of Sophia D., daughter of Mr. David and Mrs. Maria Ellis, who died June 8<sup>th</sup> 1831, Aged 6 years, 2 months.

In memory of Maria Ann, daughter of David and Maria Ellis, who died March 31, 1834,  $\text{\AA}t.$  16 years & 4 months.

Ye friends that weep around my grave,  
Compose your minds to rest;  
Prepare with me for sudden death,  
And live forever blessed.

---

<sup>1</sup>The above is a footstone. The headstone and inscription are gone.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of  
Jane, y<sup>e</sup> wife of Oliver  
Elkins, who died Sept<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup>  
26, 1716, Aged 53 years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of  
Oliver, son of Oliver &  
Jane Elkins, who died  
Sept<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 24, 1716, Aged  
21 years.

Hester Ellen, daughter of Patrick & Mary Ann Elliott,  
died Oct. 1, 1850, Æt. 1 year, 6 mo's.

The dear, the lovely babe is dead;  
In silence rests its peaceful head;  
His soul renewed by early grace,  
In Heaven has sought its native place.

Benjamin L., son of Elisabeth Emerson, died Aug. 26,  
1847, Æt. 12 years & 6 mos.

Rest thee brother, sweetly rest,  
Thou art happy; thou art blest;  
Rest thee, we are lonely here,  
And we miss thee, brother dear.

In memory of Miss Abigail H., daughter of Mr. Jere-  
miah and Mary Emerton, who died Dec. 16, 1835, Æt.  
22 y's.

Farewell conflicting doubts and fears,  
Where light and shade alternate dwell,  
A brighter, purer scene appears;  
Farewell, inconstant world, farewell.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mary Ann, wife of Mr.  
John I. Emerton of Saugus, who died July 17<sup>th</sup> 1830,  
Æt. 25.

Oh! wipe away that gathering tear,  
No cause of grief is witnessed here;  
There's nought but dust beneath this sod,  
The soul, we trust, is with its God.

In memory of Miss Eliza Erskin of Alney, Maine, who  
died in Lynn, Aug. 19<sup>th</sup> 1849, Æt. 41.

[To be continued.]

THE COMMISSION OF THE CAPTAIN OF A SALEM PRIVATEER  
IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

---

BY E. P. CROWELL,  
*Professor in Amherst College.*

---

It is remarked by that accurate historian, Felt, in his "Annals of Salem" that "proportionally to population few towns in the United States equalled and none surpassed *Salem* in successful efforts to cripple the maritime trade of Great Britain in the war of the Revolution."

One of the Salem privateersmen was SAMUEL CROWELL whose commission as commander of the schooner *Greyhound*, signed by John Jay, President of the Continental Congress, was preserved by his children and reads as follows :

IN CONGRESS.

The Delegates of the United States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina & Georgia.

TO ALL unto whom these presents shall come, Send Greeting — KNOW YE,

That we have granted & by these Presents do grant Licence & Authority to Samuel Croel Mariner, Commander of the Schooner called the *Greyhound* of the Burthen of forty tons or thereabouts, belonging to Aaron Waitt & others — mounting six carriage guns & navigated by eleven Men, to fit out & set forth the said Schooner in a warlike Manner, & by & with the said Schooner & the crew thereof, by Force of Arms, to attack, subdue, & take all Ships & other Vessels whatsoever carrying Sol-

diers, Arms, Gunpowder, Ammunition, Provisions, or any other contraband Goods to any of the British Armies or Ships of War employed against these United States: And also to attack, seize & take all Ships or other Vessels belonging to the Inhabitants of Great Britain, or to any Subject or Subjects thereof, with their Tackle, Apparel, Furniture & Ladings on the High Seas, or between high & low water Marks (the Ships or Vessels, together with their Cargoes, belonging to any Inhabitant or Inhabitants of Bermuda, Providence, & the Bahama Islands, & such other Ships & Vessels bringing Persons, with Intent to settle & reside within any of the United States, or bringing Arms, Ammunition or warlike Stores to the said States for the Use thereof, which said Ships or Vessels you shall suffer to pass unmolested, the Commanders thereof permitting a peaceable Search, & giving satisfactory Information of the Contents of the Ladings & Destination of the Voyages, only excepted) And the said Ships or Vessels so apprehended as aforesaid, & as Prize taken, to carry into any Port or Harbor within the Dominions of any neutral State willing to admit the same, or into any Port within the said United States, in order that the Courts there instituted to hear & determine Causes Civil & Maritime, may proceed in due Form to condemn the said Captures, if they be adjudged lawful Prize, or otherwise according to the Usage in such Cases at the Port or in the State where the same shall be carried. The said Samuel Croel having given Bond, with sufficient Sureties that Nothing be done by the said Commander of Schooner or any of his Officers, Marines, or Company thereof contrary to or inconsistent with the Usage & Customs of Nations, & that he shall not exceed or transgress the Powers & Authorities contained in this Commission. And We will & require all Our Officers whatsoever in

the Service of the United States to give Succor & Assistance to the said Samuel Croel in the Premises. This Commission shall continue in force until the Congress shall issue Orders to the contrary. Dated at Boston 14<sup>th</sup> Day of October 1779 & in the 4<sup>th</sup> year of the Independence of the United States of America.

By Order of the Congress,

John Avery

John Jay President.

Attest.

Chas. Thompson Sec.

How long Captain Crowell sailed in the Greyhound is not known. But in 1782, as appears from records of that date he commanded the "ship General Greene 86 men & 16 guns, and was reported under date of Sept. 26 of that year as "captured & carried to New York."<sup>1</sup> After the close of the war he became master of a ship in the East India trade, and was supposed to have perished by shipwreck in the Indian ocean in 1810.

The ancestry of Captain Crowell can only be partially and imperfectly traced.

In the early record of marriages in the town of Salem are the following entries: John Crowell Jr. & Elizabeth Collins both of Salem, June 1, 1716; William Crowell & Susanna Mercury Oct. 26, 1712, also to Elizabeth Bush, May 19, 1724; and Robert Crowell & Rachel Hillard, May 19, 1726. From the tradition that only one branch of the Crowell family settled in Salem and from the nearness of these dates to each other it is believed that these three, John, Jr., born in 1693, William and Robert were brothers; that they were *sons* of John Crowell, born in Yarmouth in 1662, whose father, John of Yarmouth, was a son of John who came from Eng-

<sup>1</sup> Felt's Annals of Salem, Vol. II, p. 274.

land with his wife in 1635, settled at Charlestown, afterwards removed to Yarmouth and died there in 1673. The supposition is that the *third* John (born in Yarmouth in 1662) removed to Salem, whence his son is mentioned in the records as *John, Jr.*

The only other marriages of Crowells in the early Salem records are the following: Aaron Crowell & Mary Atkins, Nov. 9, 1742, and Samuel Crowell & Mary Pease, Nov. 24, 1751. From these dates it is warrantable inference that Aaron and Samuel were the sons of either the John, Jr., William or Robert above mentioned, but of which of them has not yet been discovered. Samuel was the father of Capt. Samuel who was born in Salem, June 3, 1755. He married Lydia Woodbury, daughter of Josiah Woodbury of Hollis, N. H., where she was born Aug. 18, 1755. Two of her brothers and one sister spent their lives in Salem:—Josiah, a carpenter, father of the late Isaiah Woodbury, who died Dec. 17, 1843, aged 89, Nathaniel, a merchant and Sarah, who married Samuel Archer, a merchant. Her other sister Eunice married Rev. Isaac Worcester, of Peacham, Vt., brother of Rev. Dr. Samuel Worcester, of Salem. Mrs. Crowell died in Salem, April 4, 1824.

The children of Captain Crowell were: Samuel, William and Josiah, who all died when young; Lydia, who married Archelas Fuller, a portrait painter; Robert, who was born Dec. 9, 1787, graduated at Dartmouth College, 1811, ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Essex (then Chebacco Parish in Ipswich) Aug. 20, 1814, married Hannah H. Frost Aug. 29, 1814 (who died Dec. 11, 1818); married Hannah Choate Sept. 2, 1822 (who died Feb. 9, 1837) and died there Nov. 10, 1855, survived by four of his seven children; and Louisa, who was born Sept. 20, 1792, and died July 19, 1869.



RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH AT  
SALISBURY, MASS., 1752-1805.

---

(COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.)

---

This record is contained in a leather-covered demi-octavo book, in the handwriting of Edmond Noyes, fifth minister of the church.

The following is a list of contents according to the pages of the original.

Pages 1 to 19 Baptisms.

[ “ 20 to 36 Blank.]

“ 37 to 39 Letters Missive from other Churches.

[ “ 40 to 41 Blank.]

Page 42 Dismissions from y<sup>e</sup> Chh. to other Chh<sup>s</sup>.

[Pages 43, 44 Blank.]

“ 45 to 56 Marriages.

[ “ 57 to 64 Blank.]

“ 65, 66 Admissions to full Communion.

[ “ 67 to 72 Blank.]

“ 73 to 76 An Account of Such as Owned y<sup>e</sup> Cov<sup>t</sup>.

[Pages 77 to 84 Blank.]

The previous record of the same church has been printed and will be found in the Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. XVI, pp. 55 to 68, 150 to 160, 203 to 212, 290 to 301.

It is sometimes impossible to distinguish between the names Merrill and Morrill; and the rendering of these names should be considered as uncertain in all cases.

## BAPTISMS IN YE YEAR 1752.

- Dec 1. Jonathan Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Greeley.  
 Feb. 2. Judith Da'ter of John March.  
 March 1. Nath<sup>l</sup> Son of Moses Woodbury.  
 March 29. William Son of Philip Brown.  
 Apr<sup>l</sup> 5. Ruth Da'ter of Benj<sup>a</sup> Greeley.  
 May 10. Sarah Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> French.  
 June 7. Abigail Da'ter of Jabez Eaton.  
 June 14. Hannah Da'ter of Enoch Hoyt.  
 July 26. { Josiah Son of Josiah French.  
           { Nanny Da'ter of Moses Stevens.  
 Aug 23. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Jonathan Walton.  
 Oct. 15. { John Son of David Greeley.  
           { Jabez Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> Bradbury.  
           { Jacob Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> Stockman.  
 Oct. 22. Nath<sup>l</sup> Son of Eliphalet French.  
 Oct. 29. Enoch Son of James Jackman jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Nov. 12. Anne Da'ter of Benj<sup>a</sup> Stevens.  
 Dec. 3. Mary Da'ter of Joshua Pike.  
 1753 Jan<sup>y</sup> 21. { Edmund Son of W<sup>m</sup> Hook.  
               { Joseph Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Pettingell.  
               { Betty Da'ter of James Crocker.  
 Feby 4. { Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker.  
           { Elisabeth Da'ter of Benj<sup>a</sup> French.  
 Feby 25. { Martha Da'ter of Ezek<sup>l</sup> True.  
           { Abigail Da'ter of Nic<sup>s</sup> Oakham.  
 March 11. Elisabeth Da'ter of Amos Coffin.  
 March 25. Robert Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fowler.  
 Apr<sup>l</sup> 22. Elisabeth Da'ter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Fitts.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 29. { Molly Da'ter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Felch.  
           { Betty Da'ter of Jer<sup>h</sup> Allen.  
           { Paul Son of Paul Cammit.  
 May 13. William Son of Macres Carr.  
 May 20. Joseph Son of Joseph Dow.  
 June 10. Zilpah Da'ter of David Norton.  
 July 22. Martha Da'ter of Moses French.  
 July 29. Susanna Da'ter of Joseph Hoyt.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 12. Philip Son of Philip Brown.  
 Sept 23. Jenny Da'ter of Rowland Bradbury.  
 Oct. 14. { Mary  
           & twins of Moses Pike.  
           { Elisabeth

- Nov<sup>r</sup> 25. Joseph Son of Moses Woodbury.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 2. Jemima Da'ter of Josiah French.  
 1754. Jan<sup>y</sup> 13. Betty Da'ter of John March.  
           Often Son of Joseph March.  
 March 17. Joseph Son of Joseph French.  
 March 31. Benj<sup>a</sup> Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Felch.

[3]

- April 7. Elisabeth Da'ter of Abraham Eaton.  
           Stephen Son of Abner Lowell.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 14. Aaron Son of Stephen Merrill, jun<sup>r</sup>  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 21. Mary Da'ter of Moses Buswell.  
 May 26. Sarah }  
           & } Da'ters of Joseph Russell.  
           Mary }  
 June 2. John Pecker Son of Edm<sup>d</sup> Noyes Pastor.  
 June 9. Hannah Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Greeley.  
 June 30. Abigail Da'ter of James Jackman.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 20. Eunice Da'ter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackman.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 3. Benj<sup>a</sup> Son of Jeremiah Allen.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 8. Rachel Da'ter of Jonathan Walton.  
 1755 Jan<sup>y</sup> 19 Nath<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 27. { Sarah Da'ter of Tho<sup>s</sup> Stockman.  
           { Rhoda Da'ter of Benj<sup>a</sup> French.  
 Feb. 2. Sarah Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> True.  
 Feb. 9. Sarah Da'ter of Jose Bryant.  
 Feb. 23. { Elisabeth Da'ter of Benj<sup>a</sup> Bradbury.  
           { Moses Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> French.  
 March 16. Sarah Da'ter of Joseph French.  
 March 30. Amos Son of Moses French.  
 May 18. Ezekiel }  
           & } twins of Ezekiel True.  
           Mary }

May 25. Amos Son of Enoch Hoyt.

[4]

- June 1. Mary Da'ter of Jabez Eaton.  
 June 8. Hannah Da'ter of Josiah French.  
           Joseph Son of Nic<sup>s</sup> Oakham.  
           Tho<sup>s</sup> Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> Stevens.  
 June 22. Archelaus }  
           & } twins of Archelaus Adams.  
           Mercy }  
 June 29. Dorothy Da'ter of James Crocker.  
 July 27. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Carr.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 3. Jeremiah }  
           & } twins of Philip Brown.  
           Abigail }

- Augt 17. Thankful Da'ter of Joseph Hubbard.  
 Augt 31. Caleb Son of John Pike junr.  
 Sept 13. Mary Da'ter of Eliphalet French.  
 Martha Da'ter of John Morrill jun.  
 Sept 28. Betty Da'ter of Abner Lowell.  
 John  
 Nov 30. Joanna } Children of Anthony Morse.  
 & }  
 Moses }  
 Joseph }  
 Decr 7. Rachel Children of Joseph Norton.  
 Betty  
 Humfrey  
 John  
 Tristram Children of Wimond Eaton.  
 Nanny  
 &  
 Abel  
  
 Hannah  
 John Children of Elisha Eaton.  
 Molly  
 Elisha  
 Decr. 14. Josiah  
 Jedida  
 Mercy Children of Tho<sup>s</sup> Eaton.  
 Olive  
 Rhoda  
 Decr 21. Enoch Son of David Norton.  
 Nicolas Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Felch.  
 Jacob Son of Abner Hoyt.  
 Mary Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fowler.  
 1756 Jan'y 25. Martha Da'ter of W<sup>m</sup> Hook.  
 Feb'y 15. Molly Da'ter of Edm<sup>d</sup> Noyes Pastor.  
 Elias Son of Moses Pike.  
 March 21. Sarah Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Greeley.  
 March 28. Molly Da'ter of John March.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 12. Moses Son of Jeremiah Allen.  
 William Son of Macres Carr.  
 June 20. James Son of Joseph Hoyt.  
 Sarah Da'ter of Joseph March junr.  
 July 18. Nanny Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Pettingell.  
 July 25. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Moses Merrill.  
 Rhoda Da'ter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Felch.

[6]

- Oct<sup>r</sup> 3. Abigail Da'ter of Mary Green.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 17. Betty Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows.  
 1757 Jan<sup>y</sup> 2. William Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> Eaton.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 23. Hannah Da'ter of Moses French.  
       Jabez Son of Joseph French.  
 Feb. 13. Benja<sup>a</sup> Son of Benja<sup>a</sup> French.  
 March 20. Mary Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> True.  
 March 27. Sarah Da'ter of Moses Buswell.  
       Molly Da'ter of Tho<sup>s</sup> Stockman.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 3. Paul Son of Rowland Bradbury.  
       Enoch Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 10. Joseph Son of Benja<sup>a</sup> Stevens.  
       Benja<sup>a</sup> Son of Abner Hoyt.  
       Jesse Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Carr.  
 May 22. Sarah Da'ter of Wimond Eaton.  
       Sarah Da'ter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Moody.  
 June 12. William Son of Benja<sup>a</sup> Bradbury.  
 July 3. Jenny Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Felch.  
 Sep<sup>t</sup> 4. Betty Da'ter of Nic<sup>s</sup> Oakham.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 9. John Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> Arnold.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 16. Phebe Da'ter of David Norton.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 23. Nanny Da'ter of Anthony Morse.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 30. Mary Da'ter of James Carr.  
       Samuel Son of Philip Brown.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 6. John Son of Abner Lowell.

[7]

- 1758 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1. { Rebecca Da'ter of Nic<sup>s</sup> Eaton.  
               { Betty Da'ter of Stephen Merrill.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 15. Moses Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Merrill jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Feb. 12. Amos Son of Joseph Norton.  
 Feb. 19. Mercy Da'ter of Archelaus Adams.  
       Jabez Son of Ezekiel True.  
 March 12. Dan<sup>l</sup> Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackman.  
 March 26. Moses Son of Moses Woodbury, who being sick was  
       baptized in private.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 9. Timothy Son of John Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 May 7. True Son of Nathan Green.  
 May 21. Mary Da'ter of Moses Stevens.  
 July 9. John Son of John March.  
       Rich<sup>d</sup> Son of James Crocker.  
 July 23. Patience Da'ter of Jose Bryant.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 13. Sarah Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 27. Molly Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker.

- Sept 3. Nath<sup>l</sup> Son of James Jackman.  
 Sept 10. Ephraim Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fowler.  
 Sept 17. Judith Da'ter of Edm<sup>d</sup> Noyes Pastor.  
 Anna }  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 29. Molly } children of Abigail Dwinell.  
 Susanna }  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 12. Nanny Da'ter of Joseph Felch.  
 Miriam Da'ter of Moses French.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 26. Jedidiah Son of Joseph Hoyt.
- [8]
- 1759 Feb. 18. Blanch Da'ter of Jonath<sup>h</sup> Walton.  
 Feb. 25. Levi Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> M[o]rrill jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 March 11. Elisabeth Da'ter of Philip Brown.  
 Mary Da'ter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Moody.  
 March 18. Jonathan Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> Stockman.  
 Solomon Son of Joseph French.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 8. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> True.  
 John Son of John Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 May 6. Hannah Da'ter of Moses Pike.  
 May 13. Betty Da'ter of Abner Hoyt.  
 June 24. Molly Da'ter of Nic<sup>s</sup> Oakham.  
 July 8. Dan<sup>l</sup> Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Felch.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Greeley.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 12. Molly Da'ter of Rowland Bradbury.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 19. Judith Da'ter of James Carr.  
 Sept. 9. Abigail Da'ter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackman.  
 Sarah Da'ter of Wimond Eaton.  
 Sept. 30. Molly Da'ter of Abner Lowell.  
 Moses Son of Moses Woodbury.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 21. Matthew Son of Shubail Greeley.  
 Eleazer Hubbard Son of Abraham Eaton.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 4. John Son of John Merrill.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 11. Ruth Da'ter of Ruth Sherburne, offered to Baptism by  
 Moses Morrill.  
 Nov. 18. Abel Son of Anthony Morse.  
 Nov. 25. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Felch.
- [9]
- 1760 March 23. Rebecca Da'ter of Benj<sup>a</sup> Bradbury.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 6. Molly Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 20. Jabez Son of Joseph Felch.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 27. Molly Da'ter of William Hook.  
 May 25. Bryant Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> Eaton.  
 June 29. Sarah Da'ter of Tho<sup>s</sup> Arnold.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 4. James Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> French.

- Sept 14. Moses Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Merrill jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Sept 28. Hannah }  
           &       } twins of Benja<sup>a</sup> Stevens.  
           Eleanor }
- Hannah Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 2. Hannah Da'ter of Elias Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 16. Molly Dater of Joseph March jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 23. Abigail Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> French.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 28. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Philip Brown.  
           Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Jacob Pike.
- 1761 Jan<sup>y</sup> 11. Jemima Da'ter of Moses French.  
 Feb 22. Reuben Son of Joseph French.  
 March 22. Jenny Da'ter of Wimond Eaton.  
 March 29. Dolly Da'ter of John March.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 19. Betty Da'ter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Moody.  
 June 7. Nicolas Son of Nic<sup>s</sup> Oakham.  
 June 14. Martha Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> True.  
 July 5. William Son of John Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 July 26. Joseph Son of Joseph Hoyt.
- [10]
- Aug<sup>t</sup> 16. Jonathan Son of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Stockman.  
 Sept 13. Mary Da'ter of Moses Buswell.  
           James Son of James Carr.  
 Sept 27. Molly Da'ter of Orlando Bagley.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 22. Amos Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Felch.  
           Betty Adams Da'ter & John Son: twins of John  
           Merrill.
- 1762 Jan<sup>y</sup> 17. Nanny Da'ter of Moses Pike.  
 March 14. John Son of Ezek<sup>l</sup> True.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 25. Abigail Da'ter of Charles Stanwood.  
           Jemima Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Felch.  
 May 30. John Son of Edm<sup>d</sup>. Noyes Pastor.  
 July 11. John Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Carr.  
 July 18. Charlotte Da'ter of Mary Burnham.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 6. Abel Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackman.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 22. Caleb Son of Joseph French.  
 Sep<sup>t</sup> 26. Phebe Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> French.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 3. Rachel Da'ter of Benja<sup>a</sup> French.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 10. Elias Son of Elias Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 7. Joseph Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 21. Hannah Da'ter of Benja<sup>a</sup> Buswell.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 12. Rebecca Gouge adopted Da'ter of Nic<sup>s</sup> Eaton.
1763. Wheeler Son of Tho<sup>s</sup> Eaton.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 17. Martha Da'ter of John Pike.  
           Mary Da'ter of John Silley.

[11]

- June 5. Joseph Son of Joseph March.  
 Sept 25. Elisabeth Da'ter of James Carr.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 9. Hannah Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 11. Abner Son of Ezekiel Carr.  
 1764 Jan<sup>y</sup> 29. Jabez Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> True.  
 March 11. Levi Son of Jacob Hook jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 March 25. Sarah Da'ter of Jacob Stevens.  
 Jabez Son of John Merrill.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 1. Elisabeth Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> French.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 8. John Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Felch.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 22. William Son of Ezek<sup>l</sup> True.  
 May 20. Joshua Son of Joseph French.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 7. Caleb Son of Moses Pike.  
 Nov. 4. Jacob Son of Jacob Pike.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 25. Jacob Son of Josiah Hook jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 9. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 23. Henry Son of Elias Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 1765 Jan<sup>y</sup> 6. Hannah Da'ter of Edm<sup>d</sup> Noyes Pastor.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 20. Josiah Son of Nathan Brown.  
 Feb 17. Levi Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackman.  
 Sarah Da'ter of John Pike.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 28. Elisabeth Da'ter of Benj<sup>a</sup> Buswell.  
 May 12. Simon Son of Abra Carr.  
 June 23. Sarah Da'ter of W<sup>m</sup> Walton.  
 July 27. Abigail Da'ter of Joseph March.  
 Naomi Da'ter of Ruth Sherburne offered by David  
 Greeley.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 4. Abigail Da'ter of Benj<sup>a</sup> French.  
 Hannah Da'ter of Jacob Hook jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Aug 11. Edm<sup>d</sup>. Bayley Son of James Kinrick.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 25. Nanny Da'ter of Ezek<sup>l</sup> Carr.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 24. Jenny Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> French.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 15. Esther Da'ter of James Carr.  
 1766 March 23. Elisa<sup>h</sup> Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> True.  
 May 11. Mary Da'ter of Jacob Stevens.  
 May 18. Betty Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker.  
 Sept 14. Paul Son of Ezek<sup>l</sup> True.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 23. Molly Da'ter of John Stevens.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 7. Abigail Da'ter of Joseph French.  
 1767 Jan<sup>y</sup> 18. Hannah Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows.  
 Feb 15. Mary Da'ter of Elias Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 March 22. Tho<sup>s</sup> Son of Edm<sup>d</sup> Noyes Pastor.

[12]



- May 3. Andrew Son of Nic<sup>s</sup> French.  
 June 14. W<sup>m</sup> Son of W<sup>m</sup> Walton.  
 June 21. Moses French Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackman.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 2. Stephen Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> French.

[13]

- Aug<sup>t</sup> 23. Betty Da'ter of Jacob Pike.  
           Elisabeth Da'ter of John Pike.  
 Sept 6. Benj<sup>a</sup> Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> Buswell.  
           Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of John Merrill.  
 Nov. 29. Josiah Son of Josiah Hook jun<sup>r</sup>.  
           Reuben Son of Ezekiel Carr.  
 1768 Feb 7. John Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> French.  
       March 6. Ruth Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Carr.  
       May 15. Levi Son of James Carr.  
       June 5. Tho<sup>s</sup> Son of Francis Hook.  
       July 3. William Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker.  
       July 17. Ruth Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> True.  
       Aug<sup>t</sup> 23. John Son of John Stevens.  
 1769 March 12. Abigail Da'ter of Tim<sup>r</sup> Brown.  
       Ap<sup>l</sup> 2. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Joseph March.  
       May 14. Jacob Son of Jacob Stevens.  
       July 16. Nanny Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows.  
       July 23. Sarah Da'ter of Ezek<sup>l</sup> Carr.  
       July 30. Anne Da'ter of Josiah Hook ye 3<sup>d</sup>.  
       Aug<sup>t</sup> 20. Nabby Da'ter of Ephraim Eaton.  
       Aug<sup>t</sup> 27. Nabby Da'ter of Elias Pike.  
       Octr 1. Robert Son of John Pike.  
       Octr 5. Sarah Da'ter of Hophni Flanders in private.  
       Octr 8. Jeremiah Wheeler Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> March of Ashby.

[14]

- 1770 March 4. Sarah Da'ter of Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackman.  
       March 18. Ezra Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> French.  
       June 17. Lucy Da'ter of Benj<sup>a</sup> Buswell.  
       Aug<sup>t</sup> 19. Sarah Da'ter of James Carr.  
       Sep<sup>t</sup> 2. Jacob Son of Francis Hook.  
       Nov<sup>r</sup> 4. Mary Da'ter of Edm<sup>d</sup> Noyes Pastor.  
       Nov 11. Jacob Son of Jacob Pike.  
       Nov 18. Moses Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> Pike.  
 1771 March 17. Sarah Da'ter of John Merrill.  
       March 31. Henry Son of John Stevens.  
       June 30. John Son of Timothy Brown.  
       July 14. Hannah Da'ter of Jacob Stevens.  
           John Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows.  
       Aug<sup>t</sup> 4. Molly Da'ter of Ezek<sup>l</sup> Carr.

- Nov 10. Salome Da'ter of Benja<sup>a</sup> French.  
 Nov 24. Sarah Da'ter of Josiah Hook.  
 1772 Feb<sup>v</sup> 9. Hannah Da'ter of Enoch Hoyt jun.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 19. Josiah Son of Benja<sup>a</sup> Pike.  
 July 5. Molly Da'ter of Joseph Fitts.  
 July 19. Joshua—Moody Son of Elias Pike.  
 July 26. James Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker.  
 Sept<sup>t</sup> 27. Abigail Da'ter of Edm<sup>d</sup> Noyes Pastor.  
 Nov 22. William Son of Francis Hook.
- [15]
- 1773 Ap<sup>l</sup> 11. Jenny Da'ter of Nic<sup>s</sup>. French.  
 May 2. Ruth Da'ter of John Dole.  
 May 23. Moses & John Children of Nic<sup>s</sup>. French jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 June 20. Mary Da'ter of Benja<sup>a</sup> Buswell.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 25. Sarah Da'ter of John Stevens.  
 1774 Jan<sup>v</sup> 9. Henry Son of D<sup>n</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> True.  
 Jan<sup>v</sup> 30. Benja<sup>a</sup> Son of Benja<sup>a</sup> Pike.  
 March 13. John Son of Jerusha Fitts.  
 Ap 10. Molly Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows.  
 May 1. Abigail Da'ter of Jacob Stevens.  
 June 12. Joshua—Moody Son of Elias Pike.  
 June 19. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker.  
 July 31. Anne Coffin Da'ter of W<sup>m</sup> Hook jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 30. Josiah Son of Josiah Hook jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 1775 March 5. Josiah Son of Nic<sup>s</sup>. French.  
 March 12. Moses Son of Benja<sup>a</sup> French.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 2. Benja<sup>a</sup> Son of John Dole.  
 June 25. Benja<sup>a</sup> Son of Benj. Cushing.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 20. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Moses Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 31. John Son of Benja<sup>a</sup> Pike.  
 1776 Ap<sup>l</sup> 14. Dyer Son of Francis Hook.  
 Isaiah Son of Joseph Fitts in private.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 21. Sarah Da'ter of Benja<sup>a</sup> Buswell.  
 July 7. Moses Son of Moses French.
- [16]
- July 28. John & Hannah Twins of John Sawyer.  
 Sept 15. Susanna Da'ter of Mark Graves.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 20. Elisabeth Da'ter of Edm<sup>d</sup> Noyes Pastor.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1. Mary Da'ter of Benja<sup>a</sup> French.  
 1777 Feb 23. Anna Da'ter of D<sup>n</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> True.  
 March 23. Moses Son of Josiah Hook jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 March 30. John Son of John Dole.  
 May 18. Moses Son of Nic<sup>s</sup>. French Sen<sup>r</sup>.  
 May 25. Jeremiah Son of John Sawyer.

- June 8. Hannah Da'ter of Moses Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.
- 1778 Feb<sup>y</sup> 8. Elisa<sup>h</sup> Da'ter of Francis Hook.
- March 22. Elisa<sup>h</sup> Da'ter of Jacob Stevens.  
Charles Son of Abigail Green.
- May 31. Elis<sup>h</sup> Da'ter of Amos French.
- July 26. Elis<sup>h</sup> Da'ter of W<sup>m</sup> Hook.
- Aug<sup>t</sup> 16. Sarah Da'ter of John Dole.
- 1779 Jan<sup>y</sup> 10. Miriam Da'ter of Jos<sup>h</sup>. Fitts.
- May 16. Hannah Da'ter of W<sup>m</sup> Hook.
- May 23. John Newmarch Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> Cushing.
- June 6. Susanna Da'ter of Benj<sup>a</sup> French.
- Sept<sup>t</sup> 12. Eunice Da'ter of D<sup>n</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> True.
- Sept 22. Sally Da'ter of Joseph Muchamore in private.
- 1780 Jan<sup>y</sup> 23. Moses Son of Francis Hook.
- [17]
- Feb<sup>y</sup> 27. Betty Da'ter of Joseph Fitts.  
Joshua Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> Pike.
- May 14. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Moses Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.
- June 25. Nicolas Pettingill Son of Amos French.  
Nath<sup>l</sup> & W<sup>m</sup> Noyes Children of Nath<sup>l</sup> Arnold.
- Aug<sup>t</sup> 13. Jacob Son of Francis Pike.
- Sept 6. Anna Da'ter of Stephen Coffin in private.
- 1781 Aug<sup>t</sup> 5. Nancy Da'ter of Stephen Coffin.  
Lydia Brown Da'ter of Elias Pike my first Grand Child.
- Aug<sup>t</sup> 12. Anna Smith Da'ter of John Dole.
- Nov<sup>r</sup> 11. Sarah Arnold Da'ter of W<sup>m</sup> Pottle.
- 1782 Feb 17. Jacob Son of John Low.
- Feb<sup>y</sup> 24. Lucy Da'ter of Joseph Fitts.
- May 26. Henry White Son of Francis Hook.
- June 16. Sarah Da'ter of William Hook.
- July 14. Joseph Son of Amos French.
- Aug<sup>t</sup> 4. Nath<sup>l</sup> Son of Benj<sup>a</sup> Cushing.
- 1783 Jan<sup>y</sup> 19. Eliphalet Noyes Son of Caleb Woodbury.  
Benj<sup>a</sup> Son of Josiah Hook jun<sup>r</sup>.
- Aug<sup>t</sup> 19. Sarah Da'ter of Moses Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.  
Elias Son of Elias Pike, my first Grandson.
- Sept 21. George Son of Robert Fenton.  
Edward Son of Richard Silley.
- 1784 March 7. Judith Da'ter of Amos French.
- [18]
- Ap<sup>l</sup> 11. Mehetabel Da'ter of John Dole.
- May 9. Nathan Son of Moses Collins.
- June 13. Stephen Son of Stephen Coffin.
- June 20. Josiah Son of William Hook.

- July 4. Lois Da'ter of Joseph Fitts.  
 1785 July 24. Mary Da'ter of Elias Pike 3<sup>d</sup>.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 28. William Son of Mark Graves.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 2. Moses Son of John Stevens.  
 1786 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1. Sarah Da'ter of Amos French.  
 Feb<sup>y</sup> 12. Lydia Da'ter of Caleb Woodbury.  
 July 23. Mary Da'ter of John Dole.  
 1787 May 6. Jenny Da'ter of Elias Pike.  
 May 27. Enoch French Son of John Stevens.  
 July 22. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Stephen Coffin jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Sept<sup>t</sup> 23. Eunice Da'ter of Jos<sup>h</sup> Fitts.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 14. Elisabeth Da'ter of Amos French.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 21. Moses Son of W<sup>m</sup> Hook w<sup>e</sup> being dangerously Sick,  
 was baptized in private.  
 1788 March 30. True Green Son of Mark Graves.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 27. John March Son of Eliphalet Noyes.
- [19]
- 1789 June 24. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Caleb Woodbury.  
 1790 Ap<sup>l</sup> 12. Mary Da'ter of Mark Graves.  
 1796 July 31. Susanna & Edmund, Children of Elias Pike.  
 Sept 25. John & Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows Children of John Goodwin.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 2, 1801. Sam<sup>l</sup> Son of Joshua Moody.  
 May 27, 1804. Amos Son of Amos French jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 June 10, 1804. Betsy Shaw & Henry Children of Henry Pike.

[37]

## LETTERS MISSIVE FROM OTHER CHURCHES.

- June 24, 1752. Assisted in y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr. Henry True at  
 Hampstead y<sup>e</sup> Deacons chosen Delegates. Attest E. Noyes.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 6, 1754. Assisted in y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup> Hibbert  
 at Amesbury. D<sup>n</sup> Fitts & D<sup>n</sup> Buswell Delegates. Attest E.  
 Noyes Pastor.  
 1757. Assisted at y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr. Josiah Bayley at Hampton  
 falls Oct. 19 D<sup>n</sup> Fitts & D<sup>n</sup> Buswell Delegates—Attest E.  
 Noyes Pastor.  
 1759. Jan<sup>y</sup> 17. Assisted in y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr Jonathan Eames at  
 Newtown N. Hampshire—y<sup>e</sup> Deacons Delegates. Attest E.  
 Noyes Pastor.  
 1763. Dec<sup>r</sup> 14. Assisted in y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr. Paine Wingate at  
 Hampton falls—Deacons Deligates—Attest E. Noyes.  
 1765. Mr Merrills at Plastow, March 6.

[38]

1766. Sept 17. Assisted at y<sup>e</sup> ordination of Mr Ebenezer Thayer at Hampton. Delegates Major Cushing & y<sup>e</sup> two Deacons. Attest E Noyes Pastor.
1767. Feb<sup>y</sup> 11. Assisted in y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr Joseph Stacy Hastings at North hampton Delegates Mr. Henry Eaton & Mr Dan Fitts Att<sup>t</sup> E. Noyes.
1768. May 11. Assisted in y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup> Cary at Newbury Port—Col Cushing with y<sup>e</sup> Deacons Delegates—Attest E. Noyes Pastor.
1771. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1. Assisted in y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Webster at Temple—N: H: D<sup>n</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> True Delegate. Attest E. Noyes Pastor.
1771. Oct<sup>r</sup> 30. Assisted in y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr. Joseph Currier at Goffstown D<sup>n</sup> Jackman & Dea<sup>n</sup> True Delegates att: E. Noyes Pastor.

[39]

1776. Oct<sup>r</sup> 9. Assisted in y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr Isaac Mansfield at Exeter—y<sup>e</sup> Deacons Deligates attest E. Noyes Pastor.
1757. Dec<sup>r</sup> 1. Assisted in a Council at Leominster—Dea<sup>n</sup> Fitts Delegate attest E. Noyes Pastor.
1762. Oct<sup>r</sup> 6. Assisted in a Council at Southampton Deacons Delegates att. E. Noyes Pastor.
1788. Dec<sup>r</sup> 10. Assisted in y<sup>e</sup> Ordination of Mr. John Andrews at Newbury Port Col. Cushing & Mr Josiah French Delegates. att: E. Noyes Pastor.

[42]

DISMISSIONS FROM Y<sup>E</sup>. CHH TO OTHER CHH<sup>S</sup>.

- June 17, 1752. Mr Henry True to Hampstead.
- 1756, Sept 5. Ephraim Hacket to Canterbury.
- 1761, Ap<sup>l</sup> 5. Mary Green to Hampton falls.
- 1763, Nov<sup>r</sup> 27. Moses Merrill & Wife to Biddeford.
1765. Elis: Merrill to New Gloucester.
1766. Sarah True to New Gloucester.
1765. Mr. Gyles Merrill to Plastow.  
Ruth Greeley to New Salisbury.  
Hannah Hoyt to y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Chh in Amesbury.  
Ezra French & Wife to Epping.  
Joseph French & Wife to Epping.  
Jere<sup>h</sup> Allen & Wife to Hampstead.

## MARRIAGES.

- 1752 June 16. Philip Huntoon to Eleanor Fellows.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 4. Sam<sup>l</sup> Pettingell to Mary Pettingell.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 28. Abner Lowell to Elis<sup>h</sup> Eaton.
- 1753 Jan<sup>y</sup> 9. Joseph French to Abigail French.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 23. Nathan Brown to Anne Hook.  
 Feb<sup>y</sup> 28. Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackman to Eleanor Merrill.  
 May 17. Stephen Swett to Abigail Carr.  
 May 29. Sam<sup>l</sup> Sanders to Ruth Carr.  
 Sept 20. Cutting Sargent to Sarah Brown.  
 Sept 27. John Moulton to Dorothy Brown.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 29. Jonathan Kimball to Abigail True.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 31. Jose Bryant to Jedida Wheeler.
- 1754 Jan<sup>y</sup> 3. William Noyes to Mary Pike.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 9. Benj<sup>a</sup> French to Elisabeth Eaton.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 19. John Pike to Sarah Townsend.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 23, 1755. John Merrill to Sarah Adams.  
 July 2. Timothy Hoyt to Hannah Buswell.  
 Sept 16. Jonathan Leavitt to Anna Dole.
- 1756 June 3. Nathan Green to Mary Eaton.
- July 29. Nicolas Eaton to Mercy Walton.
- Oct 17. Jacob Pike to Hannah Moody.
- Nov<sup>r</sup> 18. Benj<sup>a</sup> Brown to Ann Merrill.
- Nov<sup>r</sup> 24. James Carr to Mary Greeley.
- Dec<sup>r</sup> 9. John March to Sarah Dole.
- 1757 Feb. 18.<sup>c</sup> Enoch Pilsbury to Apphia Currier.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 27. Orlando Bagley to Rebeckah French.  
 May 31. Joseph Eastman to Elis<sup>h</sup> Baker.  
 Sept 22. Ezra French to Mary Hoyt.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 13. Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker to Mary Allen.
- 1758 Nov<sup>r</sup> 23. John Allen to Mary Gould.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 7. Joseph Rogers to Mirlam Fowler.
- 1759 Sept 4. Elias Pike to Abig<sup>l</sup> Moody.
- 1760 July 31. David Evans to Eleanor True.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 21. Nath<sup>l</sup> [Au]bon to Betty Carr.
- 1761 Oct<sup>r</sup> 29. James Jackman to Mary Brown.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 30. Andrew Haskell to Dorcas Hubbard.
- 1762 Feb 17. Sam<sup>l</sup> Blasdell to Mary Thompson.  
 Feb 23. Abijah Joy to Anne Hoyt.  
 March 11. Benj<sup>a</sup> Buswell to Judith Moody.  
 \*May 27. Stephen Swett to Abigail Carr.

[47]

- May 27. Stephen Prescott to Joanna Morrill.  
 Sept 23. Sam<sup>l</sup> Perkins to Patience Brown.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 10. Ezek<sup>l</sup> Carr to Molly Eaton.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 14. Jonathan Filbrick to Sarah Pike.  
         Jacob Stevens to Mary French.  
 1763 March 24. Jacob Hook to Hannah Merrill.  
         July 6. Dan<sup>l</sup> Morrill to Anna Fitts.  
         Oct<sup>r</sup> 25. Moses Merrill to Mary True.  
         Oct<sup>r</sup> 27. Humphrey Pike to Elis<sup>h</sup> Stevens.  
         Nov. 3. David Dow to Rebecca Brown.  
         Dec<sup>r</sup> 1. W<sup>m</sup> Baker to Phebe Brown.  
         Dec<sup>r</sup> 6. Josiah Hook to E[<sup>l</sup>]isa<sup>h</sup> Hook.  
 1764 March 22. Moses Deal to Esther Greeley.  
         June 26. William Walton to Sarah Eastman.  
 1765 May 2. Nicolas French to Jane Greeley.  
         Oct<sup>r</sup> 28. Sam<sup>l</sup> March to Rachel Wheeler.  
 1766 Oct<sup>r</sup> 23. W<sup>m</sup> Walton to Nanny Kinrick.  
         Dec<sup>r</sup> 11. Joseph Kenney to Hannah Greeley.  
         Dec<sup>r</sup> 18. Ebenezer Stevens to Hannah Stevens.  
 1767 Nov 12. John Favor to Anna Hook.  
         Nov<sup>r</sup> 18. John Ayer to Elis<sup>h</sup> Pike.  
         Dec<sup>r</sup> 1. Josiah Hook to Sarah Pike.  
         Dec 3. Benj<sup>a</sup> Pike to Hannah Hook.

[48]

- Dec<sup>r</sup> 17. Benj<sup>a</sup> Cushing to Hannah Haseltine.  
 1768 July 28. Jacob Evans to Sarah Eastman.  
         Augt 23. James Pike to Mary French.  
         Oct<sup>r</sup> 25. Israel Pike to Sarah French.  
         Nov. 15. Ephraim Eaton to Abig<sup>l</sup> Perkins.  
         Nov<sup>r</sup> 28. Eno[c]h Hoyt to Mercy Fitts.  
 1769 Feb<sup>y</sup> 12. W<sup>m</sup> Weeks to Elis<sup>h</sup> Hubbard.  
         June 6. Nicolas French to Anna Pike.  
         June 19. Sam<sup>l</sup> Eaton to Rachel Greeley.  
         June 27. Tho<sup>s</sup> True to Mary Hubbard.  
 1770 Jan<sup>y</sup> 16. Jacob Buswell to Sarah True.  
         May 29. Simeon Choate to Ruth Thompson.  
         Augt 30. John Sawyer to Abig<sup>l</sup> Shepard.  
         Dec<sup>r</sup> 5. Peter Eaton to Abigail Greeley.  
 1771 Jan<sup>y</sup> 21. Nehemiah Ordway to Sarah Brown.  
         Sept 24. Sam<sup>l</sup> Baker to Abig<sup>l</sup> Crocker.  
 1772 Jan<sup>y</sup> 9. Ephraim Eaton to Sarah Stevens.  
         Feb 24. Benj<sup>a</sup> Greeley to Lydia True.  
         Nov<sup>r</sup> 12. Tim<sup>y</sup> French to Elis<sup>h</sup> French.

- Dec<sup>r</sup> 3. Rich<sup>d</sup> Heyder Crisp to Mary Burnham.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 17. Benj<sup>a</sup> Hubbard to Mary Pike.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 30. Adams Wadleigh to Sarah Greeley.
- [49]
- 1773 Augt 12. Moses French to Sarah Greenleaf.  
 Augt 19. James Jackman to Rachel Jackman.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 21. Anthony Kelley to Elisa : Bradbury.  
 1774 Jan<sup>y</sup> 9. Moses Pike to Sarah True.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 7. Nath<sup>l</sup> Osgood to Sarah Bradbury.  
 1775 Sept 7. Benj<sup>a</sup> Follensby to Rhoda Osgood.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 7. Moses Greeley to Hannah Kenny.  
 1776 March 3. John Smith to Mary Pike.  
 March 7. Caleb Pike to Elisa : Eaton.  
 July 18. Philip Brown to Hannah Dearborn.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 22. Tho<sup>s</sup> Merrill to Margaret Johnson.  
 1777 Feb 20. Josiah French to Sarah Eaton.  
 March 20. Abel Eaton to Martha Eaton.  
 May 13. Sylvanus Eaton to Abig<sup>l</sup> Jackman.  
 July 14. Robert Dow to Susanna Morrill.  
 Augt 7. Jonathan Morrill to Hannah Currier.  
 Sept 16. Eliphalet Noyes to Judith March.  
 Sept 17. William Hook to Anna Mansfield.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 6. John Grant to Elisa : Stevens.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 17. Moses Gill to Ruth Fitts.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 20. W<sup>m</sup> Moody to Eunice Jackman.  
 1778 March 15. Edw<sup>d</sup> Silley to Martha Merrill.  
 Sept 24. Rich<sup>d</sup> Hale to Sarah Sawyer.
- [50]
- Oct<sup>r</sup> 15. Joseph Green to Mary Oakham.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 17. Joel Cram to Sarah Hoyt.  
 1779 Feb. 11 Nath<sup>l</sup> Harris to Sarah March.  
 June 8. Sam<sup>l</sup> Moody to Sarah Cushing.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 9. Elias Pike to Judith Noyes.  
 1780 March 6. Adam Sylvester to Betty Hayes.  
 June 1. James Eaton to Sarah Eaton.  
 June 26. John Merrill to Jane Eaton.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 15. Tho<sup>s</sup> Barnard to Thankful Eaton.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 26. Rich<sup>d</sup> Paine to Hannah Baker.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 7. Robert Morrill to Apphia Osgood.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 9. Ezek<sup>l</sup> True to Mary True.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 28. Moses Collins to Abig<sup>l</sup> Fitts.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 14. John Weare to Thankful Hubbard.  
 1781 Jan<sup>y</sup> 16. Rich<sup>d</sup> Silley to Susanna Pa[r]ton.  
 March 15. Enoch Jackman to Hannah French.



- July 26. David Joy to Margaret Smith.  
 Augt 9. Amos Sargent to Dolly March.  
 Augt 14. Tho<sup>s</sup> Arnold to Martha Silley.  
 Sept 25. John Burbank to Molly Bradbury.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 22. Jacob Brown to Mehetabel Morrill.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 15. David Mason to Jemima French.

[51]

- 1782 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1. Joshua French to Betty Adams Merrill.  
 Feb<sup>y</sup> 18. Simon French to Elisa : Baker.  
 March 12. Robert Fenton to Sarah Graves.  
 May 9. Sam<sup>l</sup> Morrill to Martha Pike.  
 May 12. John Stevens to Sarah French.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 21. Aaron Dow to Betty Goodwin.  
 1783 Feb. 9. W<sup>m</sup> Pike to Sarah Eaton.  
 March 2. Sam<sup>l</sup> True to Anna Pike.  
 1784 Jan<sup>y</sup> 13. Winslow Page to Martha True.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 14. Benj<sup>a</sup> Stevens to Joanna French.  
 Feb. 19. Smith Kimball to Elisa<sup>h</sup> Buswell.  
 March 25. Moses French to Molly Smith.  
 May 26. Jeremiah Gove to Mary Morrill.  
 Augt 12. Jesse Carr to Phebe French.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 28. David Carter to Hannah Buswell.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 23. Mark Graves to Abig<sup>l</sup> Green.  
 1785 March 6. Joseph Hixon Gerrish to Betty Moody.  
 1787 Oct<sup>r</sup> 11. Jonathan Eaton to Sarah Merrill.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 25. Jeremiah Brown to Sarah Stevens.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 5. Asa Day of Boscawen to Hannah Blasdell of Salisbury.

[52]

- Nov<sup>r</sup> 6. Jonathan Stockman of Topsham to Sarah Moody of  
 Salisbury.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 19. Dan<sup>l</sup> Elliot to Polly P[ar]nton.  
 1788 Jan<sup>y</sup> 15. Ebenezer Colby of Amesbury to Dolly Blasdell of  
 Salisbury.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 14. Levi Shaw of Bakers Town to Betty Fellows of  
 Salisbury.  
 Augt 24. { Sam<sup>l</sup> Carr to Molly Baker.  
 { Sam<sup>l</sup> Morrill to Ruth Eaton.  
 1789 April 19. Nath<sup>l</sup> Jackman to Molly Mullen.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 26. M<sup>r</sup> Elias Pike Sen<sup>r</sup> to Mrs. Sarah Dole.  
 1790 Feb<sup>y</sup> 18. Joseph Wadleigh to Anne Stevens.  
 March 3. Daniel Fitts of Candia to Rachel French.

[53]

- April 9, 1797. Simeon Choate of Salisbury to Hannah Norton of  
 Seabrook.

May 11. Daniel Griffin to Sarah Arnold Pottle.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 24. John Lowell to Hannah Rogers.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 31. David Evans to Mary Noyes.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 3. John Gill to Hannah Buswell.  
 Feby 5, 99. William Griffin to Mary Pike.  
 April 14. Charles Moulton of Hampton to Becca Coffin of Sal-  
 isbury.  
 May 12. Nicolas Pettingell French to Betty Coffin.  
 May 14. Richard Gerrish to Molly March.  
 July 14. John Coffin of Newbury to Judith Moody of Salisbury.  
 April 17, 1800. Silas Pike to Jemima French.  
 Joseph Hubbard to Sarah Stevens June 5, 1800.

[54]

Aug<sup>t</sup> 14, 1800. Charles Stanwood to Comfort Collins of  
 Seabrook.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 18. Jacob Pike jun<sup>r</sup> to Sally Morrill.  
 Feby 5, 1801. Edmund Carr to Jenny Morrill.  
 March 3, 1801. Israel Morrill to Hannah Collins.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 4, 1801. Humfrey Woodbury to Mary Coffin.  
 Sept 1, 1801. Col Jonathan Burnham of Kensington to Mrs.  
 Sarah Morrill of Salisbury.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 4, 1801. Benjamin Webster to Miriam Gorden.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 22, 1801. Tristram Eaton to Jemima Brown.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 3, 1801. John Fellows to Susanna Page.  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Eaton of Salisbury to Rhoda Hook

[55]

of Seabrook Ap<sup>l</sup> 17, 1802.

Ap<sup>l</sup> 18, 1802. Caleb Woodbury jun<sup>r</sup> to Nancy Jones of Seabrook.  
 June 27, 1802. John Herbert to Ruth Gorden.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 5, 1802. Jacob Felch to Hannah Harris.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 3, 1802. Amos French to Mary Downing of Newbury Port.  
 June 14, 1803. Samuel Eaton ye 3<sup>d</sup> to Ruth French.  
 July 12, 1803. Moses Deal to Judith French.  
 July 18, 1803. Joshua Moody Pike to Judith Gains Noyes.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 3, 1803. { Tho<sup>s</sup> Buswell to Lucy Page.  
 { Phillip Webster to Sally Mans[field].  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 31, 1804. French Pike to Sarah Dennis Griffin.  
 Feby 22, 1804. Robert Bragg of Seabrook to Zilpah Eaton.

[56]

May 20, 1804. William Bragg to Abigail Spear.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 8, 1804. Dan<sup>l</sup> Eaton to Sally Brown.  
 March 5, 1805. Sam<sup>l</sup> Pike to Hannah Pike.  
 Benjamin Eaton to Betsey French April 11, 1805.  
 John French to Elisabeth Pike May 2, 1805.

## ADMISSIONS TO FULL COMMUNION.

[65]

- 1753 March 18. Mary Brown.  
 Apl 29. Moses French.
- 1754 June 9. Sam<sup>l</sup> True.
- 1755 Sept 21. James Jackman jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 2. Susanna the Wife of Joseph Hoyt.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 21. Hannah Carr & Tabitha George.
- 1756 Jan<sup>y</sup> 4. Mercy Adams. }  
 Mary French. }  
 Sarah Eaton. }  
 Mary Hoyt. }
- \*1757 Jan<sup>y</sup> 11. Jeremiah Allen, Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackman & Wife, and Ezra French.
- \*1758 Jan<sup>y</sup> 25. Tho<sup>s</sup> Silley.  
 Ezek<sup>l</sup> True and Wife.  
 Mary Merrill & Hannah Allen.
- Feb 29. Joseph French jun<sup>r</sup> & Wife.  
 Benj<sup>a</sup> French and Wife.
- March 7. Sarah y<sup>e</sup> Wife of Joseph Norton.
- Apl 25. Hannah Wife of D<sup>n</sup> Buswell.
- May 9. { John Pike jun<sup>r</sup> & Sarah his Wife.  
 { Dan<sup>l</sup> Moody.
- 1757 May 1. Mercy y<sup>e</sup> Wife of Nic<sup>s</sup> Eaton.
- May 22. Josiah French & Wife.
- 1758 March 5. Abraham Fitts.  
 May 21. Moses Woodbury & Wife.  
 Nov<sup>r</sup> 12. Hannah True.
- 1759 Sept 23. Gyles Merrill.  
 1760. Martha y<sup>e</sup> Wife of Sam<sup>l</sup> Silley.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 14. Sarah Cushing.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 28. Nanny Oakham.
- 1761 Nov<sup>r</sup> 22. Elisabeth Hubbard.
- 1764 March 4. Benj<sup>a</sup> Brown.
- 1765 May 5. Abra Carr.
- 1770 March 4. Ruth Fitts.
- 1772 { Feb 9. Joseph Fitts & Wife.  
 { Enoch Hoyt & Wife.
1774. Hannah Cushing rec<sup>d</sup> by Letters from Plastow.
- 1776 July 28. John Sawyer & Abigail his Wife.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 11. Sarah Shepard & Hannah her Sister.

[66]

\* The year cancelled in the original.

AN ACCOUNT OF SUCH AS OWNED YE COV<sup>t</sup>.

- 1752 Nov<sup>r</sup> 10. Joseph March jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Feb 2. John March & Wife.  
 March 1. Moses Woodbury.
- 1753 Feb 25. { Nicolas Oakham.  
 { David Eaton rec<sup>d</sup> Baptism.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 8. Eleanor Jackman wife of Dan<sup>l</sup> Jackman own'd ye Cov<sup>t</sup>  
 & was baptized.  
 Ap<sup>l</sup> 29. { Dan<sup>l</sup> Felch & wife.  
 { Jeremiah Allen.  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 20. Elish<sup>h</sup>: Wife of Abner Lowell rec<sup>d</sup> Baptism.
- 1754 Joseph French jun<sup>r</sup>.
- 1755 Feb<sup>y</sup> 9. Jose Bryant.  
 Anne  
 June 22. & Merrill own'd ye Cov<sup>t</sup> & were baptized.  
 Hannah  
 Aug<sup>t</sup> 31. John Pike jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 July 24. Sam<sup>l</sup> Carr.  
 Sept 13. John Merrill & Wife and he rec<sup>d</sup> Baptism.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 7. { Joseph Norton & Wife and he rec<sup>d</sup> Baptism.  
 { Wymond Eaton & Wife & both were baptized.  
 { ye widow Elisabeth Eaton.  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 14. Tho<sup>s</sup> Eaton owned ye Cov<sup>t</sup> & was baptized.  
 Rachel Eaton }  
 Dec<sup>r</sup> 21. & } owned ye Cov<sup>t</sup> & were baptized.  
 Miriam Fowler }  
 Same Day Sam<sup>l</sup> Felch & Wife & Abner Hoyt & Wife.
- [74]
- 1756 Jan<sup>y</sup> 11. Eleanor Silley Da'ter of Sam<sup>l</sup> Silley owned ye Cov<sup>t</sup>  
 and rec<sup>d</sup> Baptism.  
 Jan<sup>y</sup> 25. Abigail Hook Da'ter of Stephen Hook owned ye Cov<sup>t</sup>  
 and was baptized.  
 Feb<sup>y</sup> 8. Moses & Joshua Sons of Dan<sup>l</sup> Eaton owned ye Cov<sup>t</sup>  
 and rec<sup>d</sup> Baptism.  
 Feb<sup>y</sup> 15. Abigail & Mary Da'ters of Dan<sup>l</sup> Eaton rec<sup>d</sup> Baptism.  
 May 2. William Son of Dan<sup>l</sup> Eaton rec<sup>d</sup> baptism.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 17. Sam<sup>l</sup> Fellows.
- 1757 Oct 30. James Carr & Mary his Wife.
- 1758 Oct<sup>r</sup> 9. Widow Abigail Dwinell.  
 Joseph Felch & Mary his Wife.
- 1759 Feb<sup>y</sup> 25. Sam<sup>l</sup> March rec<sup>d</sup> Baptism.  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 21. Shubail Greeley & Wife own'd ye Cov<sup>t</sup>.

1760 May 11. Molly Da'ter of Stephen Hook owned ye Covt and was baptized.

Novr 2. Elias Pike junr.

1761 Novr 29. Molly Da'ter of John Eaton owned ye Covt and was baptized.

1762 Novr 21. Benja Buswell & Wife.

1763 Apl 17. John Silley.

1764 Febv 19. Jacob Hook junr recd Baptism.

[75]

March 25. Jacob Stevens.

Novr 25. Josiah Hook junr & Wife.

1765 June 23. William Walton.

Augt 4. James Kinrick.

1766 Nov 23. John Stevens.

1767 May 2. Nicolas French & Wife.

1768 June 5. Francis Hook & Wife.

1769. Josiah Hook junr & Sarah his Wife.

Augt 20. Ephraim Eaton.

Octr 8. Rachel Wife of Saml March.

1770 Novr 18. Benja Pike & Wife.

Hannah Morrill

1771 Janv 13. Anna Eaton } were Baptized.

Martha Eaton

Betty Eaton

1773 May 2. John Dole & Wife.

May 23. Nicolas French junr & Wife.

1774 March 13. Jerusha Fitts.

July 31. William Hook junr.

1775 Augt 20. Moses Pike junr & Wife.

1776 July 7. Moses French & Wife.

[76]

Sept 15. Sarah Wife of Mark Greaves.

1778 March.\* Abigall Green.

July 26. Anna Wife of Wm Hook.

1780 Aug 13. Nathl Arnold & Francis Pike & Wife.

1781 Augt 5. Elias Pike & Judith his Wife.

1784 May 9. Moses Collins & Wife.

---

\* The day not given.

RECORDS  
OF THE FIFTH PARISH OF GLOUCESTER,  
NOW ROCKPORT.

---

COMMUNICATED BY CALVIN W. POOL.

---

PARISH BOOK 1752.

1752.

At a Parish Meeting March the 18 Day 1752.

- 1 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis was Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Said meet voted to Beuld a Meeting house.
- 3 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis M<sup>r</sup> John Rowe M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool Chosen a Committe to take the Care to Beuld the meeting House.

At a meeting april the 14 Day 1752.

- M<sup>r</sup> Henry witham M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool, M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool Chosen assesers to make the Parish Rate.  
M<sup>r</sup>Ebenezer Grover Chosen Collecter to Colect the Parish Rate and to Pay it to Mr. Cleaueland.

1753.

At a Parish Meeting february the 8 Day 1753.

- 1 Cap<sup>t</sup> Jabuz Baker Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted to Chuse a Committe to treat with M<sup>r</sup> Jabuz Baker about remoueing the meeting frame from M<sup>r</sup> Smiths Pasture to a whare it now stands.
- 3 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis M<sup>r</sup> Caleb Pool M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Grover chosen a Committ.

- 4 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis insign John Rowe M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool a Chosen to Draw a petistion to the Parish to sett of the Cape to be Parish at the next meeting and to treat with M<sup>r</sup> CleaveLand.
- 5 the meeting is adjurned to the next Lecture Day.

At a Meeting May the 11 Day 1753.

- 1 M<sup>r</sup> Henry witham Chosen morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Said meeting maid Choise of Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis m<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool M<sup>r</sup> Caleb Pool for a Committe to treat with M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer CleaveLand for this Present year.
- 3 voted M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool M<sup>r</sup> Henry witham M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool a Parish Committe for this year.
- 4 M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool Chosen Parish Clark for this year.
- 5 Maid Choise of insign John Rowe for Collecter to Collect the Parish Rate this year and to Pay it to the Minister.
- 6 Voted Ebenezer Pool Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Thomas Finson a Committe to number and Prise the Pews.
- 7 the Meeting is adjurned to tusday Com fortnight at one of the Clock in the after noon.

1753.

At a parish Meeting September the 18 Day 1753.

- 1 M<sup>r</sup> Caleb Pool Chosen Moderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted the Parish Rate to be this year 460 = 00 = 00 old tenner.
- 3 Voted to Petistion to the General Corte to be an ass-  
tablesshed Parish by our Selves.
- 4 M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool Chosen to Draw a petistion to send to the Genneral Corte.
- 5 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Chosen treasurer for this year.
- 6 Capt. Davis Chosen to take care of the meeting house

this year and to haue forty Shillings old tenner for the Same.

- 7 Voted M<sup>r</sup> CleaveLand 450 = 00 = 00 old tenner for Preching this Present year.

At a Parish meeting on the 21 Day of November 1753.

- 1 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted Elder Edmund Grover M<sup>r</sup> Henry witham M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool M<sup>r</sup> John Rowe M<sup>r</sup> Caleb Pool a Committe in be half of the inhabetence of the Cape in Glocester to Petistion to the General Corte to be as tablisht a Parish by our Selues.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Caleb Pool Ebenezer Grover Chosen to adjust accompts with the Committe that was Chosen to Beuld the Meeting house.

1754.

At a meeting of the 5 Parish in Glocester May  
the 16 Day 1754.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis morderator.

- 2 Voted Jonathan Pool Clark.
- 3 Voted M<sup>r</sup> Jabuz Baker M<sup>r</sup> Henry witham Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis a Committe to make the Rates for the minister and to manage the Prudenshals of the Parish and aGree with M<sup>r</sup> CleaueLand to Preach this year.
- 4 Voted to haue M<sup>r</sup> CleaueLand to Preach for us this year.
- 5 Voted to Giue m<sup>r</sup> CleaueLand as much for Preaching this year as he had Last year.
- 6 Voted m<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool Parish treasurer.
- 6 M<sup>r</sup> James Parsons Collecter for this Present year.
- 7 the meeting is adJurnd to this Day fortnight at two in the after noon this meeting to tus Day the 6 Day of June to two of the Clock in the after noon & the 6



Day M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool Sworn to the office of Parish  
Clark and Parish treasurer.

Jabuz Baker Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Henry witham Sworn to  
the offis of assesers to make the Parish Rate.

July the 15 Day 1754 James Parsons Sworn to the offis  
of a Collector.

1755.

At a parish Meeting in the 5 Parish in Glocester  
febuary 28 1755.

- 1 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Chosen Morderator for Said  
meeting.
- 2 Voted the Parish Concurs with the Church vote in  
Chusing M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Cleaueland for their Pasture  
Provided he a Grees in full with the Churchs Prin-  
cipels.
- 3 M<sup>r</sup> John Rowe M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Grover M<sup>r</sup> Caleb Pool a  
Committe to treet with M<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland about his  
Principels and to make return at the next meeting  
this meeting is adJund to fryday the twenty first  
March next insuing at one of the Clock in the after-  
noon.

At a Parish meeting march the 31 day 1755 to Chuse  
Parish offesers.

- 1 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool Parish Clark for this year.
- 3 voted Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Parish treasurer for this year.
- 4 Capt. Samuel Davis M<sup>r</sup> Henry witham m<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer  
Pool a Committe to mannege the Prudenshels of the  
Parish this year.
- 5 Voted Nehemiah Grover Parish Collector this year.
- 6 the Meeting is adJurnd to munday the 21 Day of  
april next at one of the Clock in the after noon.

At a parish meeting may the 12 Day 1755.

- 1 the Parish officers were Sworn m<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool Clarke.  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis is treasurer Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis  
M<sup>r</sup> Henry Witham M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool assessors Nehemiah Grover Collector the Several officers Sworn to their offices for the year 1755 at the Same at the Same Meeting May 12 1755 voted M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Cleaveland Sixty Pounds Salary yearly.

- 1 At a Parish Meeting June the 11 Day 1755 Voted M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Cleaveland fifty three Pounds Six Shillings and Eight Pence and a frame for a Dwelling house for Settlement ready to raise.
- 2 Voted to Give the house frame ready to raise by the first of October next and thirteen Pounds Six Shillings and Eight Pence this year and forty Pounds in the year 1756 for his Settlement
- 3 Mr Jonathan Pool M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Finson a Committee to the frame for M<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland's house ready to raise.

At a Parish Meeting October 31 Day 1755.

- Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis chosen Moderator for said meeting.
- 1 the Parish concurs with the Church in making choice of m<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Cleaveland for their Pasture and teacher.
  - 2 Samuel Davis Jun<sup>r</sup>'s house is to be the House to entertain the ministers & messengers and Provision is to be made for them the whole Parish.

At a Parish Meeting October the 31 Day 1755.

- 1 Capt Samuel Davis Chosen Moderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted the Parish Rate to be this year Sixty Pounds Excluding the frame.

- 3 Voted Samuel Davis jun<sup>r</sup> to provide for the ministers and messengers and to have ten Shillings old tenner Paid to him for Each Man.
- 4 Voted to have a quesen a Gainst the ordination M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool is Chosen to Procure the same.
- 5 Voted M<sup>r</sup> Caleb Pool M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Grover M<sup>r</sup> Ebezer Luruey a a Committe to Demand of the Selectmen the fift Parishes Part of the Scool.

1756.

At a Parish Meeting march the 3 Day 1756.

- 1 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Mr. Jonathan Pool Chosen Parish Clark for this year.
- 3 Mr Ebenezer Pool Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Grover Chosen and Sworn to the offices of Parish assesers this year.
- 4 Joseph Thurston Jun<sup>r</sup> Chosen and Sworn to the offices of a Parish Collecter for this Present year.
- 5 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Chosen and Sworn to the offices of a Parish treasurer for this Present year.
- 6 M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Grover Chosen a Commette to manage the Prudent-shals of the Parish this year.
- 7 Voted to make the Parish Rate for this Present year by the Last Day of august next insuing.
- 8 Elder Baker Decon Henry witham chosen a Committe to treat with the 4<sup>th</sup> Parish and to Stand trial with them if o castion Shall be.

At a parish Meeting in the 5 Parish in Glocester on  
the 6 Day of October 1756.

- 1 Mr. John Rowe Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Voted that the Parish Rate shall be Laid this year one Hundred and twenty three Pounds Lawfull money.

1757.

At a Parish Meeting March the 15 day 1757.

- 1 Insign John Rowe was Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Mr Joseph Thurston Chosen Parish Clark for this year.  
Voted the Parish Rate to this year be  $66 = 13 = 4$   
Lawfull money.  
Stephen Pool Chosen Collecter for this Present year.  
Henry witham Ebenezer Pool John Rowe Chosen  
asesers for this Present year.
- 6 Voted that the assesers Should Sarve as Parish Com-  
mitte Likewise.
- 7 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Chosen Parish Treasurer for this  
year.
- 8 Voted that their Should be two Bocks Bought for the  
use of the Parish.
- 9 the widow Mary Gammidge Chosen Saxton for this  
year and to haue Nine Shillings and four pence for  
her Servise.

1758.

At a Parish Meeting March the 14 Day 1758.

- 1 Leftenant John Rowe was Chosen Morderator for said  
Meeting.
- 2 Joseph Thurston Chosen Parish Cark for this Present  
year.
- 3 Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis Chosen Treasurer for this Present  
year.
- 4 Decon Henry witham Mr Ebenezer Pool Mr Joseph  
Thurston Jun<sup>r</sup> ware Chosen Sesers for this Present  
year.
- 5 Voted that the Sesers Should sarve as Parish Com-  
mitte also.
- 6 Said meeting maid Choise of Thomas Haris Jun<sup>r</sup> for a  
Collecter this Present year.

- 7 Voted that the widow Gammidge Should haue nine Shillings and four Pence Lawfull Money for standing Saxton this year.
- 8 Voted that the Parish Rate Shall be Sixty Eight Pounds Lawfull money this Present year.
- 9 Voted that the Parish Rate Should be maid and a warrant Giuen to the Collector by the first Day of may next insuing.
- 10 Voted that the meeting Should be adJurnd to the 22 Day of march instent.
- 11 Voted that the small fishing Boats shall not be Rated this year.
- 12 Voted that the meeting shall be adJurnd to the 24 of of this instant March at one of Clock in the afternoon.
- 13 Voted that the meeting shall be adJurnd to the 27 Day at one a Clock after Noon.
- 14 Voted that the fishing Boats shall be Rated a vote of the 22 being reConsidered to that End.
- 15 Decon Henry witham M<sup>r</sup> Frances Pool Joseph Thurston Jun<sup>r</sup> be a Committe to make up with the treasurer Consarning the be hindments of Parish taxes for years Past.
- 16 Voted that the Committe Shall make up withe treasurer by the 17 Day of april Next and Bring a Just a Counte into the Next meeting which will on the 27 Day of april Next.
- 17 Voted that Elder Baker and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Haris Shall Pay for their heads to the minister for the year 55 Nehemiah Grover being Collector for that year.
- 18 Voted that the meeting be adJurnd to the 12 Day of June next insuing.

1758.

At a parish meeting June the 3 Day 1758.

- 1 Decon Henry witham was Chosen Morderator for said Meeting.
- 2 Voted that Frances Pool Joseph Thurston Jun<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Grover be moneters for said meeting.
- 3 Voted that the Parish will not ConCure with what the Church had Done Consarning M<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland haueing Leave to tarry in the Army.
- 4 Voted that Decon Davis Left John Rowe and Thomas Dresser be a Committee to send M<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland relating to a Letter he Sent to his Church and wife.

1759.

At a Parish Meeting March the 26 Day 1759.

- 1 Elder Davis was Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Joseph Thurston was Chosen Parish Clark for this Present year.
- 3 John Hobson Henry Clark and Francis Pool Chosen Monnetors.
- 4 Elder Davis Chosen Parish Treasurer for this Present year.
- 5 Decon witham Caleb Pool Francies Pool Chosen Sesers for this Present year.
- 6 Voted that the sesers should stand as Parish Committe also.
- 7 M<sup>r</sup> John Pool Chosen Collector for this Present year.
- 8 Voted that M<sup>rs</sup> Gammidg be saxton this year and to haue nine shillings and 4 Pence for her sarvise.
- 9 Voted that the Parish Rate this year Sixty and Seven Pounds this Present year 67-0-0-.
- 10 Voted that the Rates be maid by the first Day of June next and a warrant Giuen to the Collector by that time.

At a Parish Meeting June the 11 Day 1759.

- 1 Decon Jonathan Pool was Chosen Morderater for said meeting.

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXI. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1884. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

---

---

LIFE AND CHARACTER OF SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BY LUTHER DAME.

*(Read, at the meeting in Newbury, Thursday, August 28, 1884.)*

MR. PRESIDENT,

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: —

I invite your attention to the consideration of the life and character of a man, who for more than forty years was one of the leading spirits of New England in civil, political and military affairs.

Sir William Pepperrell, baronet, whose exploits illumine the page of history, with unfading lustre, and illustrate most forcibly how often men are indebted to circumstance, more than to talents or education, for fame and fortune.

Go back with me, in imagination, two hundred years, and trace the rising steps of the Pepperrell family, from a destitute young fisher boy, pursuing a round of severe and dangerous toil, to the princely affluence and exalted station, to which the son of this young man ultimately arrived.

William Pepperrell, at the age of twenty-two, left his native shores in the southwest of England, crossed the stormy Atlantic and located upon the barren Isles of

Shoals, about a dozen miles from the mouth of the Merrimac. Here he pursued the avocation of fishing, for several years, during which time he accumulated a small amount of ready money, that he invested in small fishing boats, which he let to those who were less provident or fortunate than himself. With this small venture, he commenced the foundation of that immense fortune that gave the Pepperrell family such wide-spread influence and power in after years.

During his residence at the Shoals, this young man had frequent occasion to visit the main land, to engage a Mr. Bray, an expert boat-builder, to build for him additional boats, as opportunities occurred for letting them.

This Mr. Bray left England in 1660 and on his arrival in this country, concluded to settle at Piscataqua, at what is now called Kittery Point. At the time of young Pepperrell's advent, in this region, Mr. Bray had already grown rich in his business of boat- and ship-building, and had, by his integrity and thrift, become a man of extensive influence among the primitive people, who dwelt along the shores of the Piscataqua river.

Mr. Bray had brought his young family with him, from England, one of whom was Margery, a little girl nearly two years of age, at the time of his arrival on American shores. It was fifteen years later when Pepperrell traded with Margery's father for boats, and she was seventeen. Pepperrell, from his frequent dealings with the boat-builder, was welcomed to the hospitalities of his house, and from an intimate acquaintance with the family, he became smitten with the youthful charms of Margery, and did not hesitate in making his impressions known, but he found more difficulty in driving a bargain with Mr. Bray for the hand of his daughter than he did for the building of his boats. The father demurred, giving as an



objection, at the time, her tender years, but it was conjectured that his lack of finances was the controlling influence, yet both these objections were destined to be removed by time, for Pepperrell had, by his prudent business management, saved sufficient to build a small vessel, and her first voyage had largely increased his resources, and Margery having passed to her years of majority obtained her father's willing consent to the alliance. About this time, Pepperrell changed his residence from the Shoals to Kittery Point, where his father-in-law gave him a liberal house-lot. Here he built the spacious Pepperrell mansion, that may still be seen in its ample and beautiful proportions by the sea,—a veteran of two hundred years,—some of whose rooms are still covered with the original landscape paper, that adorned their walls in the days when the wealth and beauty of the province paid homage to the former fisher boy of the Shoals.

Here was the birth-place of Sir William Pepperrell, Bart., in 1696, the only native of New England, who was created a baronet during our connection with the mother country. Several Americans have been knighted in this country and allowed the prefix to their names of Sir, but I know of no one of New England, except Pepperrell, who was entitled to the affix of baronet. The letter of transmittal that accompanied the title to Sir William from Christopher Kilby, who was "Agent to His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," is in my possession and reads as follows :

"SPRING GARDEN, MAY 30, 1747.

"HONORED SIR :

I have delivered Major Wise, who goes Passenger in one of the Men-of-war, your Patent for Baronet, in a box

with the Broad Seal. The Grant of Arms from the Herald's office in a Glass Frame cased, a Small Box, containing your own watch and Lady Pepperrell's, with a Gold chain, an Egg, a Seal, a Crystal heart, a picture of the Duke, also your own Seal very neatly cut, & a box with the Impression of three faces.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Your worthy Friend, Admiral Warren, is created a Knight of Bath through his late success, which, however, robs North America of his good services, and I shall be very glad if we are not neglected through a persuasion that the taking of the men of war intended thither, has removed every danger. I am impatiently waiting the pleasure of a letter from you. I am with the greatest respect to Lady Pepperrell, your Family, and all its friends,

"Sir, Your most obedient Serv't,

"Chris. Kilby."

The late Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., once remarked, "that it would be interesting to know what became of the articles mentioned in this letter." I am pleased to state that information has recently come into my possession, in a communication received from a Mrs. Hutton of Southampton, England, that makes the whole matter plain.

I give an extract from her letter referring to the articles mentioned in "Kilby's" official communication.

\* \* \* \* \* "As you may be interested to know my connection with the Pepperrell family, I beg leave to state, that my eldest son, Henry Hutton, is the eldest male lineal descendant of Sir William Pepperrell (through his grandmother, eldest daughter of the late Baronet, who

left no son), and would now be the inheritor of the title, had it not become extinct in a former generation. I have a fine portrait of the last Sir William Pepperrell, who was my late husband's grandfather, and also a portion of the magnificent service of plate which was presented to the first Baronet, bearing the date and inscription of the battle of Louisburg, upon each of the large pieces. This is an heirloom in the family and will descend to Peregrine William Pepperrell Hutton, eldest son of the above named Henry Hutton. The Box containing the patent of the Baronetcy with its Seal, is in good preservation, kept '*in memoriam*' by one of the family."

The old homestead roof sheltered the families of the elder Pepperrell and that of Sir William, the greater part of their lives. The elder Pepperrell was like all settlers of this region, trained to the use of fire-arms, and to military exercises which were practised at the fort at Newcastle.

There was also a fort built at the Point in Kittery, which was placed under Pepperrell with the rank of Captain. He also commanded a company of militia at Kittery and finally rose to the rank of Lieut. Col.

He also held the office of Justice of the Peace from 1690 to 1725. His trial docket is still preserved and exhibits the modes of punishing slight offences; the whipping-post being in frequent requisition, which gradually yielded to fines and imprisonment. In 1715, Pepperrell was appointed a judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

During Pepperrell's continuance in office his son, Sir William, while a minor, served as clerk of the courts.

Col. Pepperrell reared a family of two sons and six daughters, and lived to see his son William advanced to the highest position in the gift of the provincial govern-

ment, or of the people. As he approached the term of fourscore years the infirmities of age weighed heavily upon him and finally terminated his exemplary life on Feb. 15, 1734. Margery, his wife, survived her husband seven years, and died at Kittery, April 30, 1741, in the eighty-first year of her age. She was born at Plymouth in Old England, and, as I have already said, came hither with her parents in infancy.

There is much in the history of the elder Pepperrell to inspire and stimulate a young man to energy and persistency in his encounter with adverse circumstances, for from poverty as a legacy, he struggled up the slope of life with a level head and a resolute will, till his control, of men and money, was almost unlimited. It has been stated that he could travel from Kittery to Saco, a distance of thirty miles, and not leave his own ground. The legacies left by the will of Col. Pepperrell were many, but the greater part of his large possessions descended to his son, Sir William, it being the custom of the times to bequeath the larger part of one's possessions to the male heirs.

Notwithstanding this practice the other heirs were sadly disappointed and dissatisfied. "The numerous ships, farms, mills, stocks, warehouses, merchandise, etc., were well known and each daughter's husband anticipated a large inheritance, but he directed only five hundred pounds, current money, to be paid to each daughter, there being five living at the time of his death.

This with their marriage portions, and some advancements made during the father's life, was all they received from his immense estates. After the decease of the elder Pepperrell, the management of the extensive and diversified affairs of the firm of 'William Pepperrells,' devolved entirely upon the son, added to which were the several

offices he sustained, as Justice of the Peace, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Colonel of the Yorkshire regiment, together with the care of his own family and of his widowed sisters and their children."

The prospective inheritance of his father's immense wealth had brought him the acquaintance of the first families of the land, and among others of distinction in Boston, was that of the late Grove Hirst, Esquire, an opulent merchant, whose wife was the daughter of Judge Sewall of the Supreme Court.

It may be interesting to state at this point a few facts that led to the marriage of Sir William. The Hirst family just referred to were connected by marriage with the Rev. Samuel Moody of York, Me., who was a native of Newbury and accompanied Sir William, as chaplain, on his expedition to Louisburg, and so confident was he of the success of Pepperrell in reducing this stronghold, that he carried a hatchet to chop in pieces the Catholic images of the French churches. Mr. Moody's wife was a Sewall and Mary Hirst her niece, occasionally visited her at York. Young Pepperrell had met Mary at her grandfather Sewall's in Boston and, on the strength of the acquaintance there formed, frequently called on her at York.

This gave the parson's son much annoyance, who in his journal had recorded "that he was bewildered by the attractions of the young lady." Young Moody was a schoolmaster and afterwards settled in the ministry in the north parish of York. It is no wonder that his pretensions were eclipsed by those of Pepperrell, the heir of fortune, and favored with engaging manners and the refinement which fashionable life and political eminence confer; he soon succeeded in winning her affections and their marriage was solemnized March 16, 1723, when he was twenty-seven years of age. The happy couple re-

sided at the old homestead till the death of Sir William in 1759. The children of Sir William and Mary Hirst Pepperrell were Elizabeth, Andrew, William and Margery. William and Margery died in infancy and the two surviving children, Elizabeth and Andrew, received the best education the province afforded. Their mother had been highly educated in Boston and was well qualified to direct their instruction.

Elizabeth attended the best schools there, residing much of the time in the family of the Hirsts and the Sewalls, where Andrew was also a frequent visitor, while fitting for college, which he entered in 1741.

Sir William and lady passed much of their time in Boston, he in General Court and in mercantile pursuits and she with her children. Sir William had very sensibly felt the disadvantages of his limited education, and was determined that his only son and heir to his name and fortune should enjoy all the benefits arising from liberal instruction.

“Naturally kind and affectionate, comely in person, graceful in manners, Andrew was the idol of his parents and won the favor and esteem of a large circle of acquaintances, among the *elite* of Boston. He graduated at the age of nineteen with distinguished honor, but his short life was a sad romance replete with interest and instruction; he died at the age of twenty-six on the first day of March, 1751.”

Sir William's life had well fitted him to grapple with new events that opened upon him in the year 1744, and the part which he performed raised him to a high degree of fame, and inscribed his name on the enduring page of history,—it was the siege and capture of Louisburg. England had been involved in war with Spain and had gained important victories in which the blood of New

England had been freely shed. This so exasperated the Spanish government that France was solicited to join Spain as an ally and made preparations accordingly. Early in October, 1743, the government schooner of Massachusetts, arrived at Boston from England by way of Newfoundland, bringing dispatches to all the governors, importing that in ten days after her departure war would be declared, also orders would be sent from the Admiralty to all Naval Commanders on the coast to prepare for hostilities. Immediately after, Pepperrell received the following letter from Gov. Shirley:—

BOSTON, OCT. 10, 1743.

SIR :—Having received advices from Great Britain that there is great danger of a rupture with France I think it necessary & accordingly direct you forthwith to advertise the exposed towns and settlements hereof and to take proper care that the inhabitants secure themselves and families against any sudden assault from the Indians, and that they do not expose themselves by being too far from home, in this time of danger, and that the companies in your regiment, that are not much exposed, be in readiness to relieve any of the neighboring places, in case there should be any occasion for it.

I am Sir

Your friend & humble Serv't,

W. SHIRLEY.

France declared war March 15, 1744, and strove, by its precipitate declaration to gain some advantage, which it probably did by its early attack upon Nova Scotia. But England at once comprehended the condition of affairs and within two weeks issued her declaration, much to the satisfaction of the colonies. In the autumn of 1744 the

leading men of Boston discussed with great determination the necessity of wresting Louisburg from the French in order to insure safety to trade and navigation, and even the existence of the colonies themselves.

The Legislature was nearly equally divided as to the best course to pursue, but on the twenty-sixth of January it was decided to send an expedition North, to capture the stronghold of Louisburg, by a majority of a single vote. An effort had been made by the governor to keep the intentions and movements of the legislature secret, but by some means it leaked out that active measures were about to be commenced, and the sooner now the plans were completed, the greater the probability of success. The first important step in organizing the expedition was the selection of a competent leader. There were no experienced military officers in the colonies at this time. A few had been engaged in skirmishes with the Indians, but a successful Indian fighter might as signally fail as leader of an expedition, as one who had never shouldered a musket. After careful consideration, however, the choice fell on William Pepperrell. He was extensively known throughout New England, very popular and wealthy and had for a long time held the office of president of the governor's council. He hesitated to accept the appointment until Gov. Shirley assured him that his influence was indispensable as commander.

He then consulted intimate friends and among them the famous preacher George Whitefield, who at the time was stopping at his house. Whitefield presented some objections to his acceptance of the position, but these were overruled and several of the preacher's followers deemed it their duty to enlist under his banner.

Pepperrell being asked to furnish a motto for the flag gave "*Nil Desperandum Christo Duce,*" thereby giving



the expedition the character, apparently, of a crusade, and the incident mentioned of the Rev. Samuel Moody arming himself with a hatchet to destroy the images in the Catholic churches illustrates the prevailing religious feeling with regard to the expedition.

Pepperrell having fully decided to take command entered upon its duties with energy and determination, advanced five thousand pounds from his own fortune and brought every influence to bear favorable to the success of the enterprise. The appointment was a judicious one, for though a merchant he possessed much military knowledge, having been identified for many years with local military organizations in the vicinity of the Piscataqua, and from experience, there obtained, was well fitted to command, as the success of the expedition abundantly proved.

Enlistment went on rapidly, and within eight weeks the provincial forces were raised and the entire preparations completed, the whole number of troops being four thousand three hundred.

The history of the siege has been well written in all its details therefore I will not repeat it, but will say that I have much of the original correspondence that took place at the time relative to the expedition.

I have the orders issued by Gen. Braddock to Gov. Shirley and Sir Wm. Pepperrell over the autograph of Braddock, a large amount of the correspondence from Kilby, the Agent of the government, to the Commander of the expedition, and among other relics of this distinguished family I have the identical snuff-box carried by Lady Pepperrell, the spectacles worn by Sir William, fragments of the coat worn during the siege, the ancient chair in which he sat in his old ancestral home, and many private letters relating to business and family affairs. These historic souvenirs have come down to me through

a line of ancestry that leave no doubt of their genuineness, and I will explain.

I have referred to Andrew and Elizabeth, as the only children of Sir William, who reached mature years. Andrew died at the age of twenty-six and Elizabeth married a young merchant by the name of Nathaniel Sparhawk. At the time of her marriage Sir William built a fine residence for her and furnished it in a style of elegance, unusual in the colonies. In accordance with the English fashion, the bed and window curtains were of red, blue, yellow and other colored damask, and each chamber was designated accordingly. Col. Sparhawk became a man of wide influence, holding many public offices and was a member of the board of counsellors, several years before the Revolution. He died in Kittery about the year 1789 and his wife, the last of the immediate family of the old hero of Louisburg, died in Boston in 1797.

Col. and Elizabeth Sparhawk had five children, viz., Nathaniel, William, Andrew, Samuel and Mary, but I will refer, at present, to one only of these, in order to trace the descent of these relics. Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr., eldest son of the Col., went to England after his father's death, lived in the style of a nobleman and spent most of his share of his grandfather's estate, leaving two sons, Nathaniel and William, without professions and without much property. He returned to the old Sparhawk homestead in 1809 and Mary, his only sister, in 1813, where both ended their days in 1815. After the death of these grandchildren of Sir William, my grandfather, the Hon. Joshua T. Chase, a relative of the family, bought the estate May 4, 1818, and the two sons of Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr., came to board in his family and these relics were given by them to my grandparents, who gave them to me and requested that I should preserve them with care as

mementos of those for whom they had the highest regard and respect. Thus have they come direct from Sir William down through the hands of relatives to the present time, without a doubt of their genuineness.

This old homestead of my grandfather has many pleasant associations that lure my steps thither, almost every year. I love to walk along the old familiar paths of its ample grounds, to linger on its gentle slopes and survey the outspread landscape, every foot of which was so dear to me in early life; the rocks, the trees, and the pebbly shore, recalling old friends and old times that seem like a happy dream far back in the misty past. I hear the rippling tide flowing along the river bank,—it is the same I heard in childhood,—the bird carols above my head the same clear notes that thrilled my childish heart in youthful rambles; the wild rose and clover exhale the same fragrance as then, which seems to have lingered around my native haunts through these many intervening years; there is a charm that seems to pervade the whole locality, but that charm is tinged with a sober tenderness, for the old friends are gone and the memories that arise in my mind carry me back to a past generation.

The second son of Col. Sparhawk was named William Pepperrell Sparhawk and to illustrate the strong desire of Sir William to perpetuate the name of Pepperrell, I will give an extract from his will. After making numerous bequests he says: "I give and bequeath to my grandson and residuary legatee, William P. Sparhawk, one thousand pounds, after my wife and daughter's decease, on condition that he has his name legally changed from William Pepperrell Sparhawk to William Pepperrell; all my set of plate received from Sir Peter Warren, and all the portraits of my relatives and friends in my house; my sword and gold watch, and all my real estate in Saco

and Scarborough, to hold for his natural life and then to descend to his son, who is to assume the name of William Pepperrell and to his son's son forever, so long as there shall be one of the name in my line. But in case he should have no son, but a daughter, then the said estate shall be and remain, to his eldest daughter, on condition that if she marry, her husband shall legally assume the name of William Pepperrell and after her decease to go to the male issue and to the heirs of such issue successively forever. But if she shall have no son, then the said estate shall be to her eldest daughter, and her male heirs, in manner aforesaid, successively, forever, provided he legally assume the name of Pepperrell. But if my said grandson William shall not leave any issue, male or female, to inherit the estate and name, then my grandson, Andrew P. Sparhawk, is substituted with his heirs in like manner and on like conditions; and in case of failure in this line then Samuel Hirst Sparhawk, and his heirs and descendants, are in like manner substituted; and in case of failure in this line then the son of my daughter (should she have one), and his descendants, are in like manner substituted, and in case no grandson succeeds to the inheritance as aforesaid then my granddaughter's husband shall, he assuming the name of Pepperrell, be, in like manner, substituted, and next to her in case of failure in this line, my daughter's second daughter (should she have one), shall be substituted; and in case of failure of all my direct descendants of issue, Joanna Frost of Falmouth and her children are substituted; and next to Joanna is substituted Pepperrell Frost, son of widow Sarah Frost, of Kittery; next the oldest surviving son of my kinswoman, Margery Wentworth, deceased, and in case all the above fail of issue, then the said estate is to be kept in repair, also the family tomb, and one-third part

of the rents and profits of said estate to be applied towards supporting a Congregational minister, where the present meeting-house now stands, and a free school near to it to be supported by the remaining two-thirds, under the care of the minister and my executors, within half a mile of my dwelling-house."

Now to show how the name of Pepperrell was extinguished in America only a short explanation is needed. The younger Sir William, son of Col. Sparhawk, inherited the name and title of his grandfather, by the provisions of his will, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Isaac Royall of Medford, a strong Tory, who exerted so much influence over his son-in-law, that he joined the King's party about the time of the Revolution and was obliged to flee to England, taking with him his title and personal property, bequeathed by his grandfather; his two brothers, Samuel and Andrew, accompanied him thither, and they were all proscribed, the immense entailed estates of Sir William confiscated, and the name once so celebrated has in America become extinct, which but for its record on the page of history would ere this have passed into oblivion.

The old mansion, so well adapted to the extensive domains and hospitalities of its former owners, is now occupied by the families of poor fishermen, who know little of its history; the footstep of the stranger, long since, crossed the worn threshold and the voices of those in whose veins flowed the blood of the Pepperrells, ceased, nearly a century ago, to wake an echo in its grand old halls. The ample lawn in front still slopes down to the sea, and the restless waves over which Sir William sought fame and fortune, still glitter in the sunlight like the smiles of beauty that once shed joy and gladness through this now disconsolate abode. The tomb of the family is

gray and moss-grown, surrounded with a few sterile rods of those vast estates, whose title, to the Pepperrells, was extinguished by proscription, in the Revolutionary struggle for freedom.

Where one man held sway, over a wide extent of valley, hill and woodland, now cities teem with the hum and stir of busy life, and in the ever-moving cycle of human affairs, there seems to be a point when vast accumulations shall be scattered to begin again the eternal round of aggregation and dissolution, and like the particles that constitute our own bodies will be utilized by time in creating new conditions of use or beauty.

This seems to be an inexorable law of civilization and progress; one generation will gather its wealth and another will scatter it. The Vanderbilts, the Astors and the Girards may garner their gigantic harvests, but time and destiny will pluck them, piece-meal, to feed the sons of humanity.

---

#### A SHORT HISTORICAL SKETCH OF ANNISQUAM PARISH.

---

BY JAMES S. JEWETT.

---

I have prepared a short historical sketch of Annisquam Parish and Village. The origin of the name appears to be in doubt among our historians. The earliest mention of the place is found on Wood's map, drawn in 1633, where it is spelled "Wonasquam."

Soon after this time, mention is made of Robert Dutch as an owner of land on Annisquam Point (or as it was

then called "Planter's Neck"), who does not appear to have been an occupant of the same, for I find that his interest was sold in 1656 to Edward Haraden, who, the record says, became the first settler of the place.

Very little progress was made toward settling the vicinity, for the next fifty years, and only six or seven families are supposed to have settled here in that time. Among them, I find the names of Norwood, Davis, Day, Sargent and Lane, all of which are represented among us to-day.

Annisquam Parish originally comprised the territory now covered by Pigeon Cove, Lanesville, Bay View and Annisquam. It was incorporated as a religious parish, a church built and a minister settled (Benjamin Bradstreet by name) in 1728. The present church, which stands on the same spot, was erected in 1830 and dedicated in 1831. Mr. Bradstreet served the parish faithfully until his death in 1762, a pastorate of thirty-four years. There are now seven religious societies and houses of public worship within the limits of Annisquam Parish, as originally incorporated.

Under date of July 17, 1776, I find copied into the records of the parish the Declaration of Independence just as it came from the Continental Congress, and, as a benediction by the people of the parish, I also find the following :

"May God bless these free and independent states till time shall be no more, with liberty, peace and safety !

"May America be Emmanuel's land, Amen, and Amen !"

Nothing appears to have disturbed the harmony of parish affairs for a number of years ; but, in 1811, Rev. Ezra Leonard, who had been settled since 1804, announced from the pulpit his belief in the final restitution

of all souls. The parish voted to continue his settlement, which terminated with his death, April 22, 1832. A monument was erected to his memory in 1837.

The early settlers evidently depended chiefly upon agriculture as a means of subsistence; but gradually the fishing business was introduced, until, about the middle of the present century, it had become the principal business of the place. Soon after this it commenced to decline, and to-day, instead of the fishing craft, the waters of our harbor are dotted with the sails of our yachting-fleet, one for every fisherman that has gone out of existence.

The harbor is what is termed a barred harbor, so that vessels of heavy draught cannot enter except at full tide. This bar has been the cause of many shipwrecks and the loss of quite a number of lives. I remember some of the circumstances connected with one of these shipwrecks that happened in 1840, where only the captain was saved.

A vessel came into the bay in a gale and attempted to enter the harbor; but in consequence of some miscalculation or mismanagement, she stopped on the bar and filled with water, and the men were obliged to take to the rigging. The alarm was sounded and we all repaired to the light-house. There was no life-boat here at that time and a dory was the most available boat for reaching the survivors. There were two men in the forward rigging of the vessel, on the windward side, one above the other, the captain of the vessel (Murdock, by name) being the lower man of the two.

A boat put out from one of the coves below the light-house, manned by two men, who by skilful management were enabled to reach the leeward side of the vessel; to go to the windward side would have been certain



destruction, and, therefore, it was necessary for them to climb to the mast-head and descend on the other side.

The captain urged his companion to make the attempt, but in vain. The exposure had done its work; the man was unable to move and the captain was obliged to crawl past him to save himself, leaving him to his fate.

Watching their opportunity the men in the dory backed up to the vessel, and Captain Murdock dropped into the stern. With the same skilful management the dory was brought to the landing. Shortly after this a life-boat was stationed near the light-house and a crew organized in the village.

A few years since the government established a life-saving station on "Davis' Neck," where all the known appliances are furnished for saving life and property.

The war of 1812 found us at the mercy of the foe.

In the spring of 1814 an English frigate came into "Ipswich Bay" and sent her barges into our harbor, burning and scuttling several vessels and taking two others out to sea. Later in the war a guard was stationed near the entrance to challenge any suspicious craft that attempted to enter.

In September of 1814, the military company belonging here in Annisquam, "The Yankee Blues" by name, participated in the skirmish at Folly Cove, and two of the members of that company are living here in Annisquam to-day.

In those days, and up to the middle of the present century, our merchant captains were found in almost every quarter of the globe, and in looking over a log and ledger of one of them, I found an account of a voyage, made in 1799, from Boston to Demerara. On the return passage they were captured by a French cruiser and carried into Guadaloupe, where vessel and cargo were condemned.

This is one of the French claims which have agitated Congress, more or less, for the last fifty years.

Ship-building and the quarrying of stone engaged the attention of our people quite extensively during the first half of the present century, so that, at that time, our little village was the busiest portion of the Cape. Most of our wooden piers have long since decayed, while those of a more lasting nature stand as monuments to our departed industries.

The echo of the thud of the broad axe and the march of the cooper will be heard no more; but we believe that something better will rise from the ashes of the past,—that our young men who have gone from among us, and who are taking the lead as citizens in the places of their adoption, will do more for humanity by their examples of industry and sobriety, than they could possibly have done in their native village; and that with the advent of the steam and horse-cars and other modern improvements we may become more successful in the future than we have ever been in the past, as a summer resort and a place of residence for the business men of Gloucester.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

[Continued from page 112, Vol. XXI.]

HIDDEN.

**45 Andrew Hidden** was about 40 years old 1662 (Court Rec.); married 7-4mo., 1654, Sarah —— (on page 37 of Vol. VI, Hist. Coll., this name is "Houstin;" the original record does not so give it). She died 19 Oct., 1729, "aged about 103" (Chh. R.). He died 18 Feb., 1702 (Town Record); 20 Feb., 1701-2, "an old man" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 18 Feb., 1701-2, proved 1 April, 1702, mentions: wife Sarah and son Ebenezer; other children are implied, but not named (Essex Probate 7: 209).

Children:

- 45-1 Andrew,<sup>2</sup> b. -7mo., 1655; died in infancy.  
45-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-2mo., 1657; m. Elizabeth Jewett<sup>57-1</sup>.  
45-3 Margaret<sup>2</sup>, b. 28 July, 1659; m. 8 Sept., 1680, Thomas Tenney<sup>108-4</sup>.  
45-4 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 1 Oct., 1661; m. 20 Aug., 1686, Mighill Cressey (See Register, 1877, Vol. 31, p. 197).  
45-5 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 21 Sept., 1663; died soon.  
45-6 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 19-12mo., 1665; m. 1 May, 1684, William Duty. He died 11 April, 1738, "above 80 years old" (Chh. R.). She died 7 Feb., 1742-3.  
45-7 Ann<sup>2</sup>, b. 22 June, 1668; m. 23 Jan., 1686-7, William Cressey (See Register, 1877, Vol. 31, p. 197).  
45-8 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 21 July, 1669.

- 45-9 Andrew<sup>2</sup>, b. 26 Aug., 1670; buried 18 Oct., 1670.  
 45-10 Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. 28 Oct., 1671.  
 45-11 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 16 July, 1673; m. Mary Cressey.  
 45-12 Ebenezer<sup>2</sup>, b. 7 March, 1675-6; m. Elizabeth Story.

**45-2 John Hidden** (*Andrew*<sup>45</sup>) born 16-2mo., 1657; married 16 May, 1687, Elizabeth, daughter of John Jewett<sup>87</sup>. He died ———. His widow Elizabeth married (2) 24 Aug., 1696, Cornelius Davis, and died 4 Oct., 1728.

Children :

- 45-13 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 April, 1688.  
 45-14 Andrew<sup>3</sup>, b. 13 March, 1690-1.

**45-11 Samuel Hidden** (*Andrew*<sup>45</sup>) born 16 July, 1673; married 20 April, 1698, Mary, daughter of Mighill and Mary (Quilter) Cressey (see Register, Vol. 31 : 197). He died 28 July, 1717, "of a Lingering Consumption" (Chh. R.).

Both mentioned as dead in the will of Joseph Quilter, 28 Jan., 1723-4. He also mentions the last three children. (Essex Probate 15 : 28.)

Children :

- 45-15 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 5 March, 1698-9; probably died in Gloucester, 20 Dec., 1717, aged about 19 years (Gloucester Record).  
 45-16 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Aug., 1704; m. (pub. in Ipswich, 5 June, 1725) Samuel Clark of Ipswich.  
 45-17 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 31 March, 1706; dismissed to First Church in Gloucester 19 Sept., 1736 (Chh. R.); m. in Gloucester, 12 Feb., 1736, Dorcas Robinson of Gloucester (Gloucester Record).  
 45-18 Stephen<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 Jan., 1710-11; m. in Ipswich, 4 Jan., 1732-3, Margaret, dau. of Benjamin Fowler. They had children baptized in Byfield Parish, Newbury, viz. : Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, 23 Sept., 1733; Samuel<sup>4</sup>, 20 Sept., 1735. His widow Margaret m. (2) in Newbury, 17 Feb., 1736-7, Abraham Sawyer of Newbury.

**45-12 Ebenezer Hidden** (*Andrew*<sup>45</sup>) born 7 March, 1675-6; married 17 July, 1701, Elizabeth Story of Ipswich. He died 7 July, 1748. His will, dated 8 July, 1747, proved 8 Aug., 1748, mentions: wife Elizabeth; sons Ebenezer; Jonathan; Edward and James; daughters Sarah Price; Mary Martin; Dorothy, wife of James Saben; Lucy, wife of Thomas Ellsworth; and grandchildren (unnamed), children of daughter Elizabeth Plummer, deceased (Essex Probate 28: 50).

His widow Elizabeth married (2) 29 April, 1757, Hon. John Hobson<sup>47-5</sup>.

Children:

45-19 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 March, 1701-2; m. (pub. 14 Feb., 1718-19) Aaron Plummer.

45-20 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 3 Oct., 1703; m. 12 Sept., 1727, William Price.

45-21 Dorothy<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 Sept., 1705; m. 29 July, 1727, James Saben "of Rehobah."

45-22 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 March, 1707-8; m. 3 June, 1731, Josiah Martin of Essex.

45-23 Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 Dec., 1710; m. Mehitable Nelson<sup>73-64</sup>.

45-24 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Jan., 1712-3; died at Lake George 6 Jan., 1756 (Chh. R.).

45-25 Edward<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 April, 1716; m. (pub. 31 March) 1741, Rachael Saben of Rehobath.

45-26 James<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 June, 1718; m. 26 Sept., 1748, Jemima Moody of Newbury.

45-27 Lucy<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 April, 1722; m. 4 Aug., 1743, Thomas Ellsworth<sup>33-6</sup>.

**45-23 Ebenezer Hidden** (*Ebenezer*<sup>45-12</sup>, *Andrew*<sup>45</sup>) born 6 Dec., 1710; married ———, Mehitable, daughter of Ephraim Nelson<sup>73-24</sup>. She was born 13 Jan., 1710-1, and died 15 May, 1744. He married (2) 13 Aug., 1744, Sarah, daughter of Jeremiah Ellsworth<sup>33-3</sup>. She was born 17 April, 1714. They were dismissed 9 Jan., 1774, from our church to the church in Boscawen, N. H.

The will of Ephraim Nelson<sup>73-24</sup> 23 May, 1761, mentions as grandchildren Ephraim Hidden, Price Hidden, and Sarah Wells, late Hidden, children of daughter Mehitable deceased, late wife of Eben Hidden (Essex Probate 38:97).

Children by wife Mehitable :

- 45-28 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 April, 1733; d. 2 March, 1735-6.  
 45-29 Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Dec., 1734; m. 8 Nov., 1759, Hannah, dau. of John and Hannah (Cressey) Hodgkins. She was born 25 Sept., 1732.  
 45-30 Price<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 (bapt. 12) Dec., 1736; m. 5 April, 1759, Eunice, dau. of John and Hannah (Cressey) Hodgkins. She was born 3 June, 1738, and d. 9 April, 1830. He died 26 Jan., 1800, aged 63 years. See "Memoir of the Rev. Samuel Hidden, by E. C. Cogswell." Pub. by Crocker & Brewster of Boston, 1842.  
 45-31 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Jan., 1738-9; d. 23 Nov., 1759, "a young man." (Chh. R.).  
 45-32 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 March, 1740-1; m. (pub. 28 Feb.) 1760, Enoch Wells of Newbury.  
 45-33 James<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Aug., 1743; d. 9 June, 1744.

Children by wife Sarah :

- 45-34 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Sept., 1745.  
 45-35 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 May, 1747; d. 27 Jan., 1748-9.  
 45-36 Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Nov., 1748; d. 11 Dec., 1748.  
 45-37 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1749-50.  
 45-38 Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. Oct., 1754.

## HILL.

**47 John Hill**, not of the first company, had an acre and a half houselot in the second division about 1646.

"At a Towne Meeting held twentie third of The second moneth 1651 It was granted by Towne that the parcel of ground which was Given vnto John hill vpon Condition of his abideing in the towne and doeing service

thering he beeing now removed from the towne should be henceforth Thomas burkbees he satisfieing John hill for the cost of fence and Agreeing with the select men for the ground" (Town Record Book, No. 1, page 154).

### HOBSON.

**47 William Hobson** son of Henry and from Yorkshire, Eng. (See Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. XI: 237); married 12-9mo., 1652, Ann, daughter of Elder Humphrey Reyner.<sup>78</sup>

She died 2 Dec., 1693. He bought the four acre house-lot laid out to Capt. Brigham<sup>14</sup>. He was buried 17 July, 1659.

#### Children :

47-1 Humphrey<sup>2</sup>, b. 2 June, 1655; m. Elizabeth Northend.

47-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-2mo., 1657; m. Sarah Varnum.

47-3 William<sup>2</sup>, b. 24 May, 1659; m. Sarah Jewett<sup>55-14</sup>.

**47-1 Humphrey Hobson** (*William*<sup>47</sup>) born 2 June, 1655; married 25 July, 1683, daughter of Ezekiel Northend<sup>76</sup>. He died 8 Aug., 1684. His widow Elizabeth married (2) 10 Oct., 1686, Ezekiel Mighill<sup>70-4</sup>.

#### Child :

47-4 Humphrey<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 July, 1684; m. Mehitable Payson.

**47-2 John Hobson** (*William*<sup>47</sup>) b. 16-2mo., 1657; married 4 Dec., 1679, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Varnum (perhaps Farnum) of Chelmsford. He was buried 25 Aug., 1683. His widow Sarah married (2) ———, Philip Nelson, Jun.<sup>73-5</sup>.

#### Child :

47-5 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Nov., 1680; m. Dorcas Pearson<sup>80-17</sup>.

**47-3 William Hobson** (*William*<sup>47</sup>) born 24 May, 1659; married 9 June, 1692, Sarah, daughter of Jeremiah Jewett<sup>55-1</sup>.

She died 29 March, 1733. He died 23 Sept., 1725, in his 67th year (gravestone).

Children :

47-6 William<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 March, 1692-3; d. 22 March, 1692-3.

47-7 Ann<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 4 Feb., 1693-4; d. 15 Nov., 1725, unm.

47-8 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Oct., 1695; d. 12 Nov., 1728, unm.

47-9 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 12 Sept., 1697; m. Jane Dresser<sup>30-59</sup>.

47-10 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 July, 1699; m. 3 Oct., 1734, Samuel Cooper<sup>24-5</sup>.

47-11 William<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 May, 1701; d. 2 June, 1727 (gravestone), unm.

47-12 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 Nov., 1703; m. 23 Sept., 1731, John Jewett<sup>57-19</sup>.

47-13 Caleb<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 7 (?) April, 1706; d. 4 (?) April, 1706.

**47-4 Deacon Humphrey Hobson** (*Humphrey*<sup>47-1</sup>, *William*<sup>47</sup>) born 10 July, 1684; married 26 June, 1712, Mehitable, daughter of Rev. Edward and Elizabeth (Phillips<sup>81-8</sup>) Payson. She was born 19 Jan., 1690-1. He was ordained Deacon of our church 21 April, 1723 and died 23 June, 1742, aged 57 years, 11 months and 13 days (gravestone). His widow Mehitable married (2) 11 Sept., 1744, Deacon Benjamin Gibson of Boston and died in Rowley 14 May, 1773, aged 84 years (gravestone).

Children :

47-14 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 March, 1713; m. 13 Oct., 1732, Thomas Lambert<sup>62-20</sup>.

47-15 Humphrey<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 June, 1718; m. in Newbury, 5 March, 1745-6, Widow Priscilla (Jewett<sup>55-47</sup>) Perkins. She died 16 Jan., 1795. He was styled "Honorable" and died 2 Aug., 1773, aged 56 years (gravestone).

47-16 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Feb., 1721-2; d. 13 May, 1729.

47-17 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, 21 Oct., 1728; d. 1 Nov., 1728.



**47-5 Hon. John Hobson** (*John*<sup>47-2</sup>, *William*<sup>47</sup>) born 10 Nov., 1680; married 7 Sept., 1699, Dorcas, daughter of John Pearson<sup>80-2</sup>. She died 23 Nov., 1756. He married (2) 29 April, 1757, Elizabeth (Story) Hidden, widow of Ebenezer<sup>45-12</sup>. She died 28 Sept., 1766, aged about 85 years (Chh. R.).

He was a Justice of the Peace and Speaker of the House of Rep. 1741 (Gage). He died 20 March, 1770, aged 90 years (Chh. R.).

Children :

47-18 Hepzibah<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 June, 1700; m. 10 Nov., 1724, Jeremiah Dow of Ipswich.

47-19 Humphrey<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Oct., 1702; d. 31 June, 1704-5.

47-20 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Dec., 1704; m. 1 Dec., 1725, Lydia, dau. of Samuel and Hannah (Platts<sup>89-11</sup>) Lancaster. Their children were baptized in our church as follows: I *Susanna*<sup>5</sup>, 22 Jan., 1726-7; d. 24 July, 1728. II *John*<sup>5</sup>, 1 Dec., 1728; m. Martha Pool. *Descendants in the male line are now (1885) in Rowley.* III *Samuel*<sup>5</sup>, 11 July, 1731; d. 17 Sept., 1739. IV *Daniel*<sup>5</sup>, 3 Sept., 1732; d. 2 Aug., 1739. V *Moses*<sup>5</sup>, 2 June, 1734; d. 13 Jan., 1734-5. VI *Moses*<sup>5</sup>, 14 Dec., 1735; d. 15 Sept., 1739. VII *Susanna*<sup>5</sup>, 2 Oct., 1737; d. 19 Aug., 1752. VIII *David*<sup>5</sup>, 11 March, 1738-9; m. Elizabeth Clark. IX *Lydia*<sup>5</sup>, 23 May, 1742; d. 18 Oct., 1742. X *Lydia*<sup>5</sup>, 17 Feb., 1744-5; m. 9 April, 1765, Moses Dole of Newbury. XI *Hannah*<sup>5</sup>, 13 July, 1746; m. 12 Jan., 1768, Nathaniel Merrill of Atkinson, N. H.

47-21 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Jan., 1706-7; d. 22 July, 1719.

**47-9 Jeremiah Hobson** (*William*<sup>47-3</sup>, *William*<sup>47</sup>) baptized 12 Sept., 1697; married 1 Jan., 1728-9, Jane, daughter of Joseph Dresser<sup>30-21</sup>.

He died 13 Sept., 1741, Aged 44 years and 3 days (gravestone). His widow Jane married (2) 2 Dec., 1742, Joshua Woodman, and died 25 July, 1789, aged 82 years.

Children :

- 47-22 William<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 March, 1730; m. 9 Nov., 1753, Hannah Johnson<sup>58-14</sup>. She d. 22 Sept., 1757. He m. (2), in Gloucester, 9 March, 1758, Lydia Parsons of Gloucester. She d. 31 Nov., 1783. He died in Buxton, Me., 1827, aged 97 years.
- 47-23 Ann<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 April, 1732.
- 47-24 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 July, 1734; d. 28 Dec., 1734.
- 47-25 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Jan., 1735-6.
- 47-26 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Jan., 1737-8; drowned 13 May, 1762 (Chh. R.).
- 47-27 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 March, 1739-40; m. in Newbury, 28 May, 1761, Paul Illsley of Newbury.

### HOLMES.

**48 Richard Holmes**, "mill-wright," not of the first company, but a very early settler, bought, with Richard Bailey<sup>4</sup>, the estate of Thomas Harris<sup>40</sup>, 1644. He married 23-6mo., 1647, Alice<sup>1</sup> ———. She was buried 14 Feb., 1686-7.

He was aged about 88 years 29 March, 1692 (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 502). He died in Bradford probably at the house of his daughter Pearl.

His will, dated 15 July, 1695, proved 13 Jan., 1695-6, mentions: daughter Elizabeth Pearl and her husband John Pearl of Bradford; grandchildren Alice, Ellen, Timothy, Mary and John, all children of John and Elizabeth Pearl (Essex Probate, on file).

There is no record of the deaths of the four sons nor are they mentioned in his will or any deed.

#### Children:

- 48-1 Henock<sup>2</sup>, b. 23-5mo., 1648.
- 48-2 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 14-4mo., 1651; buried 28 July, 1659.
- 48-3 Richard<sup>2</sup>, b. 28 March, 1656.
- 48-4 Japheth<sup>2</sup>, b. 15 Dec., 1658; buried 20 May, 1660.
- 48-5 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; buried 10 May, 1660.
- 48-6 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 15-7mo., 1662; m. ———, John Pearl of Bradford.
- 48-7 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 4 May, 1666.
- 48-8 Timothy<sup>2</sup>, bapt. 26 July, 1668.

---

<sup>1</sup>Probably Alice Northend, sister of Ezekiel<sup>76</sup>.

## HOPKINSON.

**49 Michael Hopkinson**, "servant to our brother Jacob Elyott," was admitted to the First Church in Boston 6-11mo., 1638; dismissed to "ye gathering of a church at Rowley" 24-9mo., 1639; freeman 13 May, 1640; had an acre and a half houselot on Bradford street 1643.

He brought with him wife Ann. He was buried 28 Feb., 1648-9. His widow Ann married (2) —6mo., 1650, John Trumble<sup>113</sup>. (See Swan<sup>107</sup> for abstract of her will.)

## Children:

- 49-1 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 12-11mo., 1640; buried 20 Jan., 1641-2.
- 49-2 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 9-2mo., 1643; m. Hester Clarke<sup>22-2</sup>.
- 49-3 Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-1mo., 1645; buried 22-12mo., 1665.
- 49-4 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 7-11mo., 1646; m. Elizabeth Pearson<sup>80-3</sup>.
- 40-5 Caleb<sup>2</sup>, b. 19-12mo., 1648; m. Sarah Wallingford.

**49-2 Jonathan Hopkinson** (*Michael*<sup>749</sup>) born 9-2mo., 1643; married 11 May, 1666, Hester, daughter of Richard Clarke<sup>22</sup>.

She died ———. He married (2) 10 June, 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of John Dresser<sup>30</sup>. She died 9 March, 1717-8 (Chh. R.), aged 68 years (gravestone). He died 11 Feb., 1718-9 (Chh. R.), aged 76 years (gravestone).

His will, dated 30 July, 1718, proved 16 Feb., 1718-9, mentions: only son Mighill; daughter Esther Burpe; Mary Todd; Ann Smith and son-in-law James Todd (Essex Probate 12: 243).

## Children by wife Hester:

- 49-6 Hester<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 April, 1667; m. 3 Dec., 1690, Thomas Burpee<sup>19-5</sup>.
- 49-7 Mary<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 10 May, 1668; died soon.

- 49-8 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 July, 1669; m. 22 June, 1699, James Todd<sup>112-10</sup>.  
 49-9 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Feb., 1671-2; died before 1718 without issue.  
 49-10 Richard<sup>3</sup>, } b. 14 March, 1673-4; { d. before 1718 without issue.  
 49-11 Mighill<sup>3</sup>, } { m. Sarah Colman.  
 49-12 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 14 May, 1676; died before 1718 without issue.  
 49-13 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 Feb., 1677-18; m. ———, Jeremiah Nelson<sup>73-11</sup>.

**49-4 John Hopkinson** (*Michael*<sup>49</sup>) born 7-11mo., 1646; married 8 June, 1670, Elizabeth, daughter of John Pearson<sup>80</sup>.

He died 29 May, 1704. His will, dated 29 May, 1704, proved 7 Aug., 1704, mentions: wife Elizabeth; eldest son Jeremiah; youngest son John under age; daughters Dorcas Spofford; Elizabeth Jewett and Ann under age (Essex Probate 8: 130). Probably his widow Elizabeth married 15 Nov., 1715, Daniel Wood.

Children:

- 49-14 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 Nov., 1673; buried 23 Nov., 1674.  
 49-15 Dorcas<sup>3</sup>, b. 18-12mo., 1676; m. 15 Feb., 1699-700, John Spofford.  
 49-16 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Dec., 1678; m. Elizabeth Hunt.  
 49-17 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Aug., 1683; m. 25 Feb., 1700-1, Daniel Jewett<sup>57-10</sup>.  
 49-18 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. 3 March, 1687-88; m. 28 April, 1707, Jonathan Jewett<sup>57-11</sup>.  
 49-19 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 May (bapt. 3 April), 1692; m. Mary Wheeler.

**49-5 Caleb Hopkinson** (*Michael*<sup>49</sup>) born 19-12mo., 1648; married in Bradford 25 Nov., 1679, Sarah, daughter of Nicholas and Sarah (Travers) Wallingford of Newbury and Bradford. She died 9 Feb., 1682.

He married 12 June, 1701, Sarah, widow of John Spofford. She died 24 Oct., 1732, aged 80 years (gravestone in Groveland).

His gravestone in Bradford bears this inscription:

"Here Lyes Buried | The Body of Clark | Caleb Hopkinson | who Died April | 17 1721 in | The 73 year of | His Age." |

Child bapt. here :

49-20 Caleb<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 23 April, 1682; m. in Bradford 19 Dec., 1705, Martha Spofford of Bradford. He lived in Bradford and died there 9 Nov., 1730.

**49-11 Mighill Hopkinson**, often written Michael (*Jonathan*<sup>49-2</sup> *Michael*<sup>49</sup>) born 14 March, 1673-4. He married 16 June, 1696, Sarah Colman, daughter of Tobia<sup>23</sup>.

She died 9 Jan., 1740-1. He married (2) 3 Aug., 1741, widow Elizabeth Clark of Ipswich. He died 26 Feb., 1750-1.

She died 27 June, 1757. Her personal estate was divided 4 June, 1759; her son Daniel Clark had two shares and her daughter Elizabeth, widow of Ephraim Dow; and the legal representative of daughter Mary Dorman, deceased, each one share (Essex Probate 36: 129).

Children by wife Sarah :

49-21 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 May, 1697.

49-22 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 July, 1698; d. 30 July, 1699.

49-23 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 June, 1700; m. 5 Nov., 1734, Mary Cooper<sup>2-46</sup>.

She d. 25 Oct., 1773, "in her 80<sup>th</sup> year" (Chh. R.). He d. 14 Aug., 1755, "suddenly" (Chh. R.).

49-24 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Jan., 1703-4.

49-25 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 June, 1707; m. 15 July, 1725, Stephen Morse of Newbury.

**49-16 Jeremiah Hopkinson** (*John*<sup>49-4</sup> *Michael*<sup>49</sup>) born 23 Dec., 1678. He married, in Concord, 9 June, 1705, Elizabeth Hunt of Concord. She died 6 Feb., 1725-6. He married (2) 20 May, 1728, Margaret,

widow of Jacob Barker<sup>6-21</sup> and daughter of Thomas Tenney<sup>108-4</sup>. She died 26 April, 1742. He married (3) 11 Jan., 1742-3, Martha (Smith) Woodberry, widow of Samuel Woodberry. She died 24 Jan., 1783, aged 98 years. He died 11 Sept., 1768, aged 90 years (Line Brook Chh. R.). 12 Sept., 1768 "Aged 89 years & 8 or 9 months" (our Chh. R.). His will, dated 8 May, 1761, proved 24 Oct., 1768, mentions: wife Martha; daughters Hannah Whitaker; Elizabeth Main; Mary Lamson who is to have more than her sister for not calling for her share of the estate that came from her grandmother Hunt; Rebecca Davis and Mercy Hopkinson "who in wise providence is not capable of governing herself." Jacob Barker named executor. 24 Oct., 1768, David Whitaker was appointed administrator *cum testamento annexo* as Jacob Barker had removed to "Nova Scotia and not like to return here again" (Essex Probate 45: 56-7).

Children by wife Elizabeth:

- 49-26 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 Jan., 1706-7; m. ———, David Whitaker.  
 49-27 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 April, 1709; m. ———, ——— Main.  
 49-28 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 March, 1711; m. ———, ——— Lamson.  
 49-29 Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1713-4; m. 6 Jan., 1730-1, Peter Davis of Concord.  
 49-30 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, bapt. — May, 1716; d. 1716.  
 49-31 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 May, 1718.  
 49-32 Nehemiah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 11 Sept., 1720; d. 24 Sept., 1720.  
 49-33 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Aug., 1722; d. 13 Aug., 1743, "suddenly" (Chh. R.).

**49-19 John Hopkinson** (*John*<sup>49-4</sup> *Michael*<sup>49</sup>) born 30 May (bapt. 3 April), 1692. He married 12 Feb., 1712-3, Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (——) Wheeler. She was born 9 Feb., 1694-5.

Children:

- 49-34 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 March, 1714.  
 49-35 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Feb., 1716-7.

- 49-36 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield 7 Jan., 1727-8.  
 49-37 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield 5 Jan., 1734-5.  
 And perhaps others.

## HUNTER.

**50 Robert Hunter**, freeman 7 Oct., 1640, had a two acre houselot 1643. He brought with him wife Mary. She was buried —7mo., 1654. He was buried 5-6mo., 1647. His will, dated 5-6mo., 1647, mentions: wife Mary who is to have life use of house and lands with remainder over to Abel Langley<sup>63</sup> if he will live here. Also mentions many of the poor "in the Church" by name, giving each a small legacy (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 87).

## JACKSON.

**51 William Jackson** had an acre and a half houselot on Bradford street 1643. He brought with him wife Joan who was buried 20 Nov., 1680.

11 June, 1668, He "husbandman" of Rowley, gives to his son James How, Jun., land in the village (now Boxford) (Essex Deeds, 3 Ips.). He was buried 5 May, 1688.

## Children:

- 51-1 John<sup>2</sup>, b. in England; m. Elizabeth Poore.  
 51-2 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. in England; m. 13 April, 1658, James How, Jun., of Ips., and was executed as a witch 19 July, 1692.  
 51-3 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 8-12 mo., 1639; m. 15 May, 1661, William Foster<sup>34</sup>.  
 51-4 Deborah<sup>2</sup>, b. 24-11mo., 1644; m. 14 May, 1662, John Trumble<sup>113-1</sup>.

**51-1 John Jackson** (*William*<sup>51</sup>) born in England; married 27-2mo., 1669, Elizabeth Poore, daughter of

John Poore of Newbury. He was before the church for Sabbath-breaking 4 Feb., 1671 (Chh. R.).

His wife was going to visit her father Poor at Newbury neck and got lost on Rowley marshes in spring of 1671; when found she was nearly frozen and died soon after (see full account Vol. 23, p. 40, Court Rec.). He died 23 Feb., 1718-9, "of great fame" (Chh. R.); or it may have been his son who died at that time.

Our town record says the "great fame" was for *eating*.

Child :

51-5 John<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 22 May, 1670; prob. died young; unm.

**52 Nicholas Jackson** had an acre and a half houselot in the second division about 1645. He married -5mo., 1646, Sarah Riley, probably sister of Henry Riley<sup>89</sup>. She was buried 12 Aug., 1655. He married (2) 9 Dec., 1656, Elizabeth, widow of Hugh Chaplin<sup>21</sup>. She died 12 June, 1694. He died 13 Feb., 1697-8.

I find no record of relationship to William Jackson<sup>51</sup>.

Children by wife Sarah :

52-1 Lydia<sup>2</sup>, b. 23-4mo., 1647; m. 16 April, 1668, Tobia Colman<sup>22</sup>.

52-2 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 23-3mo., 1649.

52-3 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 15-7mo., 1650; m. Hannah Garfield.

52-4 Caleb<sup>2</sup>, b. 25-2mo., 1652; m. Elizabeth How.

**52-3 Jonathan Jackson** (*Nicholas*<sup>52</sup>) born 15-7mo., 1650; married 6 Dec., 1681, Hannah Garfield, probably of Watertown.

He, with wife Hannah, was dismissed from our church to Sudbury 21 Jan., 1710-11.

Children :

52-5 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 Aug., 1682; buried 9 March, 1687.

52-6 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Oct., 1684.



- 52-7 Lydia<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 Aug., 1686.  
 52-8 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 Aug., 1688.  
 52-9 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 Jan., 1691-2.  
 52-10 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 April, 1695.  
 52-11 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 March, 1696-7.  
 52-12 Daniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Feb., 1698-9.  
 52-13 Nathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 Jan., 1701-2.  
 52-14 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 21 Aug., 1705.

**52-4 Caleb Jackson** (*Nicholas*<sup>52</sup>) born 25-2mo., 1652; married ———, Elizabeth How, daughter of James, Jun., and Eliz. (Jackson<sup>51-2</sup>) How of Ipswich. She was born 1 June, 1661 and died 20 April, 1701. He died 10 Aug., 1718. His will, dated 6 Aug., 1718, proved 8 Sept., 1718, mentions: sons Caleb and Joshua who is to have lands "that were my father Jacksons," daughters Elizabeth; Mary and Abigail; and lands that came to my children from my father How (Essex Probate 12: 204).

#### Children:

- 52-15 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 Feb., 1683 (?); (bapt. 8 Oct., 1682 ?); d. unm. 4 Dec., 1772, aged 90 years and 2 mos. (Chh. R.).  
 52-16 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Nov., 1685; m. ——— Hovey; (2), 22 May, 1753, Aquilla Jewett<sup>54-21</sup>.  
 52-17 Caleb<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 June, 1687; m. in Ipswich 9 July, 1719, Mary Averill of Topsfield. He was then of Ashford.  
 52-18 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; d. 22 Feb., 1750-1, unm. (Line Brook Chh. R.). Her will, dated 19 Feb., 1750, proved 25 Feb., 1750, mentions: sister Elizabeth Jackson, and "Cousins" Joshua Jackson, Sarah Hale, Mary Jackson, Hannah Jackson, Caleb Jackson and Mehitable Jackson (Essex Probate 29: 243).  
 52-19 Joshua<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Sept., 1696; m. Sarah Abbott.  
 52-20 A child<sup>3</sup>, d. 20 May, 1698.

**52-19 Joshua Jackson** (*Caleb*<sup>62-4</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>52</sup>) born 25 Sept., 1696; married in Ipswich 17 April, 1728,

Sarah Abbott of Ipswich. She died ——. He married (2) 3 Jan., 1733-4, Hannah, daughter of Ezekiel Sawyer<sup>93-7</sup>. She died 14 April, 1745, aged 36 years. He died 9 May, 1745, aged 50 years. His will, dated 3 May, 1745, proved 20 May, 1745, mentions: two eldest daughters Sarah and Mercy, as children of first wife; two youngest daughters Hannah and Mehitable; two sons Joshua and Caleb; two sisters Mary and Abigail (Essex Probate 26: 248).

Children by wife Sarah:

- 52-21 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 March, 1728-9; m. —, Joseph Hale, Jun.  
 52-22 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 Feb., 1730-1; m. 4 Dec., 1753, John Hovey, Jun., of Boxford.  
 52-23 Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 June, 1733; m. 6 Nov., 1753, Susannah Holland of Ipswich. He m. 2nd, in Boxford, 1 Oct., 1765, widow Eunice Dorman of Boxford (see "The Dwellings of Boxford," No. 100, by Sidney Perley, Esq.).

Children by wife Hannah:

- 52-24 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Oct., 1735; m. 24 June, 1762, John Dorman of Boxford (see "Dwellings of Boxford," No. 99).  
 52-25 Caleb<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 May, 1738; d. 13 June, 1752, "a young lad" (Chh. R.). See Essex Probate 31: 78.  
 52-26 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Jan., 1741.  
 52-27 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 9 March, 1744-5; "still born" (Chh. R.).

## JARRAT.

**53 John Jarrat**, freeman 13 May, 1640, had a two acre houselot 1643. He was buried 11-12mo., 1647. His will, dated 11-11mo., 1647, proved 27-7mo., 1648, gives all his estate to wife Susannah, except £10 to daughter Elizabeth. His widow Susannah married (2) —, John Scales<sup>96</sup>.

Child:

- 53-1 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, buried 13 July, 1660.

(To be continued.)

INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

---

[Continued from page 126, vol. XXI.]

In memory of Mrs. Eliza Faulkner, wife of Mr. Moses Allen & daughter of Mr. Alasy and Mrs. Betsy Faulkner, who died June 12, 1835, Æt. 28.

Her spirit rests in peace above,  
Where angels in bright order move,  
Where saints adoring prostrate fall,  
Before the sovereign Lord of all.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Rebecca Fairfield, widow to Deacon William Fairfield, who died July y<sup>e</sup> 29, 1765, in y<sup>e</sup> 93 year of her age.

Eunice K., daughter of James & Elizabeth Fall, died Jan. 1, 1840, Æt. 7 years, 21 days.

Too fair for earth, like yon bright star,  
Thou shin'st in Heaven now,  
Gem in the glorious coronet,  
That decks the Saviour's brow.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Mrs. Rebecca Farr, wife to M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Farr, who deceas'd January y<sup>e</sup> 25, 1727, Aged about 70 years.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Farr, who deceas'd Feb<sup>y</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1727 in y<sup>e</sup> 90<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes ye body of Mr. Matthew Farrington, Dec'd July ye 16<sup>th</sup> 1727, in ye 78<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

John Farrington, son of M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus and M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah Farrington, Deceased Nov. y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1723, Aged 12 dayes.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Lydia Farrington, wife to M<sup>r</sup> William Farrington, who deceas'd Sep<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1726, aged 63 years.

Here lyes buried the body of Lev<sup>t</sup> Theophilus Farrington, aged 76 years, who died June 16, 1742.

Here lies buried the body of M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Farinton, widow, who died May y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1755, in y<sup>e</sup> 86 year of her age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of Elizabeth Farrington, daughter of M<sup>r</sup> William & M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Farrington, who departed this life Aug. 26, 1773, in y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

In memory of M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Farrington, wife of M<sup>r</sup> William Farrington, who died July 16<sup>th</sup> 1792, in the 53 year of her age.

Why do we mourn departed friends,  
Or shake at death's alarms?  
'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends,  
To call them to his arms.

Amos Farrington. Died May 6<sup>th</sup> 1826, Æt. 56 years & 4 months.

In memory of Mrs. Polly, wife of Mr. Amos Farrington, who died Aug. 20, 1814, Æt. 44.

In memory of three children of Nathaniel and Lydia

Farrington. Harriet, died Feb. 13, 1838, Aged 20.  
Sarah, died April 12, 1839, Aged 26. Henry, died May  
24, 1824, Aged 5 mos.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah, widow of Mr. Daniel Far-  
rington & formerly widow of Mr. John Massey, who died  
Sept. 12, 1841, aged 67.

A soul prepared needs no delays,  
The summons comes, the saint obeys,  
Swift was her flight & short the road,  
She clos'd her eyes & saw her God.

This monument is inscribed to the memory of John  
Flagg, Esq., in whom remarkable temperance, uniform  
prudence, unaffected modesty, affectionate humanity and  
diffusive benevolence shone conspicuous, among the virtues  
which graced his character, endeared him to his family  
and friends, and secured him the respect and love of all  
who had the happiness to know him.

As a physician, his skill was eminent, and his practice  
extensive and successful.

To Death whose triumph he had so often delayed &  
repelled but could not entirely prevent, he at last himself  
submitted on the 27<sup>th</sup> of May, 1793, in the 50<sup>th</sup> year of his  
age.

Heav'n now repays his virtues and his deeds,  
And endless life the stroke of death succeeds.

Theodore, son of Daniel & Harriet B. Flagg, died Aug.  
27<sup>th</sup> 1848, aged 3 years & 1 month.

And shall we meet him in the sky,  
So loved and lamented here;  
And we greet again on high,  
The face and form on earth so dear?

Eliza Ann, died March 12, 1846, Æt. 14 days.

Eugene, died Sept. 8, 1846, Æt. 1 year, 8 mo's.

Children of Josiah & Sarah R. Fittz.

I. H. S.

John Joseph, son of Arthur & Margaret Flannagan,  
died July 24, 1852, aged 7 months, 7 days.

Charles Florence, aged 5 years, who died Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>  
1753.

Sarah, aged 21 mo., died Jan. 13<sup>th</sup> 1753.

Mary Florence, Aged 8 years, who died Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>  
1753.

The children of Mr. Charles & Mrs. Mary Florence.

Dear babes enjoy your precious rest,  
Thou'rt early call'd; God knew it best.  
His will be done, our tears be dry  
We learn from Thee that all must dye.

Here lyeth buried the body of Capt. John Floyd, aged  
65 years. Departed this life the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Feb., 1701.

In memory of Mary Witt, daughter of Mr. Nehemiah  
& Mrs. Susan M. Foster, who died July 17, 1829: Æt.  
4 years & 2 months.

But Oh! this is the last farewell,  
And part with thee we must,  
My child! I hear the mournful knell,  
That calls thee to the dust.

In memory of Mr. Enoch Foster, who died Sept. 6,  
1838, Æt. 67.

"An honest man's the noblest work of God."  
Such was the one who lies beneath this sod,  
Just to his God, himself, and neighbour too,  
For fairer climes he bid this world adieu.

In memory of Mrs. Susannah, wife of Enoch Foster, who died in this city, Nov. 3, 1859, *Æt.* 83 years & 9 months.

She is gone to rest.

Silas Fuller, died in Philadelphia, Penn., Oct. 5, 1846, *Æt.* 56.

Mary, wife of Silas Fuller, died Dec. 16, 1842, *Æt.* 50.

In memory of Mrs. Abigail, widow of Mr. Nathaniel Fuller, who died Oct. 15, 1823, *Æt.* 59.

In the silent tomb we leave her,  
Till the resurrection morn,  
Then, O Lord, thy word shall raise her,  
And restore her lovely form.

In memory of Miss Abigail Fuller, who died Feb. 6<sup>th</sup> 1838, *Æt.* 45.

Dearest sister, thou has left us,  
Here thy loss we deeply feel;  
But 'tis God that hath bereft us,  
He can all our sorrows heal.

Joseph Fuller, born 1794, a hero of the war in 1812, and served under command of Capt. Roulston, Mass. Vols.

Died Dec. 3<sup>d</sup> 1877, *Æt.* 83 years, 4 months.

Nemiah Fuller, aged 1 month & 17 days. Dec<sup>d</sup> March ye 24, 1719.

Solomon Fuller, aged 4 months. Dec<sup>d</sup> Nov. y<sup>e</sup> 11, 1724, y<sup>e</sup> children of Mr. John & M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Fuller.

In memory of two children of Joseph & Sarah Fuller, viz<sup>t</sup>.

Betsey Fuller, died Aug. 3, 1787, *Æt.* 4 mos.

Betsey Fuller, died Nov. 20, 1794, *Æt.* 6 years. Both inter'd in this place.

Even so it is not the will of your heavenly Father, that one of these little ones shall perish.

The Gift of God is Eternal Life.

Ann Eliza, wife of Stephen H. Gardiner, died July 18, 1843, aged 40 years.

Her children arise up and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

There is rest in Heaven.

George Bassett, died Feb. 22, 1839. Aged 2 years, 7 months.

Francis Cox, died Sept. 20, 1843. Aged 5 months.

Children of Stephen H. & Ann E. Gardiner.

Of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Sarah F., daughter of Samuel J. & Lydia A. Gibby, died May 6, 1849. *Æt.* 13 mos. & 24 days.

Rest, lovely infant, rest,  
Thy sufferings all are o'er,  
United with the blest,  
Safe on the heavenly shore.

In memory of two children of Samuel J. & Lydia A. Gibby.

Ann, died June 27, 1843, *Æt.* 11 ms. & 14 days.

Martha Ann, died March 17, 1847, *Æt.* 11 ms. & 5 days.

Such was thy fate, dear little ones,  
Thy opening such,  
Pre-eminence in early bloom was shown,  
And loved too much,  
Heaven saw, and early marked them for its own.



## I. H. S.

In memory of David Goggin, who died June 12, 1846,  
Æt. 35.

James Gordon, died March 18, 1849, aged 59 yrs.

Death is swallowed up in victory.

Sally M., wife of James Gordon, died Sept. 5, 1858,  
aged 62 years.

Asleep in Jesus. Awake to everlasting life.

In memory of Sarah Ann, daughter of James & Sally  
M. Gordon, who died Jan. 19, 1844, Æt. 10 ys. & 7  
ms.

A voice from the tomb.

Do not weep mourning friends, for this cold mould'ring clay,  
That so fondly you cherish'd in love;  
For the spirit that warm'd hath wing'd its bright way,  
To rest with its Saviour above.

In memory of Mr. Thomas R. Gowdey, who died July  
19, 1807, Æt. 20.

In memory of Cap<sup>t</sup> Levi Gowdey, who died June 22<sup>d</sup>  
1810, Æt. 39.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah, Consort of Cap<sup>t</sup> Levi  
Gowdey, who died Aug<sup>st</sup> 31, 1810, Æt. 33.

*Gowdey Monument.*

Levi Gowdey. Died 1810, Aged 39.

Hannah, his wife, died 1810, Aged 33.

Erected by their eldest son, ——— Gowdey.

In memory of Miss Lydia M., daughter of Levi and  
Hannah Gowdey, who died May 28, 1816, aged 18 years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of John Gowing, son of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas & M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Gowing, who died Nov. 28, 1737, aged 16 years & 12 days.

Mary Jane, wife of Robert Graham, died April 16, 1853, Æt. 27.

Here lyes the body of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Graves, Aged 35 years. Dyed December y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1744.

Benjamin Graves, died Dec. 10, 1833, Æt. 23 yrs.

Isaac Graves, died Sept. 29, 1824, Æt. 18 years.

Enoch J. Graves, died at New Orleans, April 11, 1842, Æt. 30 yrs.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Graves, who died Sept. 13, 1817, Æt. 45.

And let this feeble body fail,  
And let it faint or die,  
My soul shall quit this mournful vale,  
And soar to worlds on high.

Mrs. Susanna, wife of Samuel Graves, died Jan. 21, 1836, Æt. 59 years.

George Gray, the Lynn Hermit, a native of Scotland, died at Lynn, Feb. 28, 1848, aged 78 years.

George Parker, son of Capt. George D. & Lydia S. Griffin, died Sept. 12, 1842, Æt. 13 months.

Rufus Guilford, Died Feb. 21, 1866, Aged 73 years.

Thy troubles are all ended now,  
No sorrow rests upon thy brow,  
Sweet fields beyond this vale of tears,  
Shall be thy home through endless years.

Susan P., wife of Rufus Guilford, Died Aug. 8<sup>th</sup> 1848,  
Æt. 55.

She was a dutiful wife, a kind and affectionate mother,  
and a christian neighbour and friend.

Tread softly stranger, 'tis the grave of one,  
Whose kindred weep around the silent urn;  
A home where once her smiles were shed,  
Now mourns the absence of the dead;  
But still we hope to meet again,  
Where pleasures leave no place for pain.

In memory of two children of Rufus and Susan Guilford.

William Henry, died  
Aug. 13, 1817, Æt. 15  
mo's. & 3 days.

Joseph Augustus, died  
May 3, 1838, Æt. 7 years  
& 5 mos.

They sleep in Jesus, and are blest,  
How sweet their slumbers are;  
From suffering and from sin released.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Guilford, who died Dec. 30,  
1838, Æt. 50.

Mary, wife of Samuel Guilford, died Feb. 24, 1870,  
Æt. 86.

He giveth his beloved rest.

Mrs. Abigail Guilford, died Dec. 20<sup>th</sup> 1852: Æt. 88.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord. They rest from their  
labors, and their works do follow them.

Erected to the memory of Mrs. Deborah Gould, who  
died July 20, A. D. 1796, aged 63 years.

In memory of Miss Eliza H. Hall, of St. George, Me.,  
who died in Lynn, Aug. 24, 1844, Æt. 22.

Dear sister, thou hast reached the blissful shore,  
Where pain and death and sickness are no more;  
Hope points thy mourning kindred to the skies,  
To meet again in joy, where all that sleep shall rise.

Mary Eliza, daughter of James W. & Lydia H. Halliday, died Sept. 22, 1846, aged 10 months & 17 days.

She dwells with Jesus. Not a tear will ever dim her heavenly eye.

In memory of Bridget Hallowell, wife of Theophilus Hallowell. Obt. Aug. 13, 1803, Æt. 50. An affectionate wife, a tender mother and faithful friend.

In memory of Mr. Theophilus Hallowell, who died Sept. 28, 1833, Aged 83.

Farewell, dear father, thou hast gone at last,  
And bid adieu to all beneath the sun;  
Thy tears, thy sorrows, all thy conflicts past,  
Thy work accomplished, and the prize is won.

In memory of Mrs. Susanna, wife of Theophilus Hallowell, died Aug. 31, 1824, Aged 56.

Heaven now repays her virtues in her deeds,  
And endless life the stroke of death succeeds.

Ann Maria, daughter of Richard S. & Elizabeth Hamdied Dec. 14, 1848, aged 19 years & 4 months.

In memory of Mrs. Annes, wife of Mr. Joseph H. Hamson, who died Oct. 15, 1838, Æt. 37. Also Samuel, their son, died Aug. 10, 1833, Æt. 8 years & 6 mos.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Abigail Hartt y<sup>e</sup> wife of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Hartt, aged 84 years. She died Sep<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1747.

Sacred to the memory of Joseph & Burrill Hart, Obt.

Nov. 15<sup>th</sup> & Dec. 8<sup>th</sup> 1786, Æt. 18 & 11 years. Sons of Joseph and Eunice Hart.

These lovely youths resigned their breath,  
 Prepar'd to live & ripe for death;  
 You blooming youths who view this stone,  
 Learn early death may be your own,  
 The Lord, who hath all sov'reign power,  
 Cut short the lovely opening flower,  
 The sister's joy, the parents' hope,  
 Submit to death's relentless stroke.

Sacred to the memory of Joseph Burrill Hart, son of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Eunice Hart, who died Nov. 19, 1795, Aged 7 years.

His opening mind a thousand charms reveal'd,  
 Proof of those thousands which were still conceal'd,  
 The loveliest flow'r in nature's garden plac'd,  
 Permitted just to bloom and pluck'd in haste,  
 Angels beheld him ripe for joys to come,  
 And call'd by God's command their brother home.

This monument is erected to the memory of Mr. Samuel Hart, son of Mr. Joseph & Eunice Hart. Obt. July 18, 1802, Æt. 24.

Farewell to friends, to science & to time,  
 God bids me leave you all, though in my prime,  
 Parents, mourn not, though I'm the fourth young son  
 That God hath call'd, he still doth leave you one,  
 Grieve not for me but for the living grieve,  
 'Tis they who die, it is the dead who live.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of Michael Hart, aged 22 years.  
 Died Oct<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1718.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Moses Hart, Aged 28 years.  
 Died Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 20, 1719-20.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. William

Haskell, who died Oct. 9, 1837, Aged 26. Also Hazen Augustus, their only child, died March 15, 1838, aged 17 months.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Deliverence Hascal, wife to M<sup>r</sup> William Hascal and daughter of M<sup>r</sup> John Breed, who departed this life March y<sup>e</sup> 22, 1764, in y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr. Adam Hawkes, who dece'd July 22, Anno Domi<sup>n</sup> 1729, in the 27<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Ann, wife of John Hemley, who died June 12, 1845, Æt. 22. Also their daughter Mary Jane, died Aug. 7, 1845, aged 11 weeks.

In this place my body wastes,  
Physicians were in vain,  
And death deprived me of my life,  
And eased me of my pain.

The Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Henschman's Tomb, 1732. In this vault are repositied the bodies of Anna, daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel & Mrs. Lydia Henschman, Obt. Sept. 6, 1736, Æ<sup>s</sup> 7 months. Mr. Nathaniel Henschman, Obt. July 19, 1749, Æ<sup>s</sup> 94. Sarah, Daughter of Capt. Richard & Mrs. Lois Mower, Obt. ——— 30<sup>th</sup> 1750, Æ<sup>s</sup> 7 days. Mrs. Sarah Fuller, Obt. July 1<sup>st</sup> 1751, Æ<sup>s</sup> 34, and Mrs. Lois Mower, Obt. Nov. 7<sup>th</sup> 1750, Æ<sup>s</sup> 29, late the virtuous consorts of M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Fuller, Physician, and Capt. Richard Mower Jun<sup>r</sup>.

Thrice happy they whose eyes are clos'd in peace,  
And calmly stretch'd upon their dusty bed,  
Compos'd to rest in death's refreshing shade,  
Their souls beholding an appeased God.  
May guardian angels watch the sleeping dust,  
'Till time shall haste the rising of the just.

Ex Dono J. Fuller, M. D.

*Henchman Tomb.*

Polly Newhall, died March 27, 1780, aged 23.

Polly Martin, daughter of Charles & Polly Newhall, died Oct. 11, 1800, aged 23.

Charles Newhall, died Oct. 11, 1817, aged 65.

George Tufts, died Jan. 11, 1835, *Æt.* 28.

Aaron Tufts, died May 9, 1836, *Æt.* 30.

Timnah Tufts, wife of Simeon Smith, died Feb. 12, 1844, *Æt.* 34.

To the memory of Deacon Ezra Hitchings, who was born April 15, 1765, and died Nov. 26, 1829. This stone is erected by the members of the Second Congregational Church in Lynn, of which, from its formation, he was an able and efficient officer, as a testimonial of their profound respect and love for his integrity and benevolence, his piety as a Christian and his worth as a man.

“The memory of the just is blessed.”

Father and Mother.

Isaiah Hitchings, died Oct. 6, 1859, aged 69 years, 10 months.

Sally Rhodes Hitchings, died May 22, 1869, aged 75 years, 8 months.

Rest spirits free,  
 In the green pastures of the heavenly shore,  
 Where sin and sorrow can approach no more;  
 With all the flock by the good Shepherd fed,  
 Beside the stream of life eternal led,  
 Forever with your God and Saviour blest,  
 Rest, sweetly rest.

In memory of Mr. Edward Johnson, Ob<sup>t</sup> Jan. 24<sup>th</sup>  
1799, Æt. 77.

The sweet remembrance of the just,  
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

In memory of Mrs. Bethiah Johnson, wife of Mr. Ed-  
ward Johnson. Ob<sup>t</sup> Jan. 8<sup>th</sup> 1787, Aged 67.

Death is a debt to nature due,  
I've paid the debt and so must you.

In memory of Mr. Timothy Johnson, who died June  
25, 1835, Æt. 71.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Timothy  
Johnson, who died Feb. 27, 1830, Æt. 60.

Sacred to the memory of Timothy Augustus, son of  
Timothy Johnson, Jr., & Mrs. Harriet Johnson. Died  
Nov. 30, 1826, Æt. 7 years.

And art thou gone on whom our hopes were bent,  
For us too soon though Heaven in mercy meant,  
Yet sadly pleased that thou art free from pain,  
Our hope exults, we yet shall meet again.

In memory of Timothy Johnson, son of Timothy and  
Elizabeth Johnson, who died Nov. 12, 1795, Aged 1 year,  
11 mos.

In memory of Andrew Johnson, who died Oct. 19,  
1842, Æt. 42. Also two infant children.

In memory of Mr. Enoch Johnson, who died March  
17, 1815, Aged 54 years.

Samuel Johnson, died June 25, 1852, aged 40 years.

(To be continued.)



EARLY RECOLLECTIONS OF THE UPPER PORTION OF  
ESSEX STREET.

---

BY OLIVER THAYER.

---

FROM 1804 to 1820, on the right of the Salem end of the Turnpike, there was a colony of ten or twelve negro families, and on the left some four or five houses containing, probably, altogether some fifty or sixty inmates. The principal personages on the right were Mumford—well fitted to be chief of the tribe, Portsmouth, Newport, Tom Piper and others, with their families. On the left, the most noted was Prince Savage, an intelligent black man, highly respected, and probably well remembered by many of our older citizens. He was a native of Africa and once a slave. These were all apparently happy in their humble sphere, especially on Election week, when the American flag was floating from above many of the dwellings, and visits of girls and boys were made from all quarters to listen to the sweet strains of the violin, as poured forth by amateurs of dark complexion.

We now pass the next building on the left going down, a bake house, and then an old dwelling house, where resided for many years Mr. John Chipman; then the house on the corner of May street, belonging to Capt. Samuel Very, afterward purchased by Mr. Nathaniel Pitman. There had formerly resided in the same house, the Turell family. Mrs. Turell kept a school there for small children. Also, in the same house, lived Mr. Clough, the treasurer of the Great Pasture Corporation.

The next, on the corner of May street, was owned by Benjamin Thayer, and sold, I think, about 1808, to Rev.

Nathaniel Fisher, of St. Peter's church ; born at Dedham, July 8, 1742 ; graduated Harvard College, 1763 ; installed, Feb. 25, 1782 ; he died suddenly Dec. 20, 1812. I would say, in passing, that his son Theodore was probably the finest penman that ever graduated from the Hacker school. Among the scholars of 1800 to 1804, he certainly stood foremost.

The next building is the store on the corner. As early as 1815, it was a grocery and apothecary store, occupied by Thomas Seccomb, afterwards by Nathaniel Watson and his son Fenton, saddlers.

We now pass over to the eastern corner of Essex and Boston streets, and find the store, with house attached, of Captain Samuel Very, formerly engaged in the coasting trade with Baltimore and other southern ports. He was a fine man and a strong Jeffersonian democrat, ever ready at the polls on election days.

Next we come to the old house belonging to the Grant family, renovated and put in fine order some forty years since, as the present edifice shows. Then two or three small houses, one of which was occupied by Mr. John Bird, a comb maker ; another by a Mrs. Day, a famous tailoress, formerly Mrs. Hart, and mother of Capt. Charles Hart of Brig New Priscilla, which was taken by the pirates near Cuba in 1829, the crew never being heard from. Next in order is the old Williams house, a relic of the olden time. Some of the family resided there in 1814. There was a large field in the rear of the house, extending to gardens on Federal street. Following this was a three-story wooden building, used for a grocery store, by Mr. James Thorndike, more recently occupied by John Ward, many years for the same business.

Next in order was the Friends' meeting house, built in 1718, with burying ground adjoining ; and then came the

mansion of Mr. Robert Cowan. He and his wife were of English extraction, and had several sons and daughters. He was a person of much ingenuity in the manufacture of lead pencils, and was, I have heard it said, the first that brought into use gum copal as a varnish for carriages. He is also remembered as being one of the crew of Privateer Schooner Pickering, commanded by Jonathan Harraden during the revolutionary war, who was eminently successful in his enterprises against the English, having captured a large number of armed vessels with many guns. All of the buildings from the Grant House have been since torn down or removed and the present edifices have been erected.

From Mr. Cowan's house, we pass a large garden beautifully laid out, in the highest state of cultivation, until we come to the house of Major Hiller, the first United States Collector appointed by General Washington. He was superseded by Col. William R. Lee of Marblehead, August 13, 1802, and soon afterwards removed to Lancaster, Mass., and died there in 1814. I recollect, perfectly well, seeing him at his home on Essex Street, a short time before his removal. Charles Cleveland, Esq., nephew of Major Hiller, afterward City missionary of Boston, who died some few years since nearly 100 years of age, acted as Deputy Collector to his uncle from 1789, until his resignation, and with Col. Lee to February, 1803 when he resigned, and William W. Oliver, Esq., who had lived with Major Hiller for several years was appointed by Col. Lee, to fill his place, which position he held until April 10, 1839. The next occupant of this house was Judge Prescott, father of the historian; another occupant was Thomas P. Bancroft, who lived there several years. It was then purchased by Charles Saunders and a few years after was sold to Mr. William Ives, who built the

new house to the westward. After the death of Mr. Ives, the house was sold and torn down and the site converted into a pleasure ground by Mr. Goldthwaite, owner of the new house on the corner. Rev. James M. Hoppin occupied it for a few years during his pastorate in Salem.

Next to Mr. Hiller's, was the house of Mr. Abner Chase, and then the two-story grocery store of Capt. Stephen Osborn. Passing to the opposite corner of Dean street, we come to the mansion of Col. Sprague, occupied by him and the Stearns family. Col. Sprague died in 1808, and a portion of the Stearns family have resided there ever since. It has been kept in good order, and makes as fine an appearance at the present time as it did half a century ago.

The next, where now stands the residence of John H. Silsbee, Esq., was the site of one of Salem's ancient structures, devoid of paint or beauty, and occupied by the families of Hubbard Oliver, Mr. Johnson, and a Mr. Pettingell. Mrs. Oliver kept a school there for young children. Mr. Johnson was sexton of the old South church,—Dr. Hopkins' church,—and of the new church when finished in 1805. A spacious room on the lower floor was used as a dining hall for the workmen employed in building the turnpike at the commencement of operations in 1802. It may not be generally known that Dr. Stearns was one of the prime movers in the enterprise, and was a large stockholder, and took much pride in the building of it, and was bound, as the story runs, to have it when finished, so level and straight as to take an early look from Salem into the Boston market. This old house was the writer's birthplace. Some years later it was torn down, I think about 1806. The brick house now on the spot, the residence of John H. Silsbee, Esq., was erected by Joseph Sprague, son of Col. Sprague, who lived there with his family for

many years, when it became the residence of Col. Francis Peabody and family; it was then sold to Samuel Williams, Esq., brother of Rev. William Williams, and from him purchased by Mr. Silsbee. The next house was the home of Aaron Waite, Esq., and built by him in 1796; he and his family lived there many years, and after his death it was occupied by his son-in-law, Nathaniel L. Rogers, Esq., and family, during his life, and by the remaining members of his family until the present time. The next house was the estate of Captain Nehemiah Buffington and now the home of George Wheatland, Esq.

The house below was the Mackey house, the residence of Mr. John Dodge, then of Capt. Philip P. Pinel, and next, of Miss Plummer. Then followed Miss Higginson's, and Mrs. Wallis's store. The last was built, as I learn, by a Mr. Very. The next, was a two-story dwelling house with a shop below. These four buildings, occupied the site where now stands the beautiful mansion of the late Captain John Bertram. We pass over to the next corner, the Ropes House, now belonging to Mrs. Bertram, the residence once of Rev. Mr. Hoppin, Mr. Ezra Northey, James B. Ferguson, and others. The next, end-ways to the street, was the home of John Prince, Esq. The next, a little west of the house of Mr. Emery S. Johnson, but of which I have no recollection, was said to have been built by Mr. Maule. Then we come to the so-called Clark house, Mrs. Clark living in the western end, and various families at different times, occupying the premises. Next, the estate of Capt. John Buffington, end-ways to the street.

On the corner of Beckford street, stood a large, square building, with an ell, venerable, but dilapidated in appearance, owned by Dr. Stearns. Various families occupied it, from time to time. This house was built by Mr. Kitch-

en, in 1674, and was torn down some forty years since. We now pass on to the next corner, and find an old wooden building, jutting out from what is now the corner house, perhaps twenty to twenty-five feet, nearly to the edgestone of the sidewalk. The lower part was occupied as a shop for the sale of small variety articles. The upper portion of the building, was the paint and varnish shop of Mr. Cowan. Back of this, on land of Warden, was another little shop, kept by an old-fashioned gentleman, whom the boys called "Daddy Killen." He was a pleasant man, and his shop was well patronized. Next, came the house of Mr. John Warden, still standing, and occupied by members of his family. Next, where the house of the late Henry L. Williams, Esq., now stands, was an old two-story house, very old, and setting back from the street, ten or twelve feet. The upper story projected, and there were steps leading to the basement floor. This was the so-called Punchard house.

We now come to the saddlery and harness shop of Mr. James Bott, corner of Bott's avenue. This avenue continued north some two hundred feet or more, with a number of mechanics' shops, one of which was Mr. James Goodhue's blacksmith shop. On the eastern corner of the avenue on Essex street, stood what was called the Ashton house, afterwards removed, and then a large wooden house, I think on or near where the Piekman brick house now stands. The new Dwyer house occupies the spot, or nearly so, where stood the James Bott shop, and the next, the Holman house, a portion of the avenue land.

Now, passing down, we come to the land of Mrs. Orne, where we find four shops, respectively occupied by Benjamin Blanchard, hairdresser; Mark Pitman, cabinet maker; Nathaniel Lang, saddler; and Stephen Driver, boot and shoemaker; all of which have been removed.

Next, Mrs. Orne's house, the western lower room a hardware store, the proprietor of which was Thomas Robie, his name being in capital letters over the door; he was an antique looking old gentleman, wearing, I think, a wig and breeches; a picture of the olden time. He was, I believe, one of the loyalists who left Salem during the revolution, and came back after the peace, and engaged, as an account of him says, in commercial pursuits to a limited extent. He was, says the account, amiable, intelligent and exemplary. He died, in Salem, December, 1811, aged 84.

We pass on to the office of Ezekiel Savage, Esq., and then to an old, two-story, gambrel-roof house, with two tenements, in one of which Mr. Savage lived, and from which he removed to his new house on Broad, corner of Hathorne, street in 1808. The house on Essex street was also, I think, afterward occupied by Daniel Dutch, Deputy sheriff, and Samuel K. Putnam and others. Next below was Mr. Dutch's office, then two wooden two-and-a-half-story buildings, — Charles F. Putnam's grocery store, and Thomas Perkins' warehouse. All these four buildings were removed or torn down before the erection of the North church, in the rear of the lot.

We now pass to the next house, belonging to the family of the late Capt. William Osgood. This was the home of Mrs. Mercy Gibbs, previous, I think, to 1810, and a dry goods store was kept in the western end. The next house now occupied by Hon. Joseph B. F. Osgood, was, in the early portion of the century, the home of Hon. Nathaniel Bowditch, the world-wide known and celebrated astronomer and navigator, who, in our younger days, when traversing old ocean's rough passage, was looked to, through his instructions, to guide us safely on to our destined port. In after years, this house was the home of David Cummins,

Esq., whose daughter gave to the world the pleasing tale of "The Lamplighter."

Next, the ancient mansion of the Curwen family, standing forth in full view of the observer, originally owned by Roger Williams in 1635-6, and afterwards by Richard Davenport, whose administrators sold it to Jonathan Corwin, in 1675; in the popular belief, the place of the examination and commitment for trial of the so-called witches in 1692. Passing on to the opposite corner, we find an old irregular-shaped dwelling house with dry goods store in front, kept by Mr. Dutch, and above, the Winn house. On these two sites are the brick houses now forming the southwesterly corner of Essex and Summer streets, built by John Kinsman, Esq.

The next house above, on Essex street, was that of Captain John Ropes, whose son was, in 1805, a school-fellow of mine at the school of Master Amos Town, near where the First Baptist Church now stands. For many years afterwards the house was occupied by Rev. Chas. W. Upham, our late highly esteemed citizen, and is still remaining in the family. The next was the home of Captain Carnes, well remembered as the pioneer in the pepper trade with Sumatra. I well remember his wife, who lived many years after his decease. The next building was a small two-story house, very old, in which lived a Mrs. Pike, an old lady who kept a little variety-shop supplying articles for children-purchasers. Her son—a sailor—and his family lived with her. They were very poor and in this respect they were not alone, for it was war time, and most of the people were faring hard, as I well remember; and when he was asked how he got along, replied, "Pretty well; I feed the children on salt fish, and give them all the water they can drink."

In the next house, on the corner of Cambridge street,



lived Dr. Barnard, apothecary, his shop being in the front part of the house on Essex street; in after years, Mr. Daniel Pierce and daughters occupied the house. On the opposite corner was the William Hathorne house. About 1812 to 1815, I think, Dr. N. Peabody occupied the eastern part and Mr. Hathorne the western. We now pass two small shops belonging to Deacon Samuel Holman, and then to his house, old and quaint-looking, and setting some fifteen feet back from the street. It was built by Thomas Maule in 1685 or 1686. My maternal grandparents were living in this house, in 1770. Mr. Holman was a picture of the olden time, wearing a "cocked" hat, small-clothes, buckled shoes, etc. He was an excellent gentleman and for many years an officer in the North Church. The next house stood endwise to the street and was the tin-plate workshop of Deacon Richard M. Chipman. This house was afterwards, for many years, the home of Capt. Thomas Holmes and then of Mr. Abbott Walker. It is now in the possession of Mr. Frank Cousins.

The next in order was the estate of Mr. Gabriel Holman, father of Jonathan Holman, for many years an officer in the Salem Custom House. Next, an old house belonging to the Bott family, and another, I think, owned by Mr. Mugford, which was removed to Bott's Court, and the New Jerusalem Church was built on the spot. The two houses on either corner of Bott's Court belonged to some of the Bott family. Above this were three two-and one-half story shops extending to the corner of Hamilton street. One was there as early as 1812, and was occupied by Mr. John Ferguson as a grocery store. The lower front of the one on the corner was the apothecary shop of Joseph D. Chandler. There was a school in the second story. On the site of these three houses, Dr. Benjamin F. Browne afterward erected his house. On the opposite

corner was the old house of Mr. Moses Wallis, now the property of Joseph Hanson, Esq., renovated, and I may say, rebuilt, making a very fine appearance.

The next was the house of Capt. John Foster, afterward of Captain Stephen Field, then of William H. Foster, the son of Captain Foster, who still resides on the premises. The next, Captain Samuel Endicott's house, was occupied by him as early as 1815. It is still occupied by his son, Mr. William P. Endicott and family. The next house was Michael Webb's. It was there certainly as early as 1804. His son Michael and myself were school-fellows, and I frequently visited the place. In after years, it was sold to Capt. Benjamin Creamer, and is still retained by the family. Next on the Cabot land was a large two-and-one-half story wooden building. As late as 1812, there was a grocery store in the lower story, kept by Mr. Cornelius Briggs; and William Newhall, our late City Crier, was his clerk. I think it was removed to Boston street. Next, the Cabot house. It was built by an ancestor of the late Joseph S. Cabot in 1744, and is now in possession of Judge William C. Endicott. Long may it remain a beautiful memorial of the style of old English architecture.

Next to Judge Endicott's stands the Jeffrey Lang house, built by him in 1740; he had quite a large family and died in 1758. His oldest son Richard, a silversmith, in the early years of the century, occupied the eastern front of the house, and I think the Leach family the western end; Mr. Lang died in 1820. There were three sons of the Leach family: George, Hardy, and Ropes. The two eldest were members of the first class, in the Hacker school, ranking high in penmanship, which was then thought to be more important than all other branches of learning combined. Next was the old Holmes house so called, a two-story old building with a pitched roof, end to the street,

occupied by several families; the front room was a small shop kept by Sally Bacon for many years. This was taken down some years since by Miss Mary Ann Ropes, now Mrs. John Bertram, who built the present house on its site. The house next above was the home of Capt. Timothy Ropes and family. Next, that of Rev. Dr. Daniel Hopkins, of the South Church. This house was built in 1764, by Mr. James Ford and purchased by Dr. Hopkins in 1788. He was the son of Timothy and Mary [Judd] Hopkins, born in Waterbury, Conn., Oct. 16, 1734; a graduate of Yale College, 1758; came to Salem in 1766, and for some years kept a young ladies' school, preaching occasionally, until his ordination, Nov. 18, 1778; married in 1771 to Susanna, daughter of John Saunders of Salem, by whom he had six children. He was the sole pastor until 1804, in which year he received the aid of a colleague, in the person of the late Rev. Dr. Brown Emerson, who subsequently became his son-in-law. He is spoken of in his biography, written by Dr. Emerson, as a gentleman of highly polished manners, and a kind and amiable disposition. He was tall and manly in bearing, his figure being surmounted by a high triangular hat, and there were grace and dignity in his movements. The remark was often made, that, in his looks and bearing, he strikingly resembled Washington. He was a favorite with the children, and once a month, being one of the boys of his parish, I made a visit to his house to receive religious instruction, and repeat the Assembly's Shorter Catechism. He died December 14, 1814. Dr. Emerson and family occupied the house until his death, which occurred July 25, 1872, after a pastorate of sixty-seven years. It was afterward purchased by David P. Ives, Esq., and is now in his possession and is in a fine state of preservation.

Next came three small houses, one of which still re-

mains. The site of the other two is where Grace church now stands. Next came Ebenezer Smith, baker, with a bakery in the rear of the house, and roadway passing to Chestnut street. Above were two small houses one of which I think was occupied by Mr. Homan's family, and the other by Mr. George Mullett, a blind man, who was for many years the Town Crier. On the site of these two houses stands the residence of Lemuel Higbee, Esq.

We now come to the Cabot house, on the corner of Flint street. It was, as I understand, built about 1810, an old house having, before this, occupied the place. I do not, however, remember it. This house was purchased about 1820, by Capt. Henry King, and remained in his possession, and that of his family, until sold a few years since. It was afterward torn down, and the present edifice erected. On the opposite corner, on Flint street, within my earliest recollections, was a very old wooden building, occupied as a dwelling house and grocery, by Mr. John Kimball, and for some years after, say from 1806 to 1810, by John N. Sleeper (and brother), who did a large business for that time, in West India and other foreign goods. I well recollect the crowds of teams from New Hampshire and Vermont, with country produce, which came there for the exchange of commodities. It was for many years afterwards owned and occupied by Stephen Fogg, who continued in the same business; and who took down the old building, erecting the present brick structure on the site.

We now come to the home of the venerable and good old Dr. Barnard, pastor of the North Church. The house was of the old English style, and built, as I learn, by Judge Lindall, in 1740. A large garden was attached, and kept in fine order. On holidays, especially, the old gentleman dealt out his flowers with a liberal hand, to the

girls and boys as they passed by, for he thought very much of young people, and the feeling was truly reciprocated. He was the son of the Rev. Thomas of Newbury and of the First Church, Salem; born in Newbury, Feb., 5, 1748; graduated at Harvard College, 1766; ordained, January 13, 1773; died October 1, 1814, regretted by all. His father, an uncle, a grandfather, and great grandfather were all ministers and had been settled over churches in this county, in Andover, Haverhill, Newbury and Salem. In 1816, the estate was purchased by John H. Andrews, Esq., who lived many years after, and now (1884), is in possession of two of his children, Capt. John P. Andrews and sister.

We now pass on to the next house, belonging to Mr. Austin, with his cabinet shop attached. The house was sold years afterward, and put in fine order by Capt. Charles Hart, and is now the residence of Wm. Northey, Esq. The house next, on the corner of Pine street, was built about 1806 or 1807, by Jabez Smith, and sold several years after to Capt. James Silver, who occupied it until his death, and it has since remained in the family.

The next, on the corner of Pine street, opposite, was known by the name of the Osborne house, purchased by Capt. Nathaniel Osgood, I think, about 1807 or 1808, where he and his family resided some years. The house was then sold and removed to Marlborough (now Federal) street. Upon this site, Capt. Osgood built a new brick edifice, now standing. Above, we come to the mansion of Hon. Benjamin Goodhue, built, as I understand, about 1780. It has passed through several hands since his death. The present owner is John M. Anderson, Esq. In a notice of Mr. Goodhue (whom I well recollect), it is stated that he was early engaged in successful commerce.

He was a Whig of the revolution. His politics were of the Washington school. He was a senator from the county of Essex in the Massachusetts Legislature, from 1784 to 1789, when he was elected a representative to the first and three successive U. S. Congresses, under the new Constitution, 1789-96; in 1796, a senator in U. S. Congress for Mass., retiring from public life in 1800. He was son of Benjamin and Martha (Hardy) Goodhue, born at Salem, 20 Sept., 1748; graduated Harvard College 1766; died 28 July, 1814; leaving an irreproachable name to his then only surviving son, Jonathan Goodhue of New York, a merchant who in character and credit stood second to none in that commercial emporium.

The house above was built by a Mr. Luther, and the next, the brick house, by Samuel K. Putnam,—I should think between 1806 and 1810. These two houses now belong to John M. Anderson, Esq. I have an indistinct recollection of the first named, and Mr. Putnam, I knew very well. These two houses were tenanted by various families, from 1810 to 1820, many of whom I knew, but can now recollect but one, as living at the present time, and that one is a gentleman, well known and highly respected, residing in Peabody,—Major Lewis Allen, who will be, if living, ninety years old next July.

One house still remains, the next above, the Mrs. Greenwood house, removed there, I think, about 1812, from the upper portion of Chestnut street to make room for the houses of the Messrs. Saltonstall, Esqrs., now standing on the location.

I have no doubt that some mistakes may be pointed out in these notes, and many omissions, but should think they were substantially correct.

RECORDS  
OF THE FIFTH PARISH OF GLOUCESTER,  
NOW ROCKPORT.

---

COMMUNICATED BY CALVIN W. POOL.

---

[Continued from page 160, Vol. XXI.]

- 2 Joshua Tarr was Chosen Collector for this Present year.

1760.

At a Parish Meeting March the 24 Day 1760.

- 1 Mr John Pool was Chosen Morderator for said Meeting.  
2 Stephen Pool Chosen Parish Clark for this Present year.  
3 Decon Jonathan Pool Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.  
4 Mr Ebenezer Pool Mr Frances Pool Mr Ebenezer Grover was Chosen assessers for this year.  
5 Voted the sesers to be the Parish Committe this Present year.  
6 Mr Caleb Norwood Chosen Collector for this year.  
7 Voted the Parish Rate to be Seaventy Pounds this year.  
8 Mr Gammidg Chosen saxton for this year her wages 0-9-4.  
9 Voted to Chuse a Committe to treat with the Commeners for a Peace land for a burying Place in this Parish.

Ebenezer Pool Left : John Rowe Chosen a Committe to Go to the Commoners to ask for a burying Place.

1761.

At a Meeting March the 17 Day 1761.

- 1 Elder Davis Chosen Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 M<sup>r</sup> John Rowe Decon Grover m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Finson Chose assesers and Parish Committe also.
- 3 Elder Pool Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.
- 4 Voted the Parish Rate to be seventy Pounds this year 70-00-00.
- 5 M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Tarr Chosen Collecter for this Present year.
- 6 Mr<sup>s</sup> Gammidg Chosen saxton this year her hire 0-9-4.
- 7 Voted that the fish yard shall be fenceed in for three year.

1762.

At a Parish Meeting March the 23 Day 1762.

- 1 M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool Chosen Morderater for said meeting.
- II Thomas Dresser Chosen Clark and sworn to be Parish Clark.
- 2 Elder Pool Chosen Parish tresurer for this year.
- 3 M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool M<sup>r</sup> Epheriam Shellden M<sup>r</sup> Francies Pool Chosen Parish sessers for this year.
- 4 the Sessers Chosen Parish Committe also.
- 5 M<sup>r</sup> Haycock Chosen Collecter for this year.
- 6 Mr<sup>s</sup> Gammidge Chosen to take Care of the meeting house this year.
- 7 Voted that we will rais m<sup>r</sup> CleauELands Sallery this year.
- 8 Voted to rais M<sup>r</sup> CleauELands Sallery three Pounds this year.
- 9 Voted the Parish Rate to be 73 Pounds this year.
- 10 Voted that we will not Bueild a Pound on Parish Charge this year.



11 Voted that we Exsept of our Part of free Scool this summer.

12 Voted the Meeting adJurnd to munday the 28 Day 3 of Clock.

Monday 28 Day at the return of the meeting.

13 Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Haycock by reconsidering a vote of the 23 is Cleared from standing Collector provided he moues out of town in a fortnight.

14 the Meeting to april the 15 Day two of Clock after Noon.

April 15 1762 at the return of the meeting.

15 Thomas Goss Chosen and sworn to the offise of Col-lector.

16 Voted the Rates to be Laid by the first of June and the Collector to haue his Bill and warrant at the same time.

17 Voted the old Records to be Put into one Vollum.

July the 19 Day 1762 at a Parish Meeting.

M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool Chosen Morderator for said Meeting.

2 Voted that M<sup>r</sup> CleaveLand should Prech to the People at Squme one Day in a month for four Months if M<sup>r</sup> CleueLand Chuseth it and Consents to the same.

1763.

At a parish Meeting the 31 Day 1763.

1 M<sup>r</sup> Eliezer Lurvey was Chosen Morderator for said meeting.

2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark for this year.

3 Voted to Rais M<sup>r</sup> CleaueLands sallery.

4 Voted the Parish Rate to be seventy six Pounds this year 76-0-0.

5 Elder Jonathan Pool Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.

- 6 Mr Francis Pool Mr Eliezer Lurvy Mr Thomas Robarts  
Chosen sesters for this year.
- 7 the sesters Chosen Parish Committe also.
- 8 Mr John Thurston Chosen Collector for this Present  
year.
- 9 Mr<sup>s</sup> Gammidge Chosen as saxton for this Present year.
- 10 the Meeting adJurnd to the 11 Day of april next in-  
suing at 4 of the Clock after Noon.

april 11 at the return of the Meeting.

- 11 Said Meeting Voted that Squm should Pay to m<sup>r</sup>  
Cleaueland forty and fue Pounds out of Eighty and  
the Cape thurty and fue.
- 12 Voted Lebberty for M<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland to Preach at Squam  
half the time for one year insuing the Date hereof.

October the 20 Day 1763 at a parish meeting in  
the 5 Parish in Gloucester.

- 1 Said Meeting maid Choice of Elder Davis for Mor-  
derater.
- 2 Voted that their should be a Scool here this winter  
insuing.
- 3 Voted to Chuse a Committe to Lookout for a Scool  
Master.
- 4 Mr Ebenezer Pool and Mr Eliezer Luruey Chosen to  
Look out for a Scool Master and to treat with the  
town for what Part of Scooling Now belongs to us.

1764.

At a parish March the 29 Day 1764.

- 1 Leftenant John Rowe was Chosen Morderater for said  
meeting.
- 2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Clark for this Present year.
- 3 Voted the Parish rate to be Six hundred an twenty  
Pounds old tenner.

- 4 Joseph Thurston Jun<sup>r</sup> was Chosen Parish treasurer this year.
- 5 Oliuer Stephens Chosen Parish Collector for this year.
- 6 M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool Leftenant John Rowe and Stephen Pool Chosen Parish sesters for this year.
- 7 Voted the Rates to be Maid and Rate Bill and warante to be Delivered to the Collector by the 15 Day of June.
- 8 M<sup>rs</sup> Gammidge Chosen as Saxton this year.
- 9 Voted to work on the Burying yard fence next Satter day.
- 10 Voted the Parish sesers to sarue as Parish Committe also.
- 11 the Meeting is adJurnd to tues Day the 24 Day of april Next at three of Clock after Noon.

April the 24 at the return of the Meeting.

- 12 Said Meeting voted that M<sup>r</sup> CleaveLand should not Go to Preach at Squam this year as he did Last year.
- 13 Voted M<sup>r</sup> CleauELands sallerry to be Sixty and six Pounds thurteen shillings and four Pence this year.  
66=13=4.

1765.

Parish Meeting March the 25 Day 1765.

- 1 M<sup>r</sup> John Rowe Chosen Morderater for this meeting.
- 2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark for the Present year.
- 3 M<sup>r</sup> John Pool Benjamin Tarr Jun<sup>r</sup> and Leftenant John Rowe Chosen sesters for this year.
- 4 John Pool Jun<sup>r</sup> Chosen Collector for this Present year.
- 5 M<sup>rs</sup> Gammidge Chosen saxton for this year and she is to haue and she is to haue ten shillings for her sar-  
vise. 0=10=0.

- 6 Voted the Parish Committe Due adJust acCompts with all the former treasurers and Bring them to a full Setteltment.
- 7 Voted M<sup>r</sup> CleaueLands sallerry to be this year 66=13=4.
- 8 Voted the Parish Rate to be the present year 72=00=00.
- 9 Voted an adgurnment till next fryday.
- 10 at the return of the meeting said meeting Voted that M<sup>r</sup> John Pool and M<sup>r</sup> John Rowe Jun<sup>r</sup> Beuilds the Pound for thirty five Pounds old tenner 35=00=00.
- 11 Voted that we will Buld a Pound.
- 12 Voted that the Parish Committee sets the Pound where they shall think Proper.
- 13 Elder Davis Daniel Thurston and Leftenant John Rowe be a Committe to see that the Pound is Beuilt well.
- 14 Francis Pool Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.
- 15 Leftenant John Rowe Exsepted Collecter in the Rome of John Pool Jun<sup>r</sup>.
- 16 Eder Pool and DeCon witham a Commite chosen to asept the Clark in setteling the old Records into one Book.
- 17 M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool M<sup>r</sup>: John Pool M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Pool a Committe to Make answer to M<sup>r</sup> CleaueLands Letter sent to the Parish.
- 18 Leftenant Rowe Chosen Pounder.

#### A Collectors Oath.

Whereas you A. b. are Chosen Collecter within the fifth Parish of Glocester for one year following and untill other be Chosen and Sworn in your Place you do Swear that you will faithfully and with what speed you can Collect and Leuy all Such Rates or assessments and sums of money Committed to you to Collect and for which you

Shall haue Sufficient warrant Rendring acCompt thereof  
and Paying in the Same acCording to the Direction in  
your warrant. So Help you God.

At a Meeting of the Commoners of Glocester Feb: 17<sup>th</sup>

1766.

Upon an adjournment from y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Instant the Commoners  
Passed the folowing Vote (viz) to Giue to the Fifth Par-  
rish In s<sup>d</sup> Town Bair Skin Neck So Called with all the  
Common Land that may be Spared near Long Cove not  
Infringing upon the ways as also the Land the fish Houses  
stands on Belonging to the Little Boats upon Condition  
that Said Parrish Shall Build a Wharff Back of the Old  
Wharff two Hundred feet Long thirty Feet wide and Six-  
teen Feet High at y<sup>e</sup> Head of y<sup>e</sup> Wharff from Low water  
Mark and to Build and Compleat said Whorff in three  
years from the Date Hereof and also to Maintain Said  
Whorff and Keep it In Good Repare and if in case Said  
Whorff is not Built and Completed at said Term of time  
and also Kept and Maintaind in Good Order & Repair  
afterwords then the aboues<sup>d</sup> Premises to Return to the  
Commoners as their Own Propper Right again.

David Allen Comm<sup>r</sup> Clark.

Glocester Febru<sup>ry</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1766.

A true Copy of a Duplicate from the Commonors  
Records Examined and Attested by

Thomas Dresser } Parish  
Clark. }

1766.

At a Parish Meeting february the 12 Day 1766.

1 Said meeting maid Choise of M<sup>r</sup> Josep Thurston Jun<sup>r</sup>  
for morderater.

- 2 Voted that they are willing that such men as would beuld a wharf or Peer should haue the fish Neck Granted to them.
- 3 Said meeting adJurnd to the 19 Day at 4 of Clock in the after Noon.
- 4 At the return of the meeting february the 19 said meeting Uoted Joshua Gammidg Jonathan Pool Jun<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Grover moneters.
- 5 the Parish by vote Exsepted of Bear Skin Neck.
- 6 Voted to haue a wharff Beult on Bear Scin Neck flats.
- 7 Voted that the Parish will not Beuild a wharff by a Rate.
- 8 Voted to Giue Bear Scin Neck to such men as will Build a wharff acCording to the Commoners vote of february 17-1766.
- 9 Voted to Provide a Place for the queristers to Set in.
- 10 Voted the Parish Committee to see that a Place is Prepared for the queristers by the first Sabeth in in March next.

March the 31 Day 1766 at a parish meeting in the fifth Parish in Glocester.

- 1 Said meeting maid Choice of Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Davis morderator.
- 2 M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool Joseph Baker M<sup>r</sup> Samuel wonson Moneters.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen and sworn to the office of Parish Clark.
- 4 M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.
- 5 Left John Rowe Samuel wonson Caleb Norwood Chosen and sworn to the office of Parish sessers for this year.
- 6 Voted the sessers to be Parish Committee also.
- 7 Jabuz Rowe Chosen to the office of Parish Collector and sworn.

- 8 Eliezer Lurvey chosen saxton for this year to have  
0—8—0.
- 9 Voted M<sup>r</sup> CleauLands Sallery to be this year 66=  
13=4.
- 10 Voted to bye Lurveys Pue for the quresters to set in.
- 11 Voted the Parish Parish Rate to be this year 75=0  
=0.
- 12 Left John Rowe Pound Keeper this year.
- 13 The meeting adJurnd to the 7 Day of April to 3 of  
Clock after Noon.
- 14 at the return of the meeting said meeting Maid Choice  
of Leftenant John Rowe for asesser in the rome of  
Joseph Thurston Jun<sup>r</sup>.
- 15 the Meeting Voted to reCeue the Scoolhouse for a  
Parish Scool house the Parish Paying their Equel  
Part of rebuilding the same ( 17 the meeting ad-  
Jurnd to Munday the 14 Day instant at three of  
Clock after Noon) the meeting sunk by not being at  
tended.

At a Parish Meeting in the 5 Parish in Glocester Sep-  
tember the 16 Day of September 1766.

- 1 Said Meeting maid Choise of Elder Samuel Davis for  
a Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 Said Meeting maid Choise of m<sup>r</sup> John Pool M<sup>r</sup> Stephen  
and M<sup>r</sup> John Rowe Ju<sup>nr</sup> for a Committe to adJust ac-  
Compts with the former treasurers and bring them to  
a full settelment.

1767.

March the 24 Day 1767 at a Parish meeting said

- 1 Meeting Maid choice of M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool for a Mord-  
erater for said Meeting.

- 2 Maid Chois of Joseph Lane Edmund Grover Jonathan Pool for Moneters.
- 3 Said meeting Maid Choice of M<sup>r</sup> BenJamin Tarr Jun<sup>r</sup> for a Parish treasurer for the Present year.
- 4 Said meeting Maid choice of Francis Pool Mark Pool and Daniel Thurston for Parish assesers and Perish Committe also.
- 5 Jonathan Pool Jun<sup>r</sup> Chosen Parish Collector for this year.
- 6 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark.
- 7 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton for this year.
- 8 Voted M<sup>r</sup> CleaueLands salery to be 66=13=4 this year.
- 9 Voted the Parish Rate to be 76=13=4 this year.
- 10 Voted the old Committe to settel with the treasurers.
- 11 Thomas Dresser chosen Pound Keeper.
- 12 Said Meeting adJurnd to tuesday the 31 Day at 3 of Clock.
- 13 at the return of the meeting said meeting maid Choice of M<sup>r</sup> Mark Pool for a Collector to Gather the remainder of abraham Tarrs Rate for the year 1761.
- 14 Voted to haue a Scool in the Scool house this Summer.
- 15 Thomas Dresser Joshua Tarr a Committee to Look out for a Scool Dame.

At a Parish Meeting in the 5 Parish in Glocester held  
April the 27 Day 1767.

- 1 Maid Chois of M<sup>r</sup> John Rowe for a Morderator for said Meeting.
- 2 Voted to Pertistion the Generill Cort for help.
- 3 Voted to haue fiue men for a Committe to treet with the Squm Committe.
- 4 Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool M<sup>r</sup> John Pool, M<sup>r</sup> Elizer Laruey M<sup>r</sup> Mark Pool be a



Committe to treet with the Squm Committe upon what tearms thay Shall Joyn with us.

- 5 the Meeting adjurnd to the 18 Day of May Next at 4 of the Clock in the after Noon.

May the 18 Day 1767 at the return of the Meeting.

- 1 Said Meeting made Choice of M<sup>r</sup> Lorvey for Morderator in the Rome of Leftenante Rowe.
- 2 reConsidered a vote of the 27 Not to Pertistion to the Genorerill Corte for help.
- 3 Voted to reCeive So Many of the Squm People as the Generil Cort Shall See fit to Set of to us they Paying  $\frac{3}{4}$  So Much as they Paid when M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Broadstretts Sallery was Six hundred Pounds a year.

1768.

Jenuary the 12 Day 1768 at Parish meeting Said meeting Maid Chois of M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool for a Morderater for said meeting.

- 2 Maid Chois of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Thurston for a Committe man to asist in Setteling with the treasurers.
- 3 Voted to haue a Scool master this winter.
- 4 Maid Choice of John Rowe Joshua Tarr and Stephen Pool for a Committee to Look out for a Scool Master.

March the 29 Day 1768 at a Parish Meeting in the 5 Parish in Glocester said meeting Maid choice of Mr. Eliezer Lurvey for a Morderater for said meeting.

- 2 Edmund Grover Ebenezer Lane Henry witham Chosen Moneters.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark and sworn.
- 4 Caleb Norwood Parish treasurer and sworn.

- 5 Ebenezer Lane Chosen and sworn to the office of Collector.
- 6 M<sup>r</sup> Elizer Luruy M<sup>r</sup> Isaac Pool M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Grover Chosen and Sworn to the office of Parish Sessers and Parish Committe also.
- 7 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton and to haue ten Shilling for his Sarvise 0—10—0.
- 8 Voted the Parish Rate to be this year 75—0—0.
- 9 Voted M<sup>r</sup> CleaueLands Salerry to be this year 66—13—4.
- 10 Said Meeting voted not Exsept of the wharff.
- 11 Lef<sup>t</sup> John Rowe Chosen to Gett a Chrisening Bayson and hour Glass for the meeting house and frame to Stand in.
- 12 Voted to haue a Scool this Summer.
- 13 Voted the Parish Committe to Settlet with the Collector for the year 1767 and to reciuie the Notes of hand Due from the former Collecters for the Parish use.
- 14 Mr. John Rowe Jun<sup>r</sup> Chosen to Carry a paper a bout to see if they will sign for a Scool Master or Mistres and to Make return at the Next Meeting.

April the 12 Day 1768 at a Parish Meeting Leften-

- 1 ant John Row Chosen Morderater.
- 2 Voted the Scool house to the use of a Scool Master if they Gitt one the summer insuing.
- 3 Voted not to Seat the Meeting house.
- 4 Voted not to act things relating Squms People Coming here to Meeting.
- 5 Voted to bye a burying Cloth in the Parish.
- 6 Thomas Dresser Chosen Pound Keeper.

August the 15 Day 1768.

- 1 At Parish Meeting Elder Dauis Chosen Morderater.

- 2 Isaac Pool Jabuz Rowe Joseph Baker Chosen Mone-  
ters.
- 3 Voted to haue Preching in m<sup>r</sup> Cleauelands absence.
- 4 M<sup>r</sup> Luruy Chosen to Lookout after a Minister.
- 5 the meeting adJurnd to munday the 29 Day instant at  
three of Clock after Noon.

At the return of the meeting august 29 —

- 6 Voted to haue m<sup>r</sup> adams for some time.
- 7 Voted M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool Power to a Gree with M<sup>r</sup>  
Adams to Prech four Days if he will come for foul  
Dollers P<sup>r</sup> Day.

November the 22 Day 1768 at Parish Meeting

- 1 M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool chosen Morderater.
- 2 Voted to haue our Part of Scool this winter.
- 3 Voted to adJurn to the first Tusday in December.
- 4 At the return of the said meeting Voted M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer  
Pool Morderater.
- 5 Maid Chois of m<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool to Look out for a Scool  
Master.

March the 30 Day 1769 — at Parish Meeting

- 1 M<sup>r</sup> Elezer Luruy Chosen Morderater for said meeting.
- 2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Clark and sworn to the office  
of Clork for the Parish.
- 3 M<sup>r</sup> John Rowe Jun<sup>r</sup> Chosen treasurer and sworn for  
the present year.
- 4 M<sup>r</sup> John Rowe Jun<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Tarr Jun<sup>r</sup> Joseph  
Thurston Jun<sup>r</sup> Chosen Parish assesers and Parish  
Committee also and sworn.
- 5 Joseph Baker Chosen Parish Collecter and sworn.
- 6 Thomas Dresser Chosen saxen and for sarvise 0—10  
—0.
- 7 Thomas Dresser Chosen Pounder Keeper.

- 8 Voted the Parish Rate to be Eighty Pound 80=00=00.
- 9 Voted the Minesters sallerry to seventy Pound the Present year 70=00=00.
- 10 the meeting adJurned to thursday the twenty seventh Day at three of the Clock in the after Noon.

April the 27 Day 1769 at the return of the meeting

- 11 Voted to carry two Papers one for a man Scool and one for a woman Scool the most Signers to haue the use of the house.
- 12 Maid Choice of m<sup>r</sup> Ruben Brooks to see that Burying yard fence is repaired and the bushes Cilled.
- 13 Voted to adJurn said meeting to the 11 Day of May Next at five of the Clock in the afternoon.
- 14 August the 7 Day 1769 at Parish Meeting.
- 1 Said meeting made choice of Eliezer Loruy for mord-erator for said meeting.
- 2 M<sup>r</sup> Mark Pool M<sup>r</sup> francise Pool M<sup>r</sup> Eliezer Luruey Chosen a Committe to treet with the Squm Committe relating their Coming to meeting here.
- 3 the Meeting adJurnd to the 4 Day of September Next at three of Clock after Noon.
- 4 At the return of the meeting September the 4 1769 said Meeting voted Meeting sunk for want of men.

Glocester September the 4<sup>th</sup> 1769 at a Parish meeting Legely Meet to Geather Voted that on condition a Number of People in the Parish raises 1—0—0 £ Lawful Mony for the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer CleaueLand to Pay a Debt to M<sup>r</sup> Phillipe freeman and on Condition the said M<sup>r</sup> freeman will wait for the other 1—0—0 £ or find a Man that will Let the mony on the Parishes Security a twelue Months or more that the Parish will become Security for the Payment of the said 1—0—0 £.

1770.

March the 20 Day 1770 at Parish meeting  
said meeting maid Choice of Eliezer Luruey for Mord-  
erater for said meeting.

- 2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Clark and Sworn.
- 3 Jabuz Rowe Chosen Parish treasurer sworn.
- 4 M<sup>r</sup> Francies Pool M<sup>r</sup> BenJamin Tarr Jun<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jona-  
than Pool Jr. Chosen Parish assesers and Parish  
Committe also.

Voted the asesers to take a surva of the Estates in the  
Parish.

Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton and Pound Keeper.

Voted the Parish Rate to be this year Eighty Eight  
Pounds 88=0=0.

Voted the Reverand M<sup>r</sup> CleaveLands Sallery to be  
Eighty Pounds this year 80=0=0.

Voted to haue a Scool Master this Summer.

the meeting adJurnd to the 29 Day at three of Clock  
after Noon.

at the return of the meeting said meeting  
clered M<sup>r</sup> andrew Lane from being Collector.

- 13 Caleb Pool Jun<sup>r</sup> chosen Collector in the Rome of M<sup>r</sup>  
Lane.
  - 14 Voted not to send more than two Scolers to the Scool  
a Peice.
  - 15 the meeting adJurnd to 4 Day of May at 3 of Clock  
after Noon April the 4 Day at the return of the  
meeting said Meeting voted to reconsider the 13  
vote.
- Caleb Norwood Chosen Collector and sworn.  
the Meeting adJurnd to thursday next three of Clock  
after Noon the Meeting sunk for want of men to  
carry on.

1771.

January the 8 Day 1771 at Parish Meeting Meeting

- 1 Mr Eliezer Lvruy was Chosen Morderater for said meeting.
- 2 Voted to haue a Scool this winter.
- 3 Maid Choice of Mr Francis Pool to Go up to the Selectmen to see what our Part of mony is that is Due to us.
- 4 Voted the Parish Committe to Settlet with the Scool Master.
- 5 Voted to send but one out of family to the Scool this winter.
- 6 Voted to Sell the Pound at out cry.

March the 14 Day 1771, at a Parish Meeting

- 1 Chose Mr. Elezer Lury Morderater.
- 2 Chose Mark Pool Clark 3 Joseph Baker chosen Tresery.
- 4 Mark Pool Mr Issac Pool Mr John Row Jr. chosen Sesers and Parish Commety also.
- 5
- 6 thomas Robards chosen Saxten.
- 7 Menesters Salery voted ——— 73=6—8.
- 8 Parish Rate 86=13=4.
- 9 Said Meeting adiurnd Munday ye 1 Day of apriel at two of clock after Noon.  
at the return of the Meeting apriel the first Day  
Voted that such as will hire a scool Master this sumer shall haue the scool hous.  
Meeting adiurnd to apriel the 8 Day of apriel at 4 of Clok after noon Meeting sunk for want of members.

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXI. Oct., Nov., Dec., 1884. Nos. 10, 11, 12

---

---

SOME MATERIAL FOR A HISTORY  
OF THE NAME AND FAMILY OF  
RENTOUL — RINTOUL — RANTOUL.

---

COMMUNICATED BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

---

[See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. V, No. 4.]

IN an "Antient Boke of Records, lately discovered in State Papers Office in London and brought to Scotland in 1793" the following entry appears, showing that between 1362 and 1367, the dates covered by this purloined and restored volume now to be seen at Edinburgh, there was, in the County of Kinross, Fifeshire, a *clausum*, close, or enclosed estate bearing the name "Rentoule."

These are among the entries under "Kynros:"

*"Pendant In Manu Domini Walteri de Haliburton de voluntate, ut supra, terre de Seghy. In manu eiusdem, Cragok Fermour. In manu eiusdem Cragok domini. In manu eiusdem Lardenach Rentoule et Ladglassy, cum pertinenciis, que valebant XXVII libras."*

I have also a lithographed fac-simile of "the Original Drawing in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh" lettered "Keanrosse-shyre descrybed, Oct. 25, 1642, Be Ja. Gordone At Keanrosse," which shows a place in the Parish of Orwell, at the foot of the Ochel Hills, overlooking the picturesque Loch Leven with its famous trout-angling and its romantic island-castle,\* designated as "Rentowle." "Middletoune," the birthplace of Robert, the immigrant to Salem, is the next place easterly shown on this "original drawing," and is midway between Keanrosse and Milnathorte.

These descriptions, supposed to apply to the same estate offered for rental at Kinross, June 7, 1882, in terms which follow, would seem to show that the first syllable of the name was spelled with an "e," at the earliest dates of which we have any record. I insert an advertisement of the estate cut from a local journal.

### DESIRABLE GRAZING FARM TO LET.

TO BE LET, for 15 years, with entry, at Martinmas next. The FARM OF TOUCHIE and RINTOUL, lying in the Parish of Orwell and County of Kinross, extending to 268 Acres Arable or thereby, and 260 Acres or thereby of good sound Hill Pasture. The Lands are situated within about four miles of Kinross and Milnathort, at both of which places there are Railway Stations, and weekly corn markets and stock sales.

The whole Lands, including the Hill, are enclosed, and the Arable land is suitably subdivided, and is well-adapted for either cropping or grazing. The Dwelling-House is of modern structure, and commands a beautiful view of Lochleven and its surroundings, and there is a suitable Steading, with Thrashing Mill driven by water-power. The Shootings, which are presently let at £20 a year, will be included in the lease.

Mr. HAWLEY, the present tenant, who is not to be an offerer, will point out the boundaries, and the Conditions of Let will be seen in the hands of GEORGE BOGIE, Solicitor, Kinross, by whom offers will be received till 11th July next. The Proprietors will not be bound to accept the highest or any offer.

Kinross, 7th June 1882.

---

\* From this ancient water-girt fortress, which was the royal residence of Alexander III as early as 1257, and was granted in 1542, by James V, to Sir Robert Douglas, Queen Mary of Scots was rescued, in her twenty-fifth year, by young Douglas on the night of Sunday, May 2, 1568, after an imprisonment of nearly a year, during which her abdication had been extorted from her. For a fine description by Sir Walter Scott, see "The Abbot," also J. F. Hunnewell's "Lands of Scott," p. 245, *et seq.*



Our local records show the following variations in spelling the name, which have occurred since Robert, the immigrant, reached Salem.

I find, Dec. 27, 1769, Receipt to Rich<sup>d</sup> Derby, signed Robert Rintoul. Oct. 15, 1774, Rob<sup>t</sup> Rentoul, of Salem; certificate of intention of marriage; and Rev. James Diman's record of the marriage, Nov. 3, 1774, of Rob<sup>t</sup> Rantoul to Mary Preston. Tax bills of Capt. Rintoul for '76 and '77. Dec., 1782, deeds to Mary Rentall and Robert Rentall. July 15, 1784, probate certificate of death by shipwreck of R. Rentoul, signed by Wm. Gray, Jr., and Benj<sup>n</sup> West; and April, 1788, an inventory of his estate, signed "Mary Rentoul." In 1793, the "widow Rentall" is mentioned in the records and by Benj. Pickman in his notes (Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, Vol. VI, p. 94) as a householder at the corner of Central and Essex streets, and a deed to Mary Rantoul, July 14, 1792, is the second instance of the use of any other vowel than "e" or "i," prior to a deed to my grandfather, Hon. Robert Rantoul, March 1, 1800, since which date the use of the vowel "a" has been uniform. A few miles south of Charleston, S. C., on the Charleston and Savannah Railroad, is "Rantowle's Station," but I know nothing of the origin of its name. The town of Rantoul, in Champaign County, Illinois, was so named by the directors of the Illinois Central Railroad, for my father, Hon. Robert Rantoul, jr., of Beverly, a member of the first board of directors of that road. The towns of Rantoul in Calumet County, Wisconsin, and in Franklin County, Kansas, are named after the same person.

Major Robert Rintoul of Lahill in Fifeshire, late of the Fife Militia Artillery, in a letter dated Aug. 20, 1883, says playfully that the acknowledged position of chief of the clan belongs to Lieut. Col. Robert Rintoul, late 16th [Queen's] Lancers and formerly Captain 4th Dragoon

Guards, and now 3d Royal Surrey Militia, who is a member of the Royal Geographical Society, and has been decorated with the Order of the Medjidie by the Sultan for voluntary services rendered to Turkey in 1853, and was appointed, Jan'y, 1882, Deputy Lieutenant for the Tower Hamlets. He is the only son of Robert Stephen Rintoul, who was born in the north of Scotland, and edited, from 1809 to 1825, the "Dundee Advertiser," and then removed to London, establishing there and conducting until his death, thirty years later, the "Spectator." The father is described as a "strong Liberal but no slave to party;" as "holding, though courted by both sides, an entirely independent course and position," and as enjoying the lifelong friendship of such men as Jeremy Bentham, Sir John Bowring, Lord Brougham, George Grote, Sir William Molesworth, Edward Gibbon Wakefield, the Duke of Newcastle, J. S. Mill, Sir Rowland Hill and W. M. Thackeray. The "North British Mail" speaks thus of him in March, 1883: "His rise in life was a romance, and well worth describing as an example for imitation. As a purveyor of condensed information there never has been a man to match him on the British press."

Besides an only son, Col. Rintoul, Robert Stephen Rintoul left a daughter, still living in the south of France, and his sister Jessie was married to one Crawford, came to America in 1851, and died at the age of seventy in 1883, at Pittston, Pennsylvania. She had "strong literary tastes," which she seems to have imparted to her son Hugh Rintoul Crawford of New York City, and was also "an accomplished musician."

From correspondence with Col. Rintoul, who writes from "Kinross House, Carlyle Square, London," I learn that he is the great-grandson of Robert Rintoul of Burnside, Dupplin, Perthshire, that there are but few of the name anywhere, that he is "a bit of an antiquary," and

has a collection of old highland arms and accoutrements, besides being a fellow of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, and that in the course of his archæological rambles he has made some most interesting discoveries. Some of them are recorded in the beginning of this communication.

Millar's life of Rob Roy Macgregor [Dundee and London, J. Leng & Co., 1883] quotes Col. Rintoul as an authority in Scottish antiquities, and describes a flint-lock pistol, now in his possession, which once belonged to Rob Roy Macgregor.

Col. Rintoul writes me, April 24, 1882, "a few years since, whilst staying in the house of some friends in Kinrosshire, an old cupboard was opened and amongst other things was a powder-horn (an ox-horn) over a hundred years old, on which is rudely engraved :

### James Rintowl Awcht This Horn

'Awcht' means, in English, *owns*. Of course I 'annexed' the horn. On a 'skean dhu,' given to me when a boy on my first shooting, by a fine old Highland gentleman whose immediate forbears had been 'out in the '45,' he has, in a Gaelic inscription, written it 'Raibart Ruian-toul.'

The termination *toul* seems to be not an uncommon one in Scotland, and probably has a meaning which I have not been able to discover. "Tomintoul," "Auchtertoul," "Cairn Toul" occur as names of places. In the "United States Magazine and Democratic Review," Vol. XXVII, No. CXLVIII [New York, Oct., 1850] it is stated that the name is derived from the two Gaelic words *Rhynn* and *Tuyl*, which mean *Mountain Cavern*. No authority is given. I am also told that *toul* is Scottish for *barn*. In the first two instances known to me in which the name occurs in fiction, it is spelled "Rintoul," and the surround-

ings are Scotch. These instances are, a story of the Fife-shire Coast [Blackwood, 1853] entitled "John Rintoul, or the Fragment of the Wreck," and "The Ladies Lindores" [Blackwood, 1882] in which the scene is laid in the north of Fife, and Lord Rintoul's name is Robert. In the third, a novel published by Osgood & Co., Boston, Nov., 1884, the scene is laid in Washington, D. C., and among the rocks of Cape Ann, and the title of the book is "John Rantoul."

"Burke's General Armory" gives "Rintoul, Scotland; argent, three eagles displayed, gules; crest, an elm tree, proper." Fairbairn and others give "Rintoul" and the crest.

From a letter of Rev. John Laurence Rentoul dated at "The Manse, Lisburn, Ireland, May 30, 1882," I learn that the name is rare in the north of Ireland, that it was spelled Rintoul and came from Scotland, that Rev. Dr. James Rentoul, the writer's grandfather, changed the spelling to Rentoul in Ireland, and that it is also spelled Rantoul there, that the Ballykelly family are of the same stock as his, and that his grandfather, with three of his sons, Alexander, James B., and John L., and two sons of John, four sons of James and one son of Alexander have all been Presbyterian ministers.

This exhausts what I know of the spelling of the family name. I come now to the pronunciation of it. The sounding of the first syllable, however spelled, has not, so far as I can learn, ever varied much. But as to the accenting of the syllables and the sounding of the last of them, there has been the widest divergence. The sound well enough expressed by the letters "Rentall," as used by Colonel Pickman and others at the close of the last century, has been a common pronunciation in Essex County within my own recollection and may be heard exceptionally to-day. Generally, however, the vowel

sounds are uniformly heard now as though they were *Ran-tool*, but the accent seems to be placed indifferently on either syllable. Thus, while the poet Lowell in the "Biglow Papers" writes :

"And Rantoul, too, talked pretty loud about the Anglo-Saxon,"

Whittier on the other hand accents the second syllable in "The Panorama," thus :

"To the wise maxims of her olden school  
"Virginia listened from thy lips, Rantoul!"

and again in the "Garrison of Cape Ann:"

"Long has passed the summer morning, and its memory waxes old,  
"When along yon breezy headlands with a pleasant friend I strolled.  
"Ah! the autumn sun is shining, and the ocean wind blows cool,  
"And the golden-rod and aster bloom around thy grave, Rantoul!"

Col. Rintoul writes me, Sept., 1883, in answer to an inquiry on this subject, in these words: "Touching the pronunciation of our name in this country, Britain, there is a difference as with you. We have always pronounced it *Rin-tool*, rhyming with *cool*, but in the north it is generally called *Rintowl*, rhyming with *fowl*. I stick to the former." In both cases he marks the accent on the penultimate, and not on the second syllable.

Before the discovery of these interesting records in Edinburgh, the generally accepted family tradition seems to have been that our Scottish progenitor was a Huguenot who left the south of France for Holland at the end of the seventeenth century, with so many more of his faith, and found his way later from Holland to Perthshire, Kinross, or Inverness, with the army of the Prince of Orange, afterwards William III. I cannot do better than to print, in this connection, an exhaustive communication on this matter, prepared at my request by Rev. John Laurence Rentoul, D. D., Professor of Oriental Languages

and Philosophy at Ormond College, The University, Melbourne, Australia. Dr. Rentoul writes from "S. S. Garonne, off Cape Spartivento, Sardinia, Feb'y 26, 1885," on his return voyage from a visit to England.

### I. NAME.

Rentoul, or Rintoul (or Rantoul).

- I. Original British Domicile — Scotland. Branches of the family now found in Ireland, England, the United States of America, Canada, Australia and New Zealand. Large mountain in New Zealand — "*Mt. Rintoul*" — Province of Nelson, Middle Island (near "Ben Nevis," and "Mt. Franklin") called after this family name.
- II. Scottish Counties in which the name was originally domiciled after its introduction into Great Britain,— Perthshire,— Fifeshire, and (especially) Kinross-shire.
- III. Origin of "Rentoul," or "Rintoul" Family and Name.

Family tradition, at least in the Perthshire stock, points unwaveringly to French origin. This is supported by the character of the name itself, as also by the fact that it is to be found in France. The exceedingly limited number of those bearing this name to be found in British lands points to its being of foreign extraction. It is in no sense a "clan," or tribal Scottish name; it is strictly a *family* name, of rare occurrence, and remarkably slight diffusion. But while the persistent tradition as to the French extraction of this name is doubtless correct, it has, like all such family history handed down from mouth to mouth, become confused as to times and dates. The account preserved amongst the representatives of the Perthshire stock is that the common ancestor who introduced this name from France into Scotland was a Huguenot, who came from France into Holland and thence into Scotland as a refugee for conscience' sake, after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685. That common ancestor settled in Perthshire, Fifeshire, or

Kinross-shire,—whence the three main branches of the family in Scotland, and thereafter in British lands.

Having made a lengthened investigation of this interesting tradition I am led to believe that the substance of fact in it is as follows: The name "Rentoul" appears to be undoubtedly French, or Rhenish-French. Also it was a name known amongst the Huguenots. But it certainly had been introduced into Scotland, and had become interwoven with a district in Kinross-shire, near Loch Leven, centuries before the Huguenot epoch. The very interesting documents brought to my notice by Robert S. Rantoul, Esq., of Salem, Mass., U. S. A.,—especially the extract from the "Antient Boke of Records," and the "Original Drawing in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh," lettered "Kearosse-shyre,"—leave no doubt upon this matter. There it is incontestably proven that so early as the latter part of the 14th Century there was in the county of Kinross, prettily situated near Loch Leven, an enclosed estate named "*Rentoule*" and owned by Lardenach "*Rentoule*."

But that very document, while it disposes of the notion that the name was introduced into Gt. Britain so late as the Reformation or the Huguenot age, yet bears out unmistakably, I think, the foreign and French origin of the name. It also disproves the attempted derivation of this name from Gaelic words, or its connection with such forms as "Toul" in "*Cairn Toul*."

- (1). The vowel *e* at the end of a word was at that time a fully sounded vowel, so that the name "*Rentoule*" would in that age be not a dissyllable as at present, but a full three-syllabled word.

As is known to any student of early English, or to any intelligent reader of Chaucer, the final "*e*" (a remnant in the one event of the "case-endings" of words derived from the Anglo-Saxon, or, in the other, the sign of words derived from the French) was fully pronounced in England down to an age considerably later than that

referred to in the extract from the "Antient Boke of Records." The full sound of the final "e" continued till a still later date in Scotland. The full enunciation of the final "e" lingers to the present day in French poetry. It was universal in all modes of English speech, both prose and poetry, in Scotland, "between 1362 and 1367, the dates covered by the Antient Boke of Records," the time when we find the name "Rentoule" first occurring. We are not at liberty therefore linguistically to compare the syllable "toul" of the name "Rentoul" with such single-syllabled sounds as the "Toul"<sup>1</sup> of "Cairn-Toul." We must look in the face the fact that "Rentoule," when it first meets us in Scotland, is a full trisyllable form, of which the final "e" is a necessary factor; and that it bears all the marks of a French or at least of a foreign name.

- (2). The tendency shown by the name in Gt. Britain to suffer internal modification, both as to spelling and sound (while such native sounds as the "Toul" of "Cairn Toul" stand fast) is in keeping with the foreign extraction.
- (3). The Rentoul or Rintoul family crest seems to bear out this foreign extraction.

The Elm, I need scarcely say, was not a tree indigenous to Scotland, and its introduction into that country is of recent date.

- (4). In connection with this point I may mention the interesting fact that when, a few years ago, the Evangelical Alliance met in Southport (the watering-place of the North West of England) I happened to be one of the three clergymen acting as secretaries during its sittings, being at that time minister of St. George's Presbyterian Church in that town. The French Deputies were the late Rev. Dr. Fisch, the eminent Protestant *pasteur* of

---

<sup>1</sup> The slight vocalic intonation at the end of certain Gaelic forms, and which is as light and evanescent as a Hebrew "Sheva," could not, so far as I can see, account for this "e" in "Rentoule."



Paris, and Mons. Rosseeuw St. Hilaire, the distinguished Professor of the *Sorbonne*, Member of the *Institut* and Historian of Spain.

Both these gentlemen, on the public platform of the Alliance, "claimed Mr. Rentoul as a true Frenchman in family and in name and race, kin to the true Huguenot blood."

- (5). The only fact I have ever met which served, in any way, to shake my confidence in the purely French extraction of the name is the following: in 1879, when travelling in Germany, on the route from Hanover to Amsterdam through Westphalen, not far away from the place where Hermann of Detmold, A. D. 9, crushed the legions of Varus, I came upon the prettily situated village and district of *Rinteln*—towards the Rhine. Afterwards, on my arrival in Melbourne, I found the Rabbi of the Chief Synagogue there, a German Jew from Rhineland, bearing the name *Rintel*. Hence I have at times fancied that the name "Rintoul" or "Rentoul" may originally have been of the Rhineland or Westphalen region, the family taking its name from the district and thence removing westward into France proper.<sup>2</sup> One thing however is certain that the name occurs in France, and was borne by some of the Huguenots.

Let me summarize in a few sentences the conclusions to which an investigation of the facts seems to lead:

- (a'). The name is not Gaelic or British in its origin. The Gaelic inscription "*Raibart Ruiantoul*" on a "Skean dhu" in the possession of Col. Robert Rintoul of London is of modern date—before the rebellion of '45—it is merely in keeping with a fashion, prevalent amongst Scotch gentlemen of that age, of affecting Highland costume and of inscribing Gaelic lettering upon their weapons.
- (β'). The name is not in any sense a clan or tribal name, and

---

<sup>2</sup> Is it impossible that the first syllable of "*Rinteln*," "*Rintoul*," "*Rentoul*" may be radically connected with the name of the great river itself—"Rhin," "Rhein?"

does not occur in the Highlands proper. Nor is there any acknowledged "head of the house." (Major Robert Rintoul's statement that Col. Robert Rintoul is the "head of the Rintoul clan" is a flattering pleasantry merely and rests on nothing substantial).

The Perthshire-Ulster Rentouls have always regarded themselves as the elder stock, but there is nothing clearer than conjecture with respect to this matter. The name Rentoul or Rintoul is merely a family name very slightly diffused.

- ( $\gamma'$ ). The name is of Continental and almost certainly of French origin. It occurs in France and was not unknown in Huguenot circles.
- ( $\delta'$ ). Its introduction into Scotland was, however, anterior, by several centuries, to the Huguenot age. It is found in Kinross-shire as early as the latter part of the 14th Century.
- ( $\epsilon'$ ). The name must, therefore, have come into Scotland in one of two ways :

As a resultant from the large wave of Norman-French invasion in the eleventh and succeeding centuries.

Much more probably it was due to the close and long-continued relationship between the realms of Scotland and France and between the royal houses of Scotland and France in the era of the Anglo-Norman kings of England. The hostility between England and France caused Scotland and France to be very closely bound together in cordial relationship during those early centuries. In consequence many Scotchmen were passing into France and many Frenchmen were passing into Scotland and settling there. The body-guard of the French king "St. Louis" and of other French kings was formed exclusively of Scotchmen and was known as the "Scotch Guard."

On the other hand the influence of French names, customs, fashions and even pronunciation upon Scottish life and upon Scottish topography remains from that time to this day.

In that age and in this way, I doubt not, the name "Rentoule" was borne from France to Scotland by the original founder of the family in Great Britain, who settled in Kinross-shire, and gave his name to the district "Rentoule" (now "Rintoul") near Loch Leven. So that the persistent tradition of the Perthshire Rintouls (or Rentouls) as to a French origin is no doubt in the main correct.

## II. PRONUNCIATION OF NAME.

The name "Rentoul," or "Rintoul," in Scotland, like other names of foreign extraction, has been affected a good deal by local usage. The names "Rentoul" and "Rintoul" are quite the same and have been often used interchangeably,—a father, for example, bearing the name "Rentoul" and his son "Rintoul" or *vice versa*. The name Rentoul (pronounced Rán[g]tool) is to be met with in France.

In England it is pronounced with the accent on the first syllable; the second syllable as if rhyming with the word *pool*. In Scotland it is sounded, sometimes Rintoul, more frequently (especially in the county of Fife) Rintowl,—accented on the last syllable. Thus, two of my Professors, who were Scotchmen, named me (in my student days) in this diverse way. Professor G. Lillie Craik, the eminent linguistic and literary critic (a South of Scotland man) called me "Mr. Rentòol." Professor Chas. Macdonall, the eminent Greek scholar (an East of Scotland man) named me, "Mr. Rentòwl." Yet they would not have similarly differed or blundered over the name of the Earl of *Kinnoul*. Neither could have pronounced it "Kinnowel."

In Ulster the name is often shortened and vulgarized, by the loose and careless tongue of the North of Ireland,

into the sound "Rentel," or "Rentall;" and the vulgarity of the Ulster speech has made its appearance even in the United States of America, and has been discovered by Robert S. Rantoul, Esq., of Salem, Mass., as having found its way into a local register in Essex County. It is a mere loose, local vulgarity.

### III. CREST AND ARMS.

1. Crest. An Elm-tree proper, firmly-rooted.
2. Arms. "Three royal eagles; gules, blazoned upon field argent." (See Fairbairn, Rabson, Burke, etc., etc., on Heraldry and the Family Crests of Great Britain).
3. Motto. The motto proper to this Crest has not as yet been authenticated, if any motto existed. Professor John Rintoul of Dublin years ago, and myself at a later date, took a good deal of trouble investigating this matter. I was just making enquiries at the Imperial Herald Office in Paris in reference to the original motto, when, owing to the fall of the Second Empire at Sedan, that rather useless department was abolished. I have myself been using as motto the word — "*Resistez!*" because this was the word which the brave band of Huguenot sufferers, who lay for many years imprisoned for Conscience' sake at Toulouse, cut upon the stone of their dungeon-walls. It seems to fit admirably the enduring Elm, and the undaunted Eagles of the Crest and Arms. Professor John Rintoul, however, states that many years ago he saw, in a book of cognate matters, the Rintoul or Rentoul Crest with the scroll "*Restez fermes!*" attached to it.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> It is rather curious that the two notions and the two crests described by Tenyson (Merlin and Vivien) as embodying the Spirit of the old by-gone times of force and fame ("The Eagle") and of the new Christian time "rather use than fame" ("the Tree") should be conjoined together in this family Crest and Arms.

## IV. IRISH STOCK.

I have treated thus far of the name and family in general, and of its existence in Scotland. Considering the attention Mr. Rantoul of America is paying to this part of the subject it is unnecessary for me to do anything further than to trace the branches of the Rentoul race that spread over from Scotland into Ireland.

## I. FIFESHIRE BRANCH.

Rev. Robert Rentoul or Rintoul — close of 18th Century.  
Incumbent of Presbyterian Church, (Synod of Ulster in connection with Church of Scotland) Ballykelly, Co. Londonderry.

(This Mr. Rentoul was first cousin to Robert Rintoul, the immigrant to Salem and father of Hon. Robert Rantoul of Beverly, U. S. A.).

Son — Captain Robert Rentoul — of Her Majesty's Army—afterwards Landed Proprietor at Limavady, Co. Londonderry.

His sons and daughters removed to New Zealand,—save one, Miss Rentoul, wedded to Professor Dill, M.D., F.R.S.E., etc. (Professor of Obstetrics, Queen's Coll., Belfast—).

Son—Rev. S. M. Dill, M. A.,—Minister of Parish Church of Alloway, Church of Scotland.

Professor John Rintoul, M.A., of Dublin. This gentleman, whose parents belonged originally to Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, is a native of Montrose, Forfarshire, who was graduated at the Universities of Aberdeen and Edinburgh and, in 1832, removed to Dublin and bore a part in introducing the National System of Education into Ireland. He was for many years a Professor in the Training College in Dublin. He retired on pension in 1882. He has one child surviving, Miss Agnes Rintoul.

James, a brother of Prof. John of Dublin, resides in New York, a trustee and manager of property.

Their father was John Rintoul, born at Kirkcaldy, 1776, died 1838; from 1805 a teacher in the Academy of Montrose.

## II. PERTSHIRE-ULSTER RENTOULS.

Rev. James (probably second son of Alexander) Rentoul — of Crieff, Perthshire (or more accurately of Goole, Auchterarder near Crieff, uncle of Smeaton the Laird of Goole).

This Rev. James Rentoul settled in Manorcunningham,

Co. Donegal, near City of Londonderry, close of 18th Century (1791). His name had been spelled Rintoul until then. He adopted the spelling "Rentoul" to be in keeping with his friend, the Rev. Robert Rentoul (see above) of Ballykelly. This Rev. James Rentoul was a man of many and varied parts, of great eloquence, and a natural leader of men. He was of splendid physique, standing six-feet two, and built in proportion.

Many stories are still told along the "Lagan Valley" of his deeds of courage and endurance in those lawless times. When a Licentiate of the Presbytery of Perth (the Presbyteries of that day being very arbitrary and generally sending their best Licentiates, whether they wished it or not, to the posts of peril and difficulty) he was commissioned, sorely against his will, to repair to Ulster for the purpose of organizing and strengthening "the cause" there. Young Rentoul's father had been of the party that "came out" from the Church of Scotland along with the Erskines. The "Synod of Ulster" of the Church of Scotland in Ireland was at that time largely saturated with Socinianism. It was the aim of the "Secession" or Erskine party in Scotland to counteract this influence by establishing a strongly Secession Element in Ireland. To this work young Rentoul was commissioned. The Secession Element was then divided into "Burgher" Synod and "Anti-Burgher" Synod, and Rentoul was appointed to the Church of "Ray," Manorcunningham, at that time the largest "Anti-Burgher" congregation in Ulster. From the first he bent his energies to bring about union between the discordant forces of the Secession movement; and when, largely owing to his influence, the union between the "Burgher" and "Anti-Burgher" Synods took place in 1818, thus forming the powerful "Secession Synod of Ireland," the Rev. James Rentoul was unanimously chosen first Moderator (President) of the united body. This Secession body of Presbyterians in Ireland undoubtedly did much,

by the living earnestness of the Gospel they preached, to kindle new faith and Christian life throughout the Synod of Ulster.<sup>4</sup> The Rev. James Rentoul lived almost to see a yet larger and nobler union — when (after the Synod of Ulster separated itself from Socinianism under the influence of Dr. Henry Cooke) the Secession Synod of Ireland and the Church of Scotland Synod of Ulster united together (1841) to form the large and powerful "Presbyterian Church of Ireland." Three sons of the Rev. James Rentoul took part in bringing about that union.

James Rentoul, aforesaid, landing in Ulster in 1791, married in 1793 Anne, daughter of the Rev. Robert Reid (himself a Scotchman) of Manorcunningham<sup>5</sup> — whose mother Margaret Cunningham was a lineal descendant of Hugh Cunningham, chaplain in the 17th Century to the "*Glencairn Regiment*," and cousin to its leader James Cunningham, Seventh Earl of Glencairn. The Glencairn Regiment was one of the five Scottish Regiments employed in extinguishing the rebellion of 1641 in Ulster. The Rev. Hugh Cunningham, with other cadets of the Cunningham (or Conynghame) family afterwards settled in Ulster at Manorcunningham, by the fertile shores of Lough Swilly.

The place, with its manor-house was thenceforward called by their name. The Rev. Hugh Cunningham thus became, in common with the chaplains of the other four regiments, a founder of Presbyterian-Protestantism in Ireland.

---

<sup>4</sup> When I was a lad I happened to meet the late Rev. George Gilfillan—"the poet preacher of Dundee"—who was a great friend of the Rev. James Rentoul; and like him had been brought up in the Secession (now United Presbyterian) Church of Scotland. "Réntoul Rintòwl!" exclaimed the kindly-faced orator, "Did a grandfather of yours, James Rintoul, go from Perth to Ulster?" On my replying in the affirmative, Gilfillan continued: "My lad, when I was a boy I heard him preaching under a big tent at open air service in Comrie. Ah, if ever you become a preacher and can only preach a tenth as well, *you'll do!*"

<sup>5</sup> See Reid's History of Presbyterian Church of Ireland, Ed. by Dr. Killen. Also Rev. Samuel Alexander's History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland (New York, Carter & Bros., 1860).

## TABLE OF DESCENT OF PERTHSHIRE-ULSTER RENTOULS.

Rev. James Rentoul, of Manorcunningham, married Anne Cunningham Reid.<sup>6</sup>

Rev. Alex. Rentoul, M.D., D.D., died 1864, a medical practitioner, and afterwards succeeded his father in the Manorcunningham Church.

## Children.

1. Rev. James Alex. Rentoul, LL.D., of St. Andrews, Woolwich, and barrister at law, Woolwich, London.
2. Erminda—now Mrs. Esler of Pakenham Place, Belfast, who is a writer of fiction; her husband is a leading physician.
3. Robert Rentoul, Esq., M.D., Glasgow.
4. Harriet, } Principals of Old-Park
5. Lizzie, } Ladies' College, Belfast.
6. Margaret Augusta—wife of Dr. Irwin, Manorcunningham.
7. Annie—wife of James Clark.
8. William Gearvais Rentoul, student.

Margaret Rentoul, married William Montgomery, Esq. Dead.

## Children.

1. James Rentoul Montgomery, Managing Director of Mississippi and Dominion Line, Liverpool.
2. Alexander Montgomery, Manorcunningham, Land owner and Commissioner under Gladstone Land Bill.
3. Wm. Montgomery, Land owner, Manorcunningham.
4. Anna M. Montgomery, married to Wm. Blackwood, Esq., of Milford, Co. Donegal.

PERTHSHIRE-ULSTER RENTOULS (*Continued*).

Rev. James Rentoul, married Anne Cunningham Reid.

James B. Rentoul, D.D. (still living—83 years of age—and preaching in 1885) Garvagh, Co. Londonderry. (Married Sarah Wilson, sister of Professor Wilson).

## Children.

1. Wm. Jas. Rentoul went to Philadelphia, U. S. A.
2. Rev. Alex. Rentoul, M.A. (St. Peter's Church, Liverpool, now of Sandy Mount, Dublin).
3. Rev. Robert Wilson Reid Rentoul, M. A. (St. George's Church, Darlington, Eng.).
4. Rev. John Laurence Rentoul, M.A., D.D., St. George's Church, Southport, Eng., now Professor of Oriental Languages and Philosophy, Ormond College, the University, Melbourne.
5. Rev. Alfred H. Rentoul, M.A., Langford, Ireland.
6. Annie Reid Rentoul (dead).
7. Sarah Wilson Rentoul, Garvagh.

Rev. John L. Rentoul, died 1869 (Ballymoney).

## Children.

1. Rev. James Rentoul, Dro-more.
2. Rev. John Laurence Rentoul, First Church, Lisburn.
3. Robert Rentoul, Esq., M.D., etc., Liverpool.
4. Anna Rentoul, married to Wm. A. Cameron, Esq., of Perthshire and Manchester. Dead.
5. Lizzie Rentoul, dead.
6. Maggie Rentoul, married to David Boal, Esq.
7. Eva Rentoul, married to R. Lytle, Esq., Belfast.
8. Sarah Rentoul, married to Rev. R. J. Lynd, M.A. (successor to Dr. Cooke in the pulpit of the May Street Church, Belfast).
9. Mrs. Dorcas Hastings.

Rev. James (married Anne Cunningham Reid) had a fourth son, Robert, now living at Manorcunningham, a farmer; for fifty years an elder in the church of Ray; and unmarried. To this church his grandfather Reid, his father, his brother Alexander and his nephew Jas. Alexander have preached for more than a century.

<sup>6</sup> Miss Reid's brother Alexander went to the United States of America and became father of the late Hon. Alex. Reid, M. D., and of Colin. M. Reid, of Washington, Pa., a family which suffered nobly in the late war for the Union and for freedom.



Thus far Professor Rentoul of Melbourne. I have but little to add to the general statement that the original *habitat* of the family in Scotland seems to have been Fifeshire, the land of Macduff, or at least the pleasant belt of hill-country about Loch Leven. If research is to be pushed further, and these various lines run back to a common ancestor, it must be done from original sources north of the Tweed. I have done enough to show the persistent recurrence of family names, always a feature of interest, and perhaps also of race-characteristics, as far as is to be expected after eliminating the fifty per cent, or possibly the more than fifty per cent of these values which are due to the formative influence of the mothers of a race. Some other offshoots of the stock have come within my ken but I cannot connect them, and with a bare mention of these, I leave this part of the subject to be pursued by others.

At "King's Place," Perth, Scotland, August 4, 1882, died, without issue, Laurence Rintoul, a Justice of the Peace, leaving a considerable property to his nephew and heir, a McGregor of Banchory,—Cupar in Angus.

This gentleman, and his brother John Rintoul, a Fifeshire land-owner, also deceased, were sons of a brother of Rev. James Rentoul of Manorcunningham.

Peter Rintoul, a well-known merchant of Glasgow, died a few years since, and in the last generation, Alexander Rentoul appears as a partner in the firm of Rentoul & Zimmerman, long-established ship-brokers, at Liverpool. Rev. William Rintoul of Montreal, who died Sept. 13, 1851, leaving two sons, Robert, since deceased, and William H., agent of the Imperial Insurance Company of London, at Montreal, was born in 1797, and was the son of Robert Rintoul, b. 1748, who was the son of Alexander Rintoul, b. 1708, in Tilly Coultry, Clackmannanshire,

adjoining Fife. Alexander left four children, of whom Robert was the third, and the last named died in 1822 and left James, b. 1779, Robert, b. 1795, William, b. 1797, Andrew, b. 1799, David, b. 1801, Alexander, b. 1803, and Peter, b. 1807. Rev. William Rintoul came to Toronto in 1831, and filled the Hebrew Professorship in Knox College, and also the St. Gabriel Street pulpit at Montreal. He was a native of Clackmannanshire.

Since preparing, in July, 1863, the matter printed in these Historical Collections [Vol. V, p. 145] some corrections and additions have reached me, and I revise some of those statements for greater accuracy.

In the Register of Marriages, Births and Baptisms for the Parish of Cleish, County of Kinross, Fifeshire, Scotland, it is recorded that "Robert Rintoul, the younger, born at Kelty in this Parish, and Christian Millar of the Parish of Kinglassie, were married December 24th A. D. 1742."

This Robert Rintoul, described as the younger, from which we may infer that his father bore the same name, had a brother who died at the Cape of Good Hope on his return from China, about 1773; a brother (David?) who preached at Elgin, North Britain, 1770-5; two sisters who resided with the latter at Elgin; a sister married in Edinburgh, and a brother William, married to Ann Brown about 1740 at Kelty Bridge End, whose eleven children are registered in Cleish, and amongst them Robert, afterwards the Rev., who preached in the Parish of Ballykelly, Limavady, County of Londonderry, North of Ireland, for many years, and whose descendants immigrated to New Zealand.

Robert Rintoul, the younger, as above, had at least seven children. I name them in the order of their probable seniority. They were Margaret, Elizabeth, Jeanie,

probably baptized and registered in the Parish of Beath adjoining Cleish, before 1750; Robert, born January, 1753; William, born September, 1754; Helen, born 1756, and David, born 1759.

Of these seven children, Margaret married one Hamilton. They had a son named Robert who died in London about 1820, and a daughter named Margaret who married a farmer named Veitch residing at "the Park" near Linlithgow. This estate was left by will to their daughter, Margaret Veitch, who resided there unmarried in 1865.

Elizabeth Rintoul married a clergyman named Gibbs, who was the minister of Uphall Church, near Linlithgow.

Jeanie married Robert Smith of Edinburgh. I met, in 1876, at Stuttgart, and again in 1878, at Chateau D'Oex, Switzerland, an elderly Scotchman, Robert Smith, connected as Deputy Inspector General with the medical staff of the British army, who proved to be their great-grandson.

Robert Rintoul was born at Middleton, Kinross, Fifeshire, Jan'y, 1753, and came to America at the age of sixteen. He was a slight man, and had black hair and eyes and a swarthy skin. He was lost at sea March, 1783, at the age of thirty, while in command of the ship "Iris" belonging to Wm. Gray, jr., and Benj. West, which sailed from Salem, the January preceding, for Virginia and thence, March 6, for Nantes in France. He was married, Nov. 3, 1774, to Mary, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Lambert) Preston, born at Salem, Sept. 17, 1755, who died at Beverly, July 17, 1816, at the age of 61, and lies buried in the Charter Street Burial Ground, in Salem.

William Rintoul died in London, March 9, 1823. In 1776, he was captured by an American privateer and

brought to Newburyport, whence he was permitted to go to Salem, and remain until exchanged in the family of his brother Robert. His wife was Sarah Sinclair who died in London, Aug. 7, 1849, aged 82, and lies buried in Stepney Meeting Ground.

Of his four children Robert William, born in the parish of Cleish, Jan'y 30, 1796, was a printer and died in London, March 19, 1869. Sarah Sinclair, born in the same parish, April 9, 1797, was married to one Sabourin of Stepney, London, a lumber merchant, whom she survived, and died childless, March 7, 1875. Christy Millar, born Oct. 27, 1800, in the parish of St. Dunstan's, Stepney, died unmarried, Sept. 6, 1849. Mary, born in the same parish, Sept. 7, 1802, died unmarried, Feb. 15, 1866, and lies buried with her brother and her sister Sarah in Abney Park Cemetery, Stoke Newington.

Robert Rintoul, who came to Boston in a British ship-of-war in 1769, settled at Salem, and perished by shipwreck in 1783, left three children, all born at Salem and probably baptized at the East Church. They were Robert, Samuel and Polly.

Of these the eldest, Robert (born Nov. 23, 1778, died at Beverly, Oct. 24, 1858), established himself in business at Beverly, June 18, 1796, at the age of eighteen; was an Overseer of the Poor of that town from 1804 to 1854, when he resigned, having written fifty consecutive annual reports; a Justice of the Peace and acting Trial Justice for the town from 1808 until his death in 1858, as well as Parish Clerk of the First Parish for the same period, and deacon of the First Church, for forty-six years before his death; an original and lifelong member of the Massachusetts Temperance Society from its inception in 1812; was, from 1830 to 1851 inclusive, an original trustee on the part of the State of the Institution for the edu-

cation of the Blind; represented the town in the General Court for the years from 1809 to 1819, from 1823 to 1827 and from 1828 to 1833 inclusive, having been chosen a Senator from Essex County for the years 1820, '21 and '22,—a total legislative term of twenty-five years; was Captain of the Light Infantry Company of Beverly from 1805 to 1809; and First Lieutenant of the coast-guard Artillery Company in 1814-15; was for some years one of the County Commissioners of Highways, and presented, at the invitation of the town, Aug. 31, 1824, an address to Lafayette on his tour through Beverly; was a member of the School Committee for forty years; a member of the two State Conventions which have been held (1820-1853) for amending the Constitution of Massachusetts, and called the latter to order; and, after reaching his majority in 1799, attended every annual town meeting but one, and nearly every special town meeting held in Beverly, until 1854, a period of fifty-five years.

He was married at Beverly, June 4, 1801, to Joanna, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Herrick, see "Herrick Family Register," Bangor, 1846, p. 59) Lovett of Beverly, who was born there Nov. 10, 1780, and died there Sept. 23, 1848. Energy and dignity were well united in his bearing, and he wore, in early life, the aspect of advanced years, from the fact that his hair, naturally brown, became thin and white, in consequence of a fever which he had at the age of sixteen. His eyes were of a clear, light blue, and his skin was fair. He was of good stature with a well-knit frame. His likeness precedes this monograph.

Samuel was born July 10, 1781, and died at Bilboa, Spain, on a voyage undertaken in pursuit of health, April 22, 1802.

Polly, born July 22, 1783, was married, May 30,

1808, to Andrew Peabody of Beverly, a teacher of repute and a native of Middleton, in Essex County (See New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. III, p. 362); resided in Beverly with him and after his death (Dec. 19, 1814, *Æt.* 42) until about 1835 when she removed to Portsmouth, N. H., and died there, Nov. 15, 1836, in the family of her son Andrew Preston Peabody, then Pastor of the South Church (born at Beverly, March 19, 1811; grad. H. C. 1826; Tutor; Plummer Professor and Preacher to the University; S. T. D.; LL. D.; A. A. S.). She also left a daughter, Mary Rantoul, now Mrs. John Pickering Lyman of Portsmouth.

Robert Rantoul, born at Salem, Nov. 23, 1778, had issue as follows:

Joanna Lovett, born at Beverly Jan'y 13, 1803, was married there, Sept. 26, 1824, to William Endicott (born at Beverly, March 11, 1799, see New England Genealogical and Antiquarian Register, Vol. I, pp. 339-341) and died at St. Louis, Mo., June 26, 1863.

Robert, known as Junior, born at Beverly, Aug. 13, 1805, was a puny child and through life a confirmed dyspeptic. His complexion was sallow and very dark, his eyes black, and his hair, originally black, became steel-grey in his early prime. At the age of three he learned to read and from his boyish years until his death at the age of forty-seven, he was an incessant, rapid and omnivorous reader of the issues of the American, English, and to a considerable extent of the Continental, especially of the French press. Nothing worth knowing failed to interest him and nothing which interested him was forgotten. Leaving home, Sept. 8, 1819, for Phillips Andover Academy, where he had for a room-mate Isaac Ray, afterwards of Providence, R. I., an eminent specialist and writer upon mental science, he entered Harvard College in 1822, and

was graduated in course with his cousin and room-mate, Andrew P. Peabody, in 1826. In his freshman year he was instrumental in the formation of a student's club for mutual instruction and debate, called the *AKPIBΘAIOΓOY-MENOI*, which held its first meeting April 14, 1823, and which with the "Hermetic Society" of 1813 and the old "Speaking Club" of 1770, were merged, Nov. 15, 1825, into the "Institute of 1770," the constitution of which he drafted. On leaving college he delivered the valedictory class poem. The late Dr. Ray, writing at the time of his death, says :

"After an interval of more than thirty years, my recollection of his mental manifestations calls up some of that 'special wonder' which they excited then . . . The trait which impressed me most was his unquenchable thirst for knowledge, which sought for gratification in every field of human inquiry."

And Dr. Peabody, in the prefatory chapter contributed by him to the volume of "Memoirs, Speeches and Writings of Robert Rantoul, Jr." (Boston, 1854), has said : "His habits of study continued through life on the model on which they were formed in his college days. He studied not books but subjects. Whatever was proposed for his investigation . . . his first care was to bring together all within his reach that had any bearing on the matter in hand ; nor, till he had taken a survey of the whole, did he deem himself authorized to write or speak with any confidence as to any portion or aspect of the subject matter. We have never known a method of study so thoroughly exhaustive as his ; nor was his capacity for using large and heterogeneous masses of material inferior to his skill and industry in collecting them."

Entering the office of Hon. John Pickering of Salem,

to fit himself for the profession of the law, he became at once a pioneer in the Lyceum system then first attracting notice. The first Lyceum organized in this vicinity was formed at Beverly in Dec'r, 1828, from a debating club which he had been active in promoting a year before, and the second was organized at Salem, in Jan'y, 1830. Having been, after another term of study in the office of Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, admitted to the bar in 1829, he practised law successively at Salem, South Reading, Gloucester and Boston. Residing in Gloucester from 1833 to 1838 he represented that town in the General Court for the years 1835, '6, '7 and '8. In 1837 and for the six succeeding years he held a seat by appointment of the Governor on the first State Board of Education. He also represented the Commonwealth, which had taken an interest in the building of the Western Railroad from Worcester to Albany, on the first board of directors of that road in 1836, '37 and '38. In the spring of 1839 he removed his residence to the homestead and place of his birth in Beverly and his law-practice to Tudor's Building in Boston. In 1843 he became Collector of the Customs for the Port of Boston and Charlestown, and from 1845 to 1849 was United States District Attorney for the Massachusetts district. In 1845 he embarked, with Hon. Rufus Choate and Hon. Caleb Cushing, in an undertaking to buy up, for lumbering and mining purposes, the Falls of St. Croix and St. Anthony and a large tract of unimproved lands about the headwaters of the Mississippi, upon which the cities of St. Paul and Minneapolis now stand, but these three lawyers, eminent as they were, took titles which the courts have failed to sustain and their investments yielded no fruit but litigation.

In 1850, he was an original corporator and director of the Illinois Central Railroad, having secured from the



Legislature of Illinois a valuable charter drafted by himself, in face of a vigorous local opposition, of which, as the late President Lincoln told me with the utmost good humor, he was the organizer and spokesman. Feb. 22, 1851, he took his seat in the United States Senate, to fill a short, unexpired term vacated by Mr. Webster's acceptance of the State Department. In December following he took a seat in the United States House of Representatives and died at Washington, during the first session of the XXXII Congress, August 7, 1852.

His exhaustive report on Capital Punishment, addressed to the Legislature of 1836, together with later writings on that subject, has been widely and highly commended. In April, 1852, he appeared in defence of Thomas Sims, the first fugitive slave surrendered by Massachusetts under the new act of 1850, and took a position which he had before announced in addressing his constituents at Lynn, April 3, 1851, and afterwards reiterated on the floor of Congress, June 11, 1852, and again before his constituents at Mechanic Hall, Salem, July 5,—a position which had the sanction of Mr. Webster's better judgment but which that statesman had abandoned in deference to the views of others (Appendix to Congressional Globe, Vol. XXII, part 1st, p. 274) namely, that the Constitutional provision for the rendition of fugitives from service and labor was an injunction addressed to the states as an obligation to be discharged by them and contained no grant of power to the general government.

The personal bearing and characteristics of Robert Rantoul, Jr., may be gathered from a paper by Hon. Nathan Crosby on "Distinguished Men of Essex County" (Essex Inst. Hist. Coll. XVII, p. 163, *et seq.*). Also from a citation from the New York Evening Post (Memoirs, Speeches and Writings, p. 311), and from a portrait

by the late Joseph Ames of Boston, now in the Senate Chamber of Massachusetts. The estimation in which he was held will appear from the remarks of Hon. Charles Sumner, on announcing his sudden death to the Senate of the United States, and of Hon. Horace Mann, in making the same announcement in the House of Representatives; from the volume of "Memoirs, Speeches and Writings" already quoted and the letters of Wendell Phillips and others there printed; from the article already cited in the United States Magazine and Democratic Review, for October, 1850, which has a most excellent likeness of him; from Whittier's lines written at his death and bearing his name; and from an inscription from the pen of Mr. Sumner, placed over his grave at Beverly, which may be found in "Sumner's Works," Vol. III, p. 82.

He was married at Beverly, August 3, 1831, to Jane Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Deborah (Gage) Woodbury, born at Beverly Oct. 10, 1807, who died at Beverly, June 14, 1870. They had two sons.

The remaining children of Robert and Joanna Lovett Rantoul were Mary Elizabeth, born at Beverly, Aug. 14, 1809; died there, Aug. 14, 1821.

Samuel, born at Beverly, March 23, 1813; died there, Dec'r 9, 1831. Class of 1832, Harvard College.

Charlotte, born at Beverly, Jan'y 9, 1816; died there, Dec'r 2, 1839.

Elizabeth Augusta Lovett, born at Beverly, April 2, 1819; died there, May 23, 1837.

Hannah Lovett, born at Beverly, June 17, 1821.

RECORDS  
OF THE FIFTH PARISH OF GLOUCESTER,  
NOW ROCKPORT.

---

COMMUNICATED BY CALVIN W. POOL.

---

[Continued from page 240, Vol. XXI.]

November 25 1771 at a parish Meeting Made chois of  
Left John Row Moderator.  
Mark Pool parish Colecter.

March the 19 1772.

- At Parish Meeting said maid Choise of M<sup>r</sup> Eliezer  
1 Luruey for a Morderater for said Meting.  
2 M<sup>r</sup> Edward Low Jonathan Pool Jun<sup>r</sup> Henry witham  
Jun<sup>r</sup> Moneters.  
3 Thomas Dresser Chosen and sworn Parish Clark.  
4 Jabuz Rowe Chosen treasurer and sworn.  
5 Joseph Thurston Jun<sup>r</sup> John Rowe Jun<sup>r</sup> Caleb Nor-  
wood Chosen Parish Sessers and Parish committe  
also and sworn.  
6 M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Lane chosen Parish Collector and sworn.  
7 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton his Sarvis 0—10—0.  
8 the Meeting adJurnd to 30<sup>th</sup> Day at 2 of Clock after  
Noon.  
9 March the 30<sup>th</sup> Day at the return of the Meeting said  
meeting Maid Choise of M<sup>r</sup> John Row Jun<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup>  
Caleb Norwood and M<sup>r</sup> Mark Pool to Giue answer  
to Mr : Cleauelands request.  
10 Voteded the Scool house to the use of a Scool Master.

- 11 the Meeting adjurnd to april the 3 Day at 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 12 April the 3 Day at the return of the meeting Voted to adJurn the meeting to Munday the 6 Day of april at 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 13 april the 6 Day at the return of the meeting maid Choise of Ruben Brooks and Thomas Rowe Moneters.
- 14 Voted Mr CleaueLands Sallery to be Eighty Pounds this Preasent Year 80=00=00.
- 15 Voted the Parish Rate to be this Present year 90=00=00.
- 16 the Meeting adJurnd to Munday the 12 Day at 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 17 Munday the 12 Day at the return of the Meeting Maid Choise of Leftenent John Rowe to repair the Burying yard fence and Bridg.

October the 20<sup>th</sup> Day 1772.

- 1 At Parish meeting Maid Choice of mr : Francis Pool Morderater.
- 2 Voted to Draw the Money Due for the Scool this winter.
- 3 Maid Choice of Mr Caleb Norwood Mr Francis Pool Mr Jabuz Rowe a Committ to Look out for a Scool Master.

March the 16 Day 1773 at Parish Meeting

- 1 Maid Choice of Mr Eliezer Lvruy for a Morderater for said Meeting.
- 2 Maid Choice of Thomas Dresser for Parish Clark & sworn.
- 3 Mr Francis Pool chosen Parish treasurer and sworn.
- 4 Mr BenJamin Tarr Jun<sup>r</sup> Mr Caleb Norwood Mr Joseph Baker chosen Parish Sessers and Parish Committee also.

- 5 M<sup>r</sup> Edward Low Chosen Parish Collecter and sworn.
- 6 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton for sarvis 0—10—0.
- 7 Voted the Parish Rate to be this year to be this year  
to be Ninty and three Pounds 93=00=00.
- 8 Voted the ministers Sallery to be this year Eighty  
Pounds 80=00=00.
- 9 Voted the Scool house to the use of a man Scool if  
wanted.
- 10 the Meeting adJurnd to the 23 Day at 3 of Clock after-  
noon.
- 11 Voted the Parish Committe shall make up the Burying  
yard fence and Beuld a Good Pare of Bars to Go into  
the yard at on the Parish charg and to Put on the  
Clabords on to the meeting house that is wanting.

March the 17 Day 1774 at Parish Meeting Maid

- 1 Said Meeting Choice of M<sup>r</sup> Eliezer Lurvey morderater  
for Said Meeting.
- 2 Joseph Baker m<sup>r</sup> Putnam m<sup>r</sup> Burnum chosen mone-  
ters.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark and Saxton.
- 4 Decon Jabuz Row Chosen Parish treasurer & sworn.
- 5 M<sup>r</sup> Francies Pool M<sup>r</sup> John Row Jun<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Parkest  
Chosen Parish asesers and Parish Committe and  
Sworn.
- 6 Edmund Grover Chosen Parish Collecter.
- 7 Voted the Parish Rate this year to be Eighty and three  
Pounds 83=0=0.
- 8 the minesters voted to be this year Eighty pounds  
80—00—00
- 9 Voted not to Beuld apare of Stocks.
- 10 Voted Liberty to beuld a singing Seat in the front of  
the Gallearry Pues.
- 11 Voted adJurn the meeting to thursday the 24 day at  
one of Clock after Noon.

- 12 the meeting adJurned to fryda the first Day of April  
at 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 13 April the first Day at the return of the meeting Said  
Meeting Choice of M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Pool for Parish Col-  
lector and Sworn.

November the 8 Day 1775.

At Payrish Meeting Lawfully assembed

- 1 M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Chosen Clark in the roome of Thomas  
Dresser.
- 2 Maid Choice of Francies Pool Morderator.
- 3 then Voted to Draw our Money for the Scool this  
winter.
- 4 then Maid Choice of Francies Pool m<sup>r</sup> John Rowe Jr.  
and Joseph Lane as a Committe to prouid a scool  
Master also to Mend the Meeting house.
- 5 Voted that the Same Committe Settel with M<sup>r</sup> Nehe-  
miah Grover and Pay him his Damidg Done his Seat  
in the Meeting house.

1775.

Jenuary the twelfth Day 1775 at Parish Meeting

- 1 the Meeting Maid Choice of M<sup>r</sup> Eliezer Luruy for  
Morderator for said meeting.
- 2 M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Lane Thomas Rowe Daniel Young chosen  
Moneters.
- 3 Maid Choice of Capt Joho Rowe for a Collector to  
Gather the Rats for the year 1774 and to haue Six  
Dollars for Garthering the Same and Sworn.

Memorandum of the return Maid by the Jentlemen  
Committe that ware Chose Meeting before on the  
on the account of M<sup>r</sup> Grovers Seat in the meeting  
house in said Parish.

the Commites return is this they went to M<sup>r</sup> Grover

and offered him reasonable Damage or Satisfaction but he refused to Settle with them under ten Pounds Lawfull money.

it was then put to vote to see if the Parish would Give him the ten Pounds and Passed in the Negative.

1775 in Parish assembled.

- 1 March the 21 Day 1775 said Meeting Maid Choice of Mr Eliezer Lurvey for Moderator for said meeting.
- 2 Mr Daniel Young John andres & william andres chosen Monitors.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clerk and sworn.
- 4 Mr Mark Pool Chosen Parish treasurer and sworn.
- 5 DeCon Rowe Mr Ruben Brooks Cap<sup>t</sup> John Rowe Chosen Parish sesters and parish Committee also and sworn.
- 6 Mr Daniel young Chosen Parish Collector and sworn.
- 7 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Saxton.
- 8 Voted the Parish Rate to be this year Ninety Pounds 00=90=00.
- 9 Voted the Ministers Sellery to be this 00=80=00.
- 10 Voted the Scool house to the use of aman School if wanted.
- 11 Voted the Parish Committe to take a Valliation of the Esstates in the Parish this Present year.

Glocester December the 14 1775.

- 1 at Parish Meeting said meeting Choice of DeCon Jabez Rowe for Moderator for Said meeting.
- 2 Benjamin Marshall Ebenezer witham John Pool monitors.
- 3 Voted not to haue Preching by Rate.
- 4 Voted to haue Preching by subscription.
- 5 Maid Choise of DeCon Rowe Mr Lurvey and Mr Ruben Brooks for a Committe to treet with Mr Par-

- sons and with the Squm Committe ConSaring M<sup>r</sup> Parsons Preching with us Part of the this winter.
- 6 the Meeting adJurnd to thursday Com fort night at the return of the Meeting said Meeting Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Baker is to keep M<sup>r</sup> Parsons and his horse while he Preches with us.
- 1776 hired our Preching by Subscription while M<sup>r</sup> CleaueLand was in the Army.

## 1777.

- in Parish Meeting assembeled
- 1 Said meeting maid Choice of Eliezer Lvruy for a Morderater for said meeting.
- 2 the meeting adjurnd to the twentieth Day of the month at one of Clock after Noon.
- 3 at the return of the Meeting Jonathan Pool and Caleb Elwell Chosen Moneters for said meeting.
- 4 Voted to allow M<sup>r</sup> Cleaue Land for Preching when at whome on furlow Sixteen Dollers.
- 5 Caleb Elwell chosen Collector till March meeting and sworn.
- 6 Voted to Pay M<sup>r</sup> Cleaue Land the Same for Day as he used to haue before he went into the army.

## March the 24 Day 1777 in Parish meeting

- 1 Said meeting Choise of Decon Jabuz Rowe for a Morderater.
- 2 Caleb Elwell Thomas Finson Joseph Thurston the 3 chosen Moneters for said meeting.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark and Sworn.
- 4 M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Grover Chosen Parish treasurer and sworn.
- 5 William Grover Caleb Norwood Francis Pool chosen Parish assesers and Parish Committe also and sworn.



- 6 Voted Mr CleaveLands Sallery the same a Day till the adJurnment of the Meeting Coms on.
- 7 Benjamin Hail Henry Tarr Caleb Norwood Chosen a Committe to Settlet with the old treasurers and Collecters.
- 8 Voted to pay the Commette for their Sarvis in Setteling.
- 9 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton for this year.
- 10 to Pay the Clark Rates for his Sarvis.
- 11 the Meeting adJurnd to Munday com four weeks.
- 12 april 21 at the return of the meeting Voted Mr Cleave Lands pay the same a Day till a rate is Laid.
- 13 the Meeting adJurnd to munday com for night.
- 14 at the return of the Meeting May the 5<sup>th</sup> Day Chose Mr Hail and Mr Edmund Grover Monneters.

May 5 Day 1777

- 15 Voted the Parish to be this year one hundred and ten Pounds 100=10=0.
- 16 Voted Mr CleaveLands sallery to be Eighty pounds 0=80=0.
- 17 Maid Choice of Mr James Parsons for Collector for this Present year.

1778.

March the 26 Day at Parish Meeting assemblled.

- 1 DeCon Jabuz Rowe Chosen Morderator for said Meeting.
- 2 John Gott Richard Dresser Thomas Finson Chosen Monetors for said meeting.
- 3 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark & sworn.
- 4 Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton for this year.
- 5 Mager John Row Chosen Parish treasurer for this year.
- 6 andrew Lane James Parsons Edmund Grover DeCón

- Row Benjamin Hail Chosen Parish Sessers ad Parish  
 7 Committe also.
- 8 Daniel Barbr Tarr Chosen Parish Collected and Sworn.  
 9 the ualiation of Estats to be Brote in by the Last of July.
- 10 Voted to make M<sup>r</sup> CleauELands Sallery as Good as it  
 was five or ten years Past.
- 11 the Meeting adJurned to the 6 Day of april at two of  
 clock after Noon.
- 12 Munday the 6 Day of april at the return of the said  
 Meeting Dismised Daniel Thurston from standing  
 Parish Seser.
- 13 Voted M<sup>r</sup> CleauELand Lebberty to act his own Pleas-  
 uer in Going from us or taking up with the Sellerry  
 we haue Voted him.
- 14 Voted the Parish Committe to Settel with the old  
 treasurers and Collecters and make up with M<sup>r</sup>  
 CleauELand with all Speed.
- 15 the Meeting adJurnd to the first munday in June.
- 16 Monday the first day of June at the return of the  
 Meeting Leftenant Rowe Chosen morderater in the  
 Decons absence.
- 17 the Meeting adJurnd to Monday the 8 Day of June  
 at three of Clock after Noon.

1778.

- June the 8 Day at the return of the Meeting Said  
 meeting
- 18 Voted to reconsider the 10<sup>th</sup> voat Not to Make M<sup>r</sup>  
 CleauELand as Good as it was 5 or 10 years Past.
- 19 Voted M<sup>r</sup> CleauELands Sallery to be two hundred  
 Pound this year if he Stays with us.
- 20 the 13<sup>th</sup> Voat reconsidered.
- 21 Voted M<sup>r</sup> CleauELand Leberty to Go away Prouided  
 he Gius us an answer by this Day fortnight.

- 22 the meeting adJurnd to munday the 22 Day of June at 3 of Clock after Noon.
- 23 at the return of the Meeting the 22 Day M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Thurston : Chosen morderator for the Present Meeting.
- 24 M<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland Not Giuing an an answer to the Parish the Meeting adJurnd to Munday Come three weeks at 3 of Clock after Noon and Sunk for want of Members.

1778.

auGust the 11 Day 1778 in Parish Meeting asembled.

- 1 Maid Choise of Joseph Thurston Ju<sup>r</sup> for Morderater.
- 2 adJurnd the meeting to the first munday after M<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland Gitts whome and Preches at the return of the meeting the 14 Day September M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool chosen Morderator.
- 3 Decon Rowe M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Pool M<sup>r</sup> Hesakiah Lane Chosen to treet with M<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland to Come or Send an answer to the Parish before the adJurnment of the meeting.
- 4 Voted to adjurn the Meeting till the 21 Day at ten of Clock in the Morning.
- 5 Munday the 21 Day at the return of the Meeting Mageir Rowe Chosen Morderator in the room of Francis Pool.
- 6 Voted to ad to m<sup>r</sup> Cleauelands Sallery.
- 7 Voted to Giue M<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland three hundred Pound Sallery for this year 300=00=00.
- 8 Voted the Parish rate to be this year three hundred and twenty Pounds 320=00=00.

1779.

Gloucester Jenuary the 4<sup>th</sup> Day 1779 in Parish meeting AsSembeled.

- 1 Maid choise of DeCon Rowe for a Morderator for said Meeting.
- 2 Ebenezer Grouer andrew Lane Joseph Thurston 3 Chosen moneters for said meeting.
- 3 Voted to haue the Small Pox in the Parish by EnockoLation.
- 4 Voted Mr Bakers Cap<sup>t</sup> Francis Pools Henry withams William Harskins DeCon Grovers houses to EnockoLate in.
- 5 Voted that None shall EnockoLate till they Go in the Pest Houses and there to Stay till Clensed.
- 6 Voted the owners of the Pest Houses to be a Committe to Smock Goers and Comers.
- 7 Maid Choice of MaGer Rowe BenJamin Hail Thomas Finson a Committe to Suspect into the Destempers not Spreding in the Parish.
- 8 Voted that No Parson or Parsons Shall EnockoLate in their one houses without Leaue from the Committe any so offending to receiue 33 Lashes for for so offending.

March 23 1779 att a Leagal Meeting Choss Cap<sup>t</sup>.

- 1 Mark Pool Moderator for the Present year.
- 2 Made Chose of Edmond Grover Richard Dresser Benj<sup>n</sup> Marshel Moneter for the Present Year.
- 3 Made Chose of Maj<sup>r</sup> John Row Parish Treashure for the Present Year.
- 4 Made Chose Cap<sup>t</sup> Freances Pool L<sup>t</sup><sub>eu</sub>m Daniel Young Mr Joseph Baker Parish Assesors and Committe for the Present Year.

5 made Chose of Leut Ebenezer Pool Collector for the Present year.

6 made Cose DeCon Row Cap<sup>t</sup> Mark Pool Benj Hale a Committe to wait upon the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cleavland to know what his mind is whenr to ask a Dissmision or to tarry upon what Terms so at to know his mind and Report to y<sup>e</sup> meeting at the Adjournment.

the meeting stands Adjourned till thursday after next at three Oclock in the affternoon which is Ap<sup>l</sup> 1 1779.

Aprll 1 1779 Parish Meeting assembled and adjourn till the 8 Day of Ap<sup>l</sup> by Reason of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Cleavland being absent and a Thin meeting. The Meeting feel through for want of Members.

Gloucester June 14 1779.

The Parish Meeting Assembled.

1 Made Choise of Capt Mark Pool Moderater for the Present Meeting—Thomas Finson Thomas goss Ju<sup>r</sup> Moniters for this Meeting Voted the Parish Rate to be 80 Quintals of scale fish for the Present year.

2 Voted to give M<sup>r</sup> Cleabland 77 Quintals of Scale fish for his Sallery this Present year.

3 Voted that Treasure Call upon the Colecters that are not settled their Rates be forth with.

The meeting stands adjourned till to Morrow morning 9 oClock to hear M<sup>r</sup> Cleavlands PetiSion wheather to give him more or Dismiss him) The

1 Parish meet at the Adjournment June 15 1779 And Voted to Grant his Petision according to M<sup>r</sup> Cleavland Request set forth in the Petision.

2 The above Vote Reconsidered by the Parish.

3 Voted to Give M<sup>r</sup> Cleavland 13 Quintals of Scale fish in addition to 77 before Voted.

4 Voted to act upon M<sup>r</sup> Cleavlands Petision again.

- 5 Likewise Voted to Grant his Petision that is to Des-  
mish him.
- 6 made Choice of Cap<sup>t</sup> Frances Pool Cap<sup>t</sup> Mark Pool—  
M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Grover a Committe to sign his Des-  
mishon and Recomendation in Conjunction with  
Church.
- 7 Voted to Reconsider the above Parish Rate that was  
Voted for the Present Year.
- 8 Voted the Parish Rates to be Two hundred Pounds  
this Present year to Pay of old Rearerges that the  
Parish ows.

Parish Meeting 1780 assembled.

- 2 Thomas Dresser Parish Clark.
- 3 Henry witham m<sup>r</sup> Hail m<sup>r</sup> StockBridg Moneters.
- 4 M<sup>r</sup> Francis Chosen Parish treasurer.
- 5 Francis Pool Joseph Baker Ebenezer Grover Parish  
Sesers and and Parish Committe also.
- 6 John Low Parish Collecter.
- 7 Thomas Dresser Saxton.
- 8 Voted to adJust acComps with the old treasurers and  
Collecters that are behind hand and make return at  
the adJurnment of the meeting.
- 9 Voted to have Preching amongst us this Summer.
- 10 Mager Row Decon Row Cap<sup>t</sup> Pool a Committe to  
thank m<sup>r</sup> forbes and to Look out for Preching  
aMoungst us.
- 11 Voted to Give a free Contrebutiion.
- 12 Voted the Parish Committe to take care of the Scool Land.
- 13 Voted the Scool house to be for the use of a proprie-  
tors Scool this Summer they finding a rome for Clark  
to Live in.
- 14 the meeting adJunnd to thursday the 6 Day of April  
Next at 2 of Clock after noon the meeting Sunk for  
want of Members.

September 25 Day 1780 in Parish meeting assembeled.

- 1 Capten Mark Pool Chosen Morderater for said Meeting.
- 2 Voted to haue Preching a Moungst by way of Subscribtion.
- 3 Maid Choice of Decon Jabuz Rowe Cap<sup>t</sup> Mark Pool an M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool a Committe to Look out for a Minester of the true Gospel to Prech with us and to provide a—a Good and wholsom Place for him to Bord at.
- 4 Voted to haue the house repaired the Parish Committe to See that it is Done.
- 5 Maid Choice of M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool M<sup>r</sup> andrew Lane and Cap<sup>t</sup> Mark Pool a Committ to Settlet with all the old Collecters and treasurers and to Settlet with M<sup>r</sup> CleaueLands attorney the whole that is Due to him and to take a reCept in full for the same.

1781.

March the 26 Day 1781 in Parish Meeting asSembled.

- 1 DeCon Rowe Chosen Morderater for Said meeting.
- 2 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Clark and Sworn.
- 3 Francis Pool Chosen Parish Treasurer.
- 4 Cap<sup>t</sup> Mark Pool Cap<sup>t</sup> Francis Pool and Edmund Grover Chosen Parish Sesers and Parish Committe also.
- 5 William Harsskins Chosen parish Collector and Sworn.
- 6 Thomas Dresser Chosen Parish Saxton.
- 7 Voted 2700 Pound to Pay Rev<sup>e</sup> M<sup>r</sup> CleveLand his Due—it Must be the old ommistion of Paper Money.
- 8 Voted the Parish Committe to haue full power to Settlet with M<sup>r</sup> CleaueLand.
- 10 the Meeting adJurned to the first Munday in May Next at 2 of Clock after Noon.

- at the return of the Meeting the 6 Day of may
- 12 Voted the Parish Committe Power to Set out the Parish Pue and to Lay out the hire on the meeting house.
  - 15 Voted to haue 6 Months Preching this year by some Good Gospel Minister.
  - 16 Maid Choice of M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Cleaueland to bord the Minester for 3 Dollars Per week.
  - 17 Voted Sixty Pound hard Money to Defray Preching this year.
  - 18 the 7<sup>th</sup> Vote reconsidered and of no force.
  - 19 September 5 Day 1781 Voted to M<sup>r</sup> Francis Pool Andrew Lane Cap<sup>t</sup> Mark Pool a Committe to Settlet with with all the old Collecters and treasurers and to Settlet with and Pay of m<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland his whole Due.  
July the 2 Day 1781 in Parish Meeting assembeled
  - 1 DeCon Rowe Chosen Morderater.
  - 2 Voted forty Pound in hard Mony to Pay of M<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland.
  - 7 Voted the Parish Committe full Power to borrow or hire hard Money Enought to Pay of the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Cleauelands Demand upon the Parish.  
Glouster March 18<sup>th</sup> 1782 The parish mate first Chose — Moneter omited there name and Chose Decken Row modrater 2<sup>a</sup> Stephen Pool parish Clark.
  - 3 Caleb Norwood & Stephen Pool & Andrew Lane Chosen parish Comite & parish assesers allso.
  - 4 M<sup>r</sup> Franceis Pool Chosen parish treasure.
  - 5 M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dresser Chosen Saxton.  
Voated that the Last year Tax Should Be
  - 6 Colected In & parish Depts Should Be payed & Settled & the Remander Laid out in precuring Precheng.
  - 7 M<sup>r</sup> Frances Pool Stephen Pool & Dechen Row Chosen a Comite precure precheng for ye Coorent yeare.



- 8 Voated That the parish Land Should Be Desposed of at Public occhun.
- 9 Voted that A Buireng Cloth Be purched with the money that is Stock.
- 10 Voted that the meeting agorned to the first monday in June Next 1782.
- 11 at the ajornement of the meeten.  
Voated that the money Be colected in that is Due to the parish from mr Stephen Choat of Ipswich.
- 12 A Jornd the meeting until Next Monday 4 a Clock After Noone.

July 22 1782 a meeting hild.

- 1 Chose Decken Row moderater.
- 2 Voted that Comitte Be Setteled with with Regard to preching Since Last March.
- 3 Voated that this parish would have further precheng.
- 4 Voated that the Comitte treet with mr Steward with Regard to precheng and keeping School.
- 5 A Jornd the meeting till 8 a Clock in morning July 29-1782.

July 29 1782.

At The AJornment of the meeting

- 6 Voatted That the Comitte treet with mr Steward For Six munths to prech and keep Scoole.
- 7 Voatted that the School house Be for a gramer Scoole.
- 8 Voatted that the parish Comitte Request the Selict men that m william Clarke Be Remoued out of the Scooll house.
- 9 Votted that the minster Comitte treet with M<sup>r</sup> Steward to prech for this parish for Nex falle and winter which will Be 6 months to prech and keepe Scool.
- 10 Voated that the meeting Be a jornd until Monday Come Fortnaite at 8 a Clock fore Noone 12 Day of August.

- 11 Meat & ajorned the meetin again another fortnight august 26 Day.
- 12 at the ajornment of said meeting Reconsidered the voate that m<sup>r</sup> Clark Be Removed out of the Scool house.
- 13 Voted that m<sup>r</sup> Steward Should have thirty five Pounds for Six months precheng from the first of Sept<sup>br</sup> till the first of march Desolved the meeting.

March 8<sup>th</sup> 1783.

- 1 Thin parish Meete to gether and Chose Decken Row Moderater.
- 2 Chose Stephen pool Jur Edmund pool moneters.
- 3 Chose Stephen Pool Clarke y<sup>e</sup> Corrant yeare.
- 4 Chose Mager John Row treasure ye Corrant yeare.
- 5 Chose Mager John Row Capt Mark pool and m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Baker parrish Essesers for y<sup>e</sup> Corrant yeare.
- 6 Chose the Essesers to Be the parish Commite for this Corrant yeare.
- 7 Choase mr Jabez Richaun to Be Saxton.
- 8 Voated To have precheng from the first of March untill last of may which is 3 munths.
- 9 Voated to Give 25 pound for preching 3 Munths.
- 10 Voated and Chose M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Grover and m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Baker and Stephen pool a Committe To treet with a minester for 3 months time precheng.
- 11 Voated, That the parish land Should Be Let out at a Vandve By the parish Comite.
- 12 The meeting a Jorned untill y<sup>e</sup> 27 Day Inste march. 1783 At the A Jornment of A meeting March 27 Day.
- 13 Chose Capt Marke pool Modrater in Decken Rows abstance.
- 14 Chose M<sup>r</sup> thomas gose Junr parish Colectter this yeare and Sworn.

- 15 Voated 75 pound lawfull money should Be assesed upon this parish as a parish Rate.
- 16 A Jornd the meeting untill the first monday In June which is 2<sup>nt</sup> Day.
- 17 At the A Jorndment of meeting Choase mager Row modrater for this meeting.
- 18 Chos m<sup>r</sup> Tinothe Daves Clark for this meeting.
- 19 A Jornd the meeting to 9<sup>th</sup> Day of June.
- 20 At the A Jorndment of the meeting  
Voated that the minister Comittee treet with mr Stuard to prech 6 months prooided Schoom parrish hire him One half of the time.
- 21 Voated to give m<sup>r</sup> Stuard 25 pound to pay for  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 6 months time above mentened.
- 22 Ad Jornd the meeting tile 23 Day June.
- 23 at the A Jorndment of the meeting Reconsiderd the 2 last Voats.
- 24 Voated to have preching in this parish.
- 25 Voted that the Comittee treet with mr Stuard To prech 3 months more if he tares with us.
- 26 Voted that mr Stuar may Remove if it Suts him.
- 27 Voated to give m<sup>r</sup> Stuard 20 pound for 3 months precheng provided he Excapted of it and Tarries.
- 28 Voated that the Voath House Be laft for a parish youce.
- 29 Voated to have Two men aded to the menester Com<sup>et</sup>.
- 30 Voted mr Frances pool mr Henry Tarr Be Joyned to miinster Comittee.
- 31 Voated to ad 25 pound to the 75 pound and level it upon the parish.
- 32 Voated to ajorn the meeting til the first monday in July or the 7 Day of July.

1783 September 15<sup>th</sup>.

A Meeting Hild.

- 1 Made Choce of Decken Row Moderater.
- 2 Voted To have preiheng for Six munths.
- 3 Voated to Emloy mr Steward to prech the Six munths.
- 4 Voated To give M<sup>r</sup> Steuard forty pound the Six munths preheng.
- 5 granted fifty pound for a parish Rate for The Six month.
- 6 Mr Thomas goss Sworn to perform the office of A Colecter and Swore him.

December 15<sup>th</sup>.

A meeting hild Chose Decken Row modrater.

- 7 Voated Decken Row to Be Trasure in lue or Rome of Mager Row.
- 8 Chose James parsons Esseser in Stid of Mager Row.
- 9 Voted that Decken Row Should Receive the Book of mager Row.
- 10 Voated that Decken Row Should Settle with mr William Hoskins the former Coleccter By the the 15 of March Next.

Gloucester March 22<sup>nt</sup> 1784.

The parish Mett and mad Chose

- 1 of Decken Row for modrater.
- 2 Chose Stephen Pool parish Cleark and Sworn third Voot Chose Decken Row parish treasure.
- 4 Chose mr James parsons Mr Frances Pool Mr Caleb Pool Chose parish assesers and Comitte.
- 5 Voted that The Parish should prevent the Boys Riteng or Cholkeng about the meeting house.

- 6 Chose m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Robbards Saxton.
- 7 Adgorned the meetin to next monday att 3 a Clock  
March 29 at the a Jornment of the Meting.
- 8 Voated to have Preeching for 3 Monthes.
- 9 Voated to give M<sup>r</sup> Steuard Twenty pound for prechen  
the tearm of 3 Munthes.
- 10 Voated that the Parish Rate Be Twenty five pounds.
- 11 Voted that the parish Comitte treet with Mr Steuard  
for three monthes.

August 23 A meeting Hild Chose Decken Jabuz Row

1 Moderator.

2 Chose John turner Stephen Pool Jur Ben Daws Mon.

3 Granted Twenty Three pound for precher half the  
time of Six month from the Dateing.

4 Chose M<sup>r</sup> Benjmin Tor Stephen Pool Richard Dresser  
a Comitte to treet with the minester.

Chose m<sup>r</sup> Joshua gamag Saxton fir this year.

October 4<sup>th</sup> 1784.

1 A meetening Hild and Chose Cap<sup>t</sup> Mark pool Mod-  
rater.

2 Chose Edmand pool Samuell Davis & Daniel Thurston  
Jur Monaters.

3 Voted to Settle the Gospele Among us as Soon as  
Canveniently may Be Done.

4 AJornd the meeting until the first monday in Nixt  
December at Two of the A clock in the Afternoon.

5 December 6 Sume of the parish meet and ajorned  
The meting to the 16<sup>th</sup> of Instant at 2 of The Clock  
in The afternoon.

April y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1785.

1 The parrish Meet and Chose Stephen Pool and Sworn  
parish Clark.

- 2 Chose Decken Jabez Row moddrater.
- 3 Chose mr H witham m<sup>r</sup> J gott mr T gose moneters.
- 4 Chose m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Baker parish Treasure for the Corant yeare.
- 5 Chose mr frances Pool mr Benj<sup>n</sup> Tarr mr Daniel Young parrish Comitte and Essesers.
- 6 Chose m<sup>r</sup> John Tarr Colecter for the Corrant year and sworn.
- 7 Chose mr Joshua gamage Saxton Voatted that all The Saxtons Should have a pole Tax to pay for Sarvis.
- 8 Voated That mr Steward Should have in addi To tion The former Voats for the Last yere Sallery as much as to make up the Sum of Sixty pound in all.
- 9 Chose m<sup>r</sup> Benja<sup>n</sup> Tarr mr mark pool mr Benj<sup>n</sup> Hale a Comitte for To Sottle all parish afaers that lyes un Sattled at present and Render thare Doings into the parish Comitte.
- 10 Voated that the parish Comitte hire a young otherdox minster in order to Suppie the Desk for three munths as Soone as they Convenently Can.
- 11 Voated that the parish Comitte give mr Stuard Nottes of the parish proceedengs.
- 12 Voated that the meeting Should Be aJornd to the las<sup>t</sup> monday in may nex at 3 of the Clock after noon.

At the adJornment of the meting voated to excuse Mr Benjamin tarr from Being A Comite Man & Aseser.

Voated M<sup>r</sup> thomas Gose Juner Aseser and Comite-mun.

Voated that the Comittee Exemen what is Due to this parish of the towne School in order to haue the School kept the insuing winter Beginning at ye 15 oloter.

*(To be continued.)*

INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

---

[Continued from page 210, Vol. XXI.]

Thomas Johnson, Esq., of New Gloucester, Maine,  
died in Lynn, July 29, 1819, Aged 54 years.

Elizabeth B., wife of Thomas Jones, died June 14,  
1851, Æt. 27.

Charles L., their son, died March 28, 1851, Æt. 4  
years, 16 days.

Why should we weep, why should we sigh,  
Our loved ones dwell with God on high,  
Their Saviour beckons them away,  
From this drear earth, to endless day.

Mary Ann, daughter of Edward H. & Mary Jones, died  
Aug. 10, 1842: Æt. 1 year.

*Jones Monument.*

William H. Jones.

Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of William H. and Mary D.  
Jones, Born Feb. 13, 1840, Died Feb. 13, 1843. Also  
two infants.

Death did release the infant soul,  
Ere it had spurned at heaven's control,  
Ere it had breathed a wrong desire,  
Or sin had quenched its sacred fire.

W<sup>m</sup> Henry Jones, died Aug. 26, 1844, Æt. 14 months.

Here lies the body of Abraham Je——,<sup>1</sup> Dec'd March ye 29<sup>th</sup> 1720 in ye 30<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes the body of Mrs. ——, Deceas<sup>d</sup> ——,<sup>2</sup> 1725.

Patrick Kenna, died Feb. 10, 1851, Æt. 48 years.

Bridget Kenna, died April 8, 1862, Æt. 49 years.

May they rest in peace. Amen.

In memory of three children of Patrick & Bridget Kenna.

Mary Margaret, died March 17, 1841, Æt. 9 mos. & 10 d's.

Daniel, died Nov. 14, 1843, Æt. 4 ys. & 8 mo's.

Bridget, died Dec. 8, 1843, Æt. 1 year & 3 months.

In memory of Mrs. Rebecca, wife of Mr. Joseph S. Kidder, who died Feb. 16, 1839, Aged 27. Also their infant son, born Feb. 25, 1837; died March 9, 1837.

Sally, wife of Hon. Bradford Kinne, died Jan. 10, 1854, Æt. 84.

There is rest in heaven.

In memory of Mrs. Ann, wife of Mr. John Knowles, & daughter of Robert Mills of Heywood, England, who died July 7, 1845, Æt. 31.

Corruption, earth & worms,  
Shall but refine this flesh,  
'Till my triumphant spirit comes,  
To put it on afresh.

<sup>1</sup> Stone broken and name illegible.

<sup>2</sup> Stone broken and illegible; probably wife of above.



In memory of George, son of John & Ann Knowles,  
who died Nov. 23, 1848, aged 11 years & 10 mo's.

No chilling winds nor poisonous breath,  
Can reach that healthful shore;  
Sickness & sorrow, pain & death,  
Are felt & feared no more.

Mrs. Rachel, wife of James Lakeman, died April 14,  
1847, *Æt.* 67 years.—Horace, died April 30, 1839, *Æt.*  
19 years & 6 months, son of James & Rachel Lakeman.

Dear mother, softly, sweetly rest,  
We feel that thou art with the blest;  
We would not stir thy deep repose,  
Nor wake thy life to mortal woes.

In memory of Miss Mary, daughter of James &  
Rachel Lakeman, who died Aug. 20, 1835, *Æt.* 21 years.

Her dust hath returned to the earth as it was, and her spirit to God  
who gave it.

In memory of Miss Abigail Lambørd, who died Aug.  
26, 1837: *Æt.* 49.

She's free from trouble, sin and pain;  
She's gone to heaven with Christ to reign,—  
No more to draw earth's sickly breath—  
No more to agonize in death.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup>. Mary Langdon, who dec'd  
March y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1732 in y<sup>e</sup> 64 year of her age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Laton, wife to Deacon  
Thomas Laton, aged 73 years. Died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 1726.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Lear, wife of Mr. John Lear, who died May 8<sup>th</sup> 1812, in the 33<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

Sweet were the hopes that cheer'd her soul,  
Those hopes by God were given;  
And tho' her body sleeps in dust,  
Her soul ascends to heaven.

Here lyes the body of Mr Thomas Lewis, Aged 50 years, who departed this life January the 28<sup>th</sup> 1713-4.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Lewis, wife to Mr. Thomas Lewis, who died Jan'y 19<sup>th</sup> 1736, aged 74 years.

Here lies buried the body of Mr. Nathaniel Lewis, who departed this life May the 23<sup>d</sup> 1767, in the 36<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Susanna Lewis, who died Feb. 14, 1815, Æt. 62.

Elizabeth, widow of Daniel Townsend, wife of Jesse L. Lewis, died Feb. 28, 1860, Æt. 63.

Albert S. Lewis, killed instantly at Carlisle, Penn., May 6, 1862, Aged 24 years.

Him that cometh unto me  
I will in no wise cast out.  
Jesus.

*Monument.*

Alonzo Lewis, Died Jan. 21, 1861, Aged 66 y'rs. & 5 m's.

Frances, his wife, Died May 27, 1839.

All angel now, and little less while here.

Frances Maria.  
Aurelius.  
Lynnworth.  
Iná.

Alonzo Lewis, Jr.,  
Died March 7, 1852.

Irene Lewis,  
Died March 26, 1853.

Mary Lewis,  
Died Jan. 28, 1878.

William Lewis,  
Born 1596.  
Died 1671.  
Amey, his wife.

Isaac Lewis, Jr.,  
Born 1683.  
Died 1763.  
Hannah, his wife.

Nathan Lewis,  
Born 1721.  
Died 1804.  
Mary, his wife.

Zachariah Lewis,  
Born 1765.  
Died 1810.  
Mary, his wife.

### Five Generations.

#### *Footstone.*

Mr. Ralph Lindsey.

Here lyes interr'd y<sup>e</sup> Body of M<sup>rs</sup> Abigail Lindsey,  
consort to Cap<sup>t</sup> Ralph Lindsey; who departed this life  
July the 28, 1764, in y<sup>e</sup> 50<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Here lyes inter'd y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Eleazar Lindsey, who  
died May y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1716, aged 72 years.

In memory of Mrs. Love Lockwood, who died July 16, 1845, Æt. 68.

Asleep in Jesus, blessed sleep,  
From which none ever wakes to weep,  
A calm and undisturbed repose,  
Unbroken by the last of foes.

Susannah, wife of Davis Loring, died July 20, 1853, Æt. 60.

There is rest in Heaven.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Lovel, who died Dec. 2<sup>d</sup> 1843, Æt. 78.

Depart my friends, dry up your tears,  
I must lie here till Christ appears.

James H., son of James & Margaret Lunnin, Died March 3<sup>d</sup> 1850, Aged 3 days.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Lye, Ob<sup>t</sup> Oct. 16<sup>th</sup> 1807, Æt. 48.

Thou faithful husband, tender parent, friend,  
Here rest in sweet repose till time shall end;  
Then wake immortal & behold the day  
Which honors saints & wipes their tears away.

In memory of Mrs. Anna Lye, widow of Mr. Joseph Lye, who died Oct. 17, 1848, Æt. 81.

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116, 15.

Mary, daughter of Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Anna Lye, died Oct. 20, 1806: Aged 7 years.

Like some fair tree, whose fruit untimely drop'd,  
She put forth early and was early cropp'd.

In memory of Miss Eunice B. Lye, daughter of Joseph & Anna Lye, died Sept. 17, 1812, Æt. 18.

What though God's uncontrolled decree,  
Command our flesh to dust;  
Since Christ our pledge & pattern rose,  
So all his followers must.

In memory of Miss Ann Lye, daughter of Joseph and Anna Lye, died March 27, 1817, Æt. 26.

Soon shall the great Archangel's voice  
Make all that die in Christ rejoice;  
May we like her be found prepar'd,  
To meet our Saviour's great reward.

In memory of Mr. Burrill Lye, who died Oct. 14, 1830, Aged 34 years.

How still and peaceful is the grave,  
When life's vain tumult's past;  
The appointed house by Heaven's decree,  
Receives us all at last.

In memory of Mr. Joseph Lye, who died April 10, 1834, Aged 42 years.

Receive, O earth, his faded form,  
In thy cold bosom let it lie;  
Safe let it rest from every storm;  
Soon must it rise no more to die.

In memory of Mr. Robert G. Lye, Who died Feb. 14, 1841, Aged 37 years.

There is rest in Heaven.

In memory of Maj. Jonathan Makepeace, Died Feb. 8, 1850, Æt. 76.

His worth is told in heaven.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Anna Makepeace, consort of Major Jonathan Makepeace, who died July 3<sup>d</sup> 1826 : aged 46 years.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

In memory of Mr. Jonathan Makepeace, who died Sept. 7, 1836, Æt. 22.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Mansfield, aged 37 years. Dec<sup>d</sup> March y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1728-9.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> Body of M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Mansfield, Dec<sup>d</sup> Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1730, in y<sup>e</sup> 39 year of his age.

Here lies interred the body of Daniel Mansfield, Esq., who departed this life Jan<sup>ry</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> A. D. 1738, in y<sup>e</sup> 68 year of his age.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> Body of M<sup>rs</sup> Joanna Mansfield, who Dec<sup>d</sup> June y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1733, in y<sup>e</sup> 45 year of her age.

2 Daug<sup>trs</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Daniel & M<sup>rs</sup> Joanna Mansfield.

Joanah, died y <sup>e</sup> 15 <sup>th</sup> of Feb., 1738, in her 15 <sup>th</sup> yr.	Sarah, died y <sup>e</sup> 17 <sup>th</sup> of Feb., 1738, in her 12 <sup>th</sup> yr.
--	---

Here lies the body of Joanna Mansfield, Daughter of Daniel Mansfield, Esq<sup>r</sup> & Mrs Elizabeth, His wife. Died July y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1755, Aged 16 years.

In memory of Sarah Mansfield, daugh<sup>tr</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> John & M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Mansfield, who died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1763, aged 6 years.

Here lyes Buried y<sup>e</sup> Body of Dea<sup>con</sup> Daniel Mansfield ; who Dec<sup>d</sup> June y<sup>e</sup> 11, Anno Dom<sup>ni</sup> 1728, Aged 59 years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Hannah, wife to M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Mansfield, aged 45 years.

Here lyes buried the body of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Mansfield, only son of Daniel Mansfield, Esq., of Lynn, who departed this life September the 11<sup>th</sup> 1758, aged 41 years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Samuel Mansfield, Aged 30 years & 10 months. Died December 6<sup>th</sup> 1719.

Here lyes buried the body of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Mansfield, Deceas<sup>d</sup> June y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1739, in the 84<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Mansfield, the wife of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Mansfield, Aged 87 years, who died June 15, 1748.

Here lyes buried the body of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Mansfield, who departed this life August the 14<sup>th</sup> 1769, Aged 27 years.

In memory of Mr. Robert Mansfield, Obt. Dec. 7, 1775, Æt. 77.

Death is a debt to nature due;  
I've paid the debt and so must you.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Mansfield, wife of Robert Mansfield, Ob<sup>t</sup> March 16<sup>th</sup> 1784, Æt. 75.

The sweet remembrance of the just,  
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Abigail Mansfield, daughter of Mr. Robert & Mrs. Mary Mansfield, who departed this life Nov. the 20<sup>th</sup> 1763, Aged 24 years.

Erected in memory of John Mansfield, Esq., Obt. April 24<sup>th</sup> 1809, Æt. 89.

Erected in memory of Mrs. Sarah, wife of John Mansfield, Esq. Obt. March 15<sup>th</sup> 1780, Æt. 50.

Edmund Mansfield, died Dec. 29, 1851, *Æt.* 72.

Thou art not here, thou art not here,  
Each scene is changed that smiled before;  
We speak thy name, but on our ear  
Thy voice in music breaks no more.

In memory of Edmund G. Mansfield, who died at Waltham, Aug. 8, 1847, *Æt.* 35.

Death's seal is set — his work on earth is done,  
The last fierce conflict's past, the victory won,  
His course is finished — his last trial o'er,  
Nor sin nor suffering rend his spirit more.

Erected in memory of Mrs. Dorcas, wife of William Mansfield, Esq. Obt. Nov. 16, 1806, *Æt.* 38.

In memory of Mrs. Submit Sarah, wife of Mr. Edmund G. Mansfield, who died Aug. 12, 1837, Aged 23 yrs.

Supremely blest with perfect peace,  
She loves me now without excess,  
Or passionate alloy;  
Serene she waits my spirit's flight,  
To range with her the plains of light  
And climb the mount of joy.

In memory of Miss Polly Mansfield, who died Sept. 20, 1840, *Æt.* 50.

Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection & the life; he that believeth in me though he were dead yet shall he live.

John 11: 25.

Edmund Garland, son of Edmund G. & Mary Ann Mansfield, died at Gloucester, Sept. 5, 1847, *Æt.* 11 mos.

Go, sweet bud of earthly promise,  
Made for purer climes than this;—  
Yonder, in the heavens, thy home is;  
Go, and bloom in worlds of bliss.



Mary Garland, only child of Edmund Garland & Mary Ann Mansfield, died in Waltham, Dec. 19, 1844, *Æt.* 13 months & 4 days.

Shall we meet redeemed one,  
When the toils of life are done?  
Yes, my parents, there's a morning  
Brighter than thy thoughts can know;  
I have hail'd its glorious dawning,  
And the just shall find it so.

In memory of Richard Herbert, son of Mr. Edmund & Mrs. Mary Mansfield, who died Oct. 27<sup>th</sup> 1828, *Æt.* 9 years & 6 months.

Go home my friends, dry up your tears,  
I must lie here till Christ appears.

In memory of William Perkins, son of Edmund & Mary Mansfield, who died April 8, 1840, *Æt.* 25.

Also Mary Elizabeth, died April 27, 1810, *Æt.* 1 year & 10 months.

Charles Daniel, died Jan. 14, 1823, *Æt.* 1 year & 7 months.

In the morn of his manhood he's gone to the grave,  
And the loved ones of youth were around him;  
Oh! could but his friends have power to save,  
The angel of death had not bound him.

In memory of Cap<sup>t</sup> Rufus Mansfield, who died Feb. 14, 1810, *Æt.* 70.

In memory of Mrs. Lydia, widow of Cap<sup>t</sup> Rufus Mansfield, who died Feb. 8<sup>th</sup> 1829, *Æt.* 84.

Henry Mansfield, died June 28, 1843, Æt. 83.

When the good man in age resigns his breath,  
True friendship grieves not o'er his peaceful death,  
But ardent faith points upwards to the skies,  
And bids us trust in hope with him to rise.

Joshua D. Marston, died May 31, 1853 : Æt. 34.

Why should death be linked with fears?  
A simple breath — a low drawn sigh  
Can break the ties that bind us here,  
And waft the spirit to the sky.

Jonathan Marston, died 1821 : Æt. 30.

Sarah, wife to Joshua D. Marston, died June 20,  
1869, Æt. 42 years, 2 mo's.

In memory of Jonathan Blaney, son of Jonathan &  
Betsey Marston, who died Oct. 29, 1821, Æt. 11  
months.

Sleep, baby sleep,  
Thy rest shall angels keep,  
While on thy grave the lambs shall feed,  
And never suffer want or need,  
Sleep, baby sleep.

Sacred to the memory of M<sup>rs</sup> Lydia Martin, wife of Mr.  
Josiah Martin, who departed this life April 13<sup>th</sup> 1790,  
aged 58 years.

My flesh shall slumber in the ground,  
Till the last trumpet's joyful sound,  
Then burst the grave with sweet surprise  
And in my Saviour's image rise.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Fanny, wife of Mr.  
Charles Martin, who died April 15, 1821, Aged 26.

Also,

Charles, only child of Mr. Charles & Mrs. Fanny Mar-  
tin, who died Sept. 23, 1821 : Aged 6 months.

Affection oft at evening hour,  
 When memory fondly lingers near,  
 Shall lend her soft and soothing power,  
 And mourn your absence with a tear.

Sacred to the memory of Benjamin Massey, who was  
 born Nov. 19, 1786, and died Dec. 10, 1831.

Reader, a moment pause before this stone;  
 It tells a husband, father, christian gone,  
 These sacred names he bore;—but oh how well  
 Must faithful memory, not the marble, tell,  
 Enough, if in this hard white stone you see  
 His strong firm will—his spotless purity.

Mrs. Eunice Massey, wife of Mr. Benjamin Massey.  
 Born April 7<sup>th</sup> 1788, Died May 29, 1822.

However valued, thy body must go to the dust,  
 And the earth-clod about thee must lie;  
 Yet firm is the hope and the trust,  
 That thy soul shall find blessings on high.

In memory of Sally Massey, who died May 24, 1833,  
 aged 18 years. Daughter of Mr. Benj. & Mrs. Eunice  
 Massey.

She shone to our sight like a gladdening ray  
 Of light, that awhile was given,  
 To brighten the earth, and has passed away,  
 Undimmed to its source in heaven.

In memory of Miss Eliza Massey, daughter of Mr.  
 Benjamin & Mrs. Eunice Massey, who died Nov. 16,  
 1838, aged 21 years.

Her life was one of love and faith,  
 As gentle as the summer's breath,  
 As peaceful as the dropping dew,  
 A fair meek flower on earth she grew:  
 That flower now lies beneath this sod;  
 The fragrance hath returned to God.

In memory of three children of Mr. Benjamin & Mrs. Eunice Massey. Mary, born June 6, 1813, Died Oct. 14, 1817. Eunice, born Nov. 25, 1819, Died July 6, 1820. Eunice, born Sep. 24, 1821, Died Sep. 14, 1822.

William Wallace, son of Samuel & Susan McCormack, died June 5, 1840, aged 4 years & 7 months.

I. H. S.

Patrick McGuire, died Sept. 27, 1853: Æt. 23.

May his soul rest in peace.

Amen.

In memory of Mrs. Paulina, wife of Mr. John Merritt, who died Jan. 28, 1834, Æt. 24 years.

Pass a few swiftly fleeting years,  
And all that now in bodies live,  
Shall quit like me this vale of tears,  
Their righteous sentence to receive.

In memory of two children of Haskell B. & Maria Merrill.

George Patten,  
died July 24,  
1837, Æ. 10 days.

Charles Warren,  
died Jan. 26, 1840,  
Æt. 7 months.

As the sweet rose bud of the morn,  
That blooms but to decay,  
So lovely babes you bloomed awhile,  
Then gently passed away.

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. John Merrick, Obt. April 25, 1806, Æt. 28.

Let sickness blast, and death devour,  
For Heaven will recompense our pains,  
Perish the grass and fade the flower,  
Since firm the word of God remains.

In memory of Lydia M., wife of Rev. John Merrick,  
who died May 26, 1830, aged 50.

Could I as she resigned her breath,  
Have caught her mantle as it fell;  
I could shout victory over death  
And bid with joy this world farewell.

In memory of Enoch M., son of John & Lydia Merrick,  
who died Feb. 15, 1829 : aged 24.

He made his peace with God, and died in full assurance of a glorious  
immortality.

James William, son of Robert & Mary A. McIntire,  
died April 11, 1852, Aged 13 months, 1 day.

Rest sweet babe in gentle slumbers,  
Till the resurrection morn;  
Then arise to join the numbers,  
Who its triumph shall adorn.

Joseph, son of John & Catherine McMahon, died Oct.  
17, 1850 : aged 1 year, 2 months, & 3 days.

Their son, John, died May 25, 1852 ; aged 1 year & 4  
months.

In memory of Mr. Isaac Meacham, who died Nov. 6,  
1794 ; *Æt.* 68.

In memory of Mrs. Ruth Meacham, who died Dec. 15,  
1814. *Æt.* 84.

In memory of William Gibbs, son of James A. &  
Deborah H. Miers, who died March 2, 1834, *Æt.* 8  
months & 2 days.

Thy months and days were few,  
In this vain world of sin,  
But O, sweet babe, thy God  
Has call'd thee to himself again  
To meet thy Savior  
In thy heavenly home.

James A. Miers, died Feb. 1, 1850, Æt. 48.

Sweet memory loves to dwell,  
Upon thy virtuous life;  
But sweeter far the thought  
That Christ redeemed thy soul,  
With his own precious blood.

In memory of Priseller, daughter of Mr. True and Mrs. Sylvear Moody; who died March 29, 1828, Æt. 2 years & 5 months.

In memory of Mr. William Morris, who died March 23, 1821, Æt. 32.

This little spot of kindred dust,  
In this wide world is all I crave,  
Here may my bones have quiet rest,  
My soul through Christ salvation have.

In memory of James W. Morris, son of Mr. William & Mrs. Lucinda Morris, who died Sept. 19, 1821, Æt. 13 months & 10 days.

Thou weepest, childless mother,  
Ah! weep, 'twill ease thy widowed breast,  
I was thy first born son,  
Thy first, thy only child,  
It was hard for us to part.

In memory of Mr. John L. Moulton, Obt. Sept. 12, 1824, Æt. 39.

Happy they who trust in Jesus,  
Jesus turns our loss to gain,  
Still his balmy mercies ease us,  
Sweetens all our grief and pain.

Here lyes the body of Mr. Ezra Mower, who departed this life July 25, A. D. 1756, in y<sup>e</sup> 39<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

And two of his sons, Shubel Mower, died March 4, 1752, aged 8 months & 9 days. Shubel Burrill Mower, dec'd May 6<sup>th</sup> 1756, aged 17 months & 14 days.

[To be continued.]

# INDEX OF NAMES.

---

- Abbot, 11.  
 Abbott, 74, 195, 196.  
 Aborn, 81.  
 Acy, 74, 76.  
 Adams, 69, 105, 133, 135, 144,  
 149, 237.  
 Aires, 107.  
 Alexander, 257.  
 Alexander III, 242.  
 Allen, 56, 61, 107, 132, 133,  
 134, 143, 144, 149, 150, 197,  
 224, 231.  
 Ames, 4, 263.  
 Amhaast, 65.  
 Anderson, 223, 224.  
 Andres, 273.  
 Andrews, 70, 143, 223.  
 Anter, 112.  
 Archer, 130.  
 Arnold, 20, 135, 136, 141,  
 147, 151.  
 Ashton, 216.  
 Astor, 176.  
 Atkins, 130.  
 Atwill, 46.  
 Atwill, 118.  
 Atwood, 81.  
 Aubon, 144.  
 Austin, 223.  
 Averill, 195.  
 Avery, 129.  
 Ayer, 145.  
  
 Babbidge, 28.  
 Bacon, 221.  
 Bagley, 137, 144.  
 Bailey, 71, 76, 102, 103, 106,  
 107, 188.  
 Baker, 52, 53, 132, 133, 135,  
 136, 138, 139, 140, 144, 145,  
 146, 147, 152, 154, 155, 157,  
 159, 232, 237, 240, 270, 271,  
 274, 278, 280, 284, 288.  
 Bancroft, 213.  
 Barker, 77, 192.  
 Barnard, 11, 146, 219, 222,  
 223.  
 Batt, 78.  
 Bayley, 142.  
 Beal, 97.  
 Bentham, 244.  
 Berry, 28, 62.  
 Bertram, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85,  
 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92,  
 93, 94, 95, 96, 215, 221.  
 Bird, 212.  
  
 Bisbee, 103.  
 Blackwood, 258.  
 Blanchard, 216.  
 Blaney, 33.  
 Blasdell, 144, 147.  
 Blodgette, 69, 97, 181.  
 Boal, 258.  
 Bogie, 242.  
 Bott, 216, 219.  
 Bovey, 32.  
 Bowden, 33.  
 Bowditch, 96, 217.  
 Bowler, 33.  
 Bowring, 244.  
 Boynton, 33, 73, 74, 76, 100,  
 101, 102, 106, 108.  
 Brackett, 33, 34.  
 Bradbury, 52, 132, 133, 135,  
 136, 146, 147.  
 Braddock, 171.  
 Bradley, 34, 77.  
 Bradshaw, 56.  
 Bradstreet, 79, 107, 177.  
 Bragg, 148.  
 Brannin, 122.  
 Bray, 27, 162.  
 Brazer, 11, 13.  
 Bredeen, 34.  
 Breed, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 208.  
 Brewster, 184.  
 Briard, 38, 39.  
 Briggs, 220.  
 Brigham, 185.  
 Broadstrett, 235.  
 Brocklebank, 98, 105.  
 Brooks, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7,  
 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15,  
 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23,  
 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31,  
 32, 60, 238, 270, 273.  
 Brougham, 244.  
 Brown, 4, 39, 98, 132, 133,  
 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 144,  
 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 260.  
 Browne, 99, 219.  
 Bruce, 53.  
 Bryant, 133, 135, 144, 150.  
 Buck, 24, 53.  
 Buntington, 215.  
 Bulfinch, 40, 120.  
 Burbank, 147.  
 Burchstead, 40, 41.  
 Burchsted, 40.  
 Burditt, 40.  
 Burkbee, 185.  
 Burke, 246, 254.  
 Burnham, 57, 137, 146, 148.  
  
 Burns, 41.  
 Burnum, 271.  
 Burpe, 189.  
 Burpee, 74, 75, 103, 109,  
 189.  
 Burrage, 41, 42, 43.  
 Burrill, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48.  
 Burroughs, 48.  
 Bursen, 68.  
 Bush, 129.  
 Buswell, 133, 135, 137, 138,  
 139, 140, 142, 144, 145, 147,  
 148, 149, 151.  
 Butman, 48.  
  
 Cabot, 220, 222.  
 Caldwell, 48.  
 Caler, 57.  
 Caller, 101.  
 Cameron, 258.  
 Cammit, 132.  
 Campbell, 50.  
 Carleton, 59, 60.  
 Carlyle, 16, 19.  
 Carnes, 218.  
 Carr, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136,  
 137, 138, 139, 144, 145, 147,  
 148, 149, 150.  
 Carroll, 113.  
 Carter, 26, 28, 29, 54, 147,  
 257.  
 Cary, 143.  
 Cate, 113.  
 Chadwell, 113, 114, 115.  
 Chalk, 116.  
 Chandler, 219.  
 Channing, 13, 14, 21, 22.  
 Chaplin, 102, 194.  
 Chase, 172, 214.  
 Chaucer, 249.  
 Cheever, 116, 117.  
 Chesley, 116.  
 Childs, 41, 54.  
 Chipman, 211, 219.  
 Choat, 118, 283.  
 Choate, 130, 145, 147, 266.  
 Clark, 74, 78, 80, 160, 182,  
 187, 191, 215, 258, 280, 284.  
 Clarke, 97, 189, 283.  
 Cleaveland, 152, 154, 155,  
 156, 160, 226, 227, 228, 229,  
 230, 233, 234, 236, 237, 238,  
 269, 270, 274, 275, 276, 277,  
 281, 282.

- Cleaveland, 153, 154, 227, 229, 239.  
 Cleavland, 279.  
 Cleveland, 213, 281.  
 Clifford, 118.  
 Clough, 118, 119, 211.  
 Cloutman, 58.  
 Coates, 119.  
 Coddington, 30.  
 Coffin, 30, 132, 141, 142, 148.  
 Coggshall, 119, 120.  
 Cogswell, 184.  
 Colby, 147.  
 Colcord, 62.  
 Cole, 49.  
 Collins, 120, 121, 129, 141, 146, 148, 151.  
 Colman, 102, 103, 104, 190, 191, 194.  
 Conner, 122.  
 Converse, 25, 29.  
 Conynghame, 257.  
 Cook, 105, 121, 122.  
 Cooke, 122, 258.  
 Cooper, 101, 112, 186, 191.  
 Copeland, 61.  
 Corkeran, 122.  
 Corlew, 122.  
 Corwin, 218.  
 Cotter, 122.  
 Cousins, 219.  
 Cowan, 213, 216.  
 Cox, 123.  
 Craik, 253.  
 Cram, 146.  
 Cranston, 24.  
 Crawford, 244.  
 Creamer, 220.  
 Cressey, 70, 181, 182, 184.  
 Crisp, 146.  
 Crocker, 132, 133, 135, 145, 184.  
 Croel, 127, 128, 129.  
 Cronk, 53.  
 Crosby, 111, 267.  
 Crowell, 127, 129, 139.  
 Cummings, 105.  
 Cummins, 217.  
 Cunningham, 257.  
 Currier, 143, 144, 146.  
 Curtis, 123.  
 Curwen, 218.  
 Cushing, 140, 141, 143, 145, 146, 149, 266.  
 Dailey, 123.  
 Dakin, 52.  
 Dalrymple, 123.  
 Dalton, 111.  
 Dame, 161.  
 Dane, 111.  
 Daniels, 24.  
 Daus, 156, 236.  
 Davenport, 218.  
 Daves, 123, 285.  
 Davis, 51, 70, 102, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 177, 179, 182, 192, 226, 228, 230, 232, 233, 287.  
 Daws, 287.  
 Day, 73, 147, 177, 212.  
 Deal, 145, 148.  
 Dearborn, 146.  
 Derby, 3, 243.  
 Dickinson, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 97, 100.  
 Dike, 31.  
 Dill, 245.  
 Diman, 243.  
 Ditty, 53.  
 Divan, 125.  
 Dodge, 215.  
 Dole, 105, 110, 140, 141, 142, 144, 147, 151, 187.  
 Domer, 77.  
 Donels, 63.  
 Dorman, 191, 196.  
 Dorr, 14.  
 Douglas, 242.  
 Dow, 29, 30, 123, 124, 132, 145, 146, 147, 187, 191.  
 Downing, 121, 125, 148.  
 Dowst, 61, 125.  
 Dresser, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 104, 154, 160, 186, 187, 189, 226, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 234, 235, 236, 237, 239, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 278, 280, 281, 282, 287.  
 Driver, 216.  
 Dumer, 77.  
 Dummer, 77.  
 Dutch, 176, 217, 218.  
 Duty, 181.  
 Dwinell, 136, 150.  
 Dwinells, 63.  
 Dwyer, 216.  
 Eames, 142.  
 Eastman, 144, 145.  
 Eaton, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 139, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151.  
 Edwards, 27.  
 Eliot, 147.  
 Elithorp, 78, 79, 101.  
 Elkins, 126.  
 Elliott, 126.  
 Ellis, 125.  
 Ellsworth, 79, 97, 98, 183.  
 Ellwell, 274.  
 Elyott, 189.  
 Emerson, 99, 100, 126, 221.  
 Emerton, 126.  
 Endicott, 96, 220, 264.  
 Erskin, 126.  
 Esler, 258.  
 Esten, 51.  
 Evans, 144, 145, 148.  
 Everton, 105.  
 Fairbairn, 246, 254.  
 Fairfield, 197.  
 Fall, 197.  
 Farinton, 198.  
 Farmer, 105.  
 Farnedale, 57.  
 Farnum, 185.  
 Farr, 197.  
 Farrington, 36, 198, 199.  
 Faulkner, 197.  
 Favor, 145.  
 Felch, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 148, 150.  
 Fellows, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 144, 147, 148, 150.  
 Felt, 127, 129.  
 Felton, 62.  
 Fenton, 141, 147.  
 Ferguson, 215, 219.  
 Field, 220.  
 Filbrick, 145.  
 Finson, 153, 156, 226, 274, 275, 278, 279.  
 Fisch, 250.  
 Fisher, 212.  
 Fisk, 64.  
 Fiske, 61.  
 Fitts, 132, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 149, 151.  
 Fittz, 200.  
 Flagg, 199.  
 Flanders, 139.  
 Flannagan, 200.  
 Flint, 31.  
 Florence, 200.  
 Floyd, 200.  
 Fogg, 49, 222.  
 Foland, 51.  
 Follen, 16.  
 Follensby, 146.  
 Forbes, 280.  
 Ford, 221.  
 Foster, 28, 68, 73, 75, 98, 99, 193, 200, 201, 220.  
 Fowler, 105, 132, 134, 136, 144, 150, 182.  
 Francis, 280.  
 Freeman, 238.  
 French, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151.  
 Frost, 130, 174.  
 Fry, 87.  
 Fuller, 28, 53, 130, 201, 202, 208.  
 Gage, 70, 77, 268.  
 Gamage, 287, 288.  
 Gammidge, 158, 159, 160, 225, 226, 228, 229, 232.  
 Gardiner, 202.  
 Garfield, 194.  
 George, 72, 149.  
 Gerrish, 147, 148.  
 Gibbs, 217, 261.  
 Gibby, 202.  
 Gibson, 186.  
 Gillilan, 257.  
 Gill, 27, 28, 146, 148.  
 Gilson, 51.  
 Girard, 176.  
 Glover, 85.  
 Goethe, 19.  
 Goggin, 208.  
 Goldthwaite, 214.  
 Goodhue, 29, 216, 223, 224.  
 Goodwin, 142, 147.  
 Gorden, 148.  
 Gordon, 203.



- Gose, 284, 288.  
 Goss, 227, 279, 286.  
 Gott, 275, 288.  
 Gould, 144, 205.  
 Gove, 147.  
 Gowdey, 121, 203.  
 Gowing, 204.  
 Graham, 204.  
 Grant, 99, 146, 212, 213.  
 Graves, 140, 142, 147, 204.  
 Gray, 204, 243, 261.  
 Greaves, 151.  
 Greeley, 132, 133, 134, 136,  
 138, 143, 144, 145, 146, 150.  
 Green, 135, 141, 143, 144,  
 146, 147, 151.  
 Greenleaf, 146.  
 Greenwood, 224.  
 Griffin, 148, 204.  
 Groce, 86.  
 Grote, 244.  
 Grouer, 278.  
 Grover, 152, 154, 155, 156,  
 157, 159, 160, 225, 226, 232,  
 234, 235, 236, 271, 272, 274,  
 275, 278, 280, 281, 284.  
 Guilford, 204, 205.  
  
 Hacker, 84.  
 Hacket, 143.  
 Hadley, 100.  
 Hail, 275, 276, 278, 280.  
 Hale, 102, 146, 195, 196, 279,  
 288.  
 Hall, 50, 205.  
 Halliday, 206.  
 Hallowell, 206.  
 Ham, 206.  
 Hamilton, 261.  
 Hammond, 108, 109.  
 Hamson, 206.  
 Hanson, 220.  
 Haraden, 177.  
 Hardy, 70, 105, 106, 224.  
 Harris, 158, 159.  
 Harley, 242.  
 Harraden, 213.  
 Harriman, 100, 101, 102,  
 103, 104, 105.  
 Harris, 106, 107, 108, 109,  
 146, 148, 188.  
 Harskins, 278, 281.  
 Hart, 206, 207, 212, 223.  
 Hartt, 206.  
 Hascal, 208.  
 Haseltine, 110, 111, 145.  
 Haskell, 144, 208.  
 Hastings, 143, 258.  
 Hathorne, 29, 219.  
 Hawkes, 208.  
 Hawthorne, 96.  
 Haycock, 226, 227.  
 Hayden, 32.  
 Hayes, 146.  
 Hayward, 105.  
 Hazard, 16.  
 Hazen, 99, 102, 104, 107, 108,  
 112.  
 Heberton, 56.  
 Hemley, 208.  
 Henchman, 208, 209.  
  
 Henshaw, 25.  
 Herbert, 148.  
 Hermann, 251.  
 Herreman, 101.  
 Herrick, 263.  
 Hibbert, 80, 142.  
 Hidden, 80, 97, 181, 182, 183,  
 184, 187.  
 Higbee, 222.  
 Higginson, 215.  
 Hill, 3, 184, 185, 244.  
 Hillard, 129.  
 Hiller, 213, 214.  
 Hilliard, 106.  
 Hirst, 167, 168.  
 Hitchings, 58, 59, 209.  
 Hobart, 31.  
 Hobson, 77, 97, 160, 183,  
 185, 186, 187.  
 Hodgkins, 109, 184.  
 Holbrook, 52.  
 Holland, 196.  
 Holman, 112, 216, 219.  
 Holmes, 106, 107, 188, 219,  
 220.  
 Holyoke, 11.  
 Homan, 222.  
 Hook, 132, 134, 136, 138, 139,  
 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146,  
 148, 150, 151.  
 Hopkins, 214, 221.  
 Hopkinson, 72, 189, 190, 191,  
 192.  
 Hoppin, 214, 215.  
 Hoskins, 286.  
 Houstin, 181.  
 Hovey, 195, 196.  
 How, 193, 194, 195.  
 Hoyt, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136,  
 137, 140, 143, 144, 146, 149,  
 150.  
 Hubbard, 134, 144, 145, 146,  
 148, 149.  
 Hudson, 31.  
 Hunnewell, 242.  
 Hunt, 100, 190, 191, 192.  
 Hunter, 193.  
 Huntington, 54.  
 Huntoon, 144.  
 Hutton, 164, 165.  
  
 Illsley, 188.  
 Irwin, 258.  
 Ives, 56, 57, 58, 213, 214,  
 221.  
  
 Jackman, 132, 133, 135, 136,  
 137, 138, 139, 143, 144, 146,  
 147, 149, 150.  
 Jackson, 193, 194, 195.  
 James V, 242.  
 Jaques, 112.  
 Jaquith, 24.  
 Jarrat, 196.  
 Jay, 127, 129.  
 Jennison, 50.  
 Jerrells, 51.  
 Jewett, 69, 71, 80, 97, 106,  
 110, 111, 176, 181, 182, 185,  
 186, 190, 195.  
  
 Johnson, 146, 188, 210, 214,  
 215, 289.  
 Jones, 57, 78, 148, 289, 290.  
 Joy, 51, 144, 147.  
 Judd, 221.  
  
 Kelley, 146.  
 Kenna, 290.  
 Kenney, 145.  
 Kenny, 146.  
 Keyes, 99, 100.  
 Kezer, 98, 103.  
 Kidder, 290.  
 Kilborn, 74, 77.  
 Kilborne, 76, 77.  
 Kilbourne, 109.  
 Kilby, 163, 164, 171.  
 Killam, 106.  
 Killen, 216, 257.  
 Kimball, 111, 144, 147, 222.  
 King, 222.  
 Kinne, 290.  
 Kinrick, 138, 145, 151.  
 Kinsman, 218.  
 Kitchen, 215.  
 Knight, 61, 62.  
 Knowles, 290, 291.  
  
 Lafayette, 88, 263.  
 Lakeman, 61, 291.  
 Lambert, 186, 261.  
 Lambert, 291.  
 Lamson, 192.  
 Lancaster, 187.  
 Lane, 177, 234, 235, 236, 239,  
 269, 272, 275, 277, 278, 281,  
 282.  
 Lang, 216, 220.  
 Langdon, 291.  
 Langley, 69, 193.  
 Langmaid, 58.  
 Lathrop, 101.  
 Laton, 291.  
 Lawrence, 54.  
 Leach, 220.  
 Lear, 292.  
 Leaver, 70, 72, 73, 75.  
 Leavitt, 144.  
 Lee, 61, 213.  
 Leighton, 79.  
 Leng, 245.  
 Leonard, 177.  
 Lewis, 292, 293.  
 Lincoln, 267.  
 Lindall, 232.  
 Lindsey, 293.  
 Lockwood, 294.  
 Longhorne, 111.  
 Loring, 294.  
 Loruy, 238.  
 Lorvey, 235.  
 Lovel, 294.  
 Lovett, 263.  
 Low, 141, 269, 271, 280.  
 Lowell, 97, 133, 134, 135,  
 136, 144, 148, 150, 247.  
 Lunnin, 294.  
 Luruey, 157, 228, 234, 238,  
 239, 269.  
 Luruy, 236, 237, 272.  
 Lurvey, 227, 233, 235, 271,  
 273.

- Lurvey, 228, 273.  
 Lury, 240.  
 Luther, 15, 224.  
 Lvruy, 240, 270, 274.  
 Lye, 294, 295.  
 Lyford, 50.  
 Lyman, 264.  
 Lynd, 258.  
 Lytle, 258.
- Macdonall, 253.  
 Macgregor, 245.  
 Mackey, 215.  
 Main, 192.  
 Makepeace, 46, 295, 296.  
 Mann, 268.  
 Manning, 28.  
 Mansfield, 27, 143, 146, 148, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300.  
 March, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 151.  
 Marshall, 273, 278.  
 Marston, 300.  
 Martin, 183, 300.  
 Marvin, 53.  
 Mason, 2, 4, 26, 30, 147.  
 Massey, 199, 301, 302.  
 Maule, 215, 219.  
 McCormack, 302.  
 McGregor, 259.  
 McGuire, 302.  
 McIntire, 303.  
 McMahon, 303.  
 Meacham, 303.  
 Mead, 51.  
 Medill, 50.  
 Mercury, 129.  
 Merrick, 302, 303.  
 Merrill, 105, 131, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 187, 302.  
 Merritt, 302.  
 Metcalf, 72.  
 Miers, 303, 304.  
 Mighill, 185.  
 Mill, 244.  
 Millar, 245, 260.  
 Miller, 79, 85.  
 Millet, 91.  
 Mills, 290.  
 Mitchell, 97.  
 Molesworth, 244.  
 Monrow, 64.  
 Montgomery, 258.  
 Moody, 135, 136, 137, 142, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149, 167, 171, 183, 304.  
 Moore, 56.  
 Morehouse, 30.  
 Morrill, 131, 134, 136, 145, 146, 147, 148, 151.  
 Morris, 304.  
 Morse, 31, 134, 135, 136, 191.  
 Moulton, 33, 75, 113, 144, 148, 197, 289, 304.  
 Mousall, 24.  
 Mower, 44, 208, 304.  
 Muchamore, 141.  
 Mugford, 219.
- Mullen, 147.  
 Mullett, 222.  
 Mumford, 211.  
 Murdock, 178, 179.
- Neal, 87.  
 Nelson, 70, 71, 79, 102, 103, 112, 183, 184, 185, 190.  
 Nevins, 54.  
 Newhall, 209, 220.  
 Newport, 211.  
 Northend, 185, 188.  
 Northey, 215, 223.  
 Northum, 30.  
 Norton, 132, 134, 135, 147, 149, 150.  
 Norwood, 177, 225, 232, 235, 239, 269, 270, 274, 275, 282.  
 Noyes, 71, 72, 131, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 144, 146, 148.
- Oakham, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 146, 149, 150.  
 Oliver, 4, 6, 213, 214.  
 Ordway, 75, 145.  
 Orne, 216, 217.  
 Osborn, 214.  
 Osborne, 58, 223.  
 Osgood, 146, 217, 223, 246.
- Page, 30, 54, 147, 148.  
 Paine, 146.  
 Palmer, 76, 101, 103, 104, 105.  
 Parkest, 271.  
 Parsons, 154, 155, 188, 274, 275, 286.  
 Parton, 146, 147.  
 Patterson, 30.  
 Paul, 18, 19.  
 Payson, 109, 185, 186.  
 Peabody, 106, 215, 219, 264, 265.  
 Pearl, 188.  
 Pearson, 53, 71, 105, 107, 108, 185, 187, 189, 190.  
 Pense, 130.  
 Peirce, 27.  
 Pendleton, 60.  
 Pepperrell, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 173, 174, 175, 176.  
 Perchard, 83.  
 Perkins, 28, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 91, 145, 186, 217.  
 Perley, 73, 102, 105, 196.  
 Pettingell, 132, 134, 144, 214.  
 Phillips, 186, 268.  
 Phipps, 49.  
 Pickard, 70, 71, 74, 75, 76, 78.  
 Pickering, G. 265.  
 Pickman, 216, 243, 246.  
 Pickworth, 78.  
 Pierce, 219.
- Pike, 132, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 218.
- Pilsbury, 144.  
 Pinel, 84, 215.  
 Pingree, 76.  
 Piper, 210.  
 Pitman, 31, 211, 216.  
 Platts, 70, 187.  
 Plummer, 79, 102, 103, 104, 105, 183, 215.  
 Pool, 104, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 187, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288.  
 Poor, 193.  
 Poore, 105, 193, 194.  
 Porter, 27.  
 Portsmouth, 211.  
 Potter, 55, 73, 74, 75, 97.  
 Pottle, 141, 148.  
 Prescott, 145.  
 Prescott, 213.  
 Preston, 243, 261.  
 Price, 183.  
 Prince, 215.  
 Proctor, 88.  
 Punchard, 216.  
 Putnam, 62, 217, 224, 271.
- Quarles, 69.  
 Queen Mary, 242.  
 Quilter, 182.
- Rabson, 254.  
 Rand, 58.  
 Rantoul, 241, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 251, 253, 254, 255, 257, 259, 261, 263, 264, 265, 267, 268.  
 Rantowle, 243.  
 Ray, 264, 265.  
 Reid, 257, 258.  
 Rentall, 243, 246.  
 Rentoul, 241, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, 267, 268.  
 Rentoule, 241, 249, 250, 253.  
 Reyner, 185.  
 Rice, 87.  
 Richardson, 25, 26, 27, 28, 122.  
 Richaun, 284.  
 Richter, 19, 22.  
 Ricker, 106.  
 Riley, 78, 194.  
 Rintel, 251.  
 Rintoul, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 267, 268.  
 Rintowl, 245, 257.  
 Robards, 210.

- Robarts, 228.  
 Robbards, 287.  
 Roberts, 24.  
 Robie, 112, 217.  
 Robinson, 182.  
 Rogers, 53, 107, 144, 148, 215.  
 Ropes, 4, 28, 91, 215, 218, 221.  
 Roulston, 201.  
 Row, 236, 240, 269, 271, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288.  
 Rowe, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 158, 160, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 239, 269, 270, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 281, 282.  
 Rowel, 64.  
 Royall, 175.  
 Rückert, 13, 20.  
 Rulantoul, 245, 251.  
 Russell, 24, 133.  
 Ryley, 78.
- Saben, 183.  
 Sabourin, 262.  
 Saint Hilaire, 251.  
 Saint Louis, 252.  
 Saltonstall, 224, 266.  
 Sanders, 144.  
 Sargent, 37, 144, 147, 177.  
 Saunders, 58, 76, 213, 221.  
 Savage, 112, 211, 217.  
 Sawyer, 140, 145, 146, 149, 182, 196.  
 Scales, 196.  
 Scheffel, 19.  
 Scott, 76, 77, 242.  
 Seccomb, 32, 212.  
 Searle, 71, 72.  
 Sewall, 58, 167, 168.  
 Shaw, 147.  
 Shed, 58.  
 Sheldien, 226.  
 Shepard, 90, 145, 149.  
 Sherburne, 136, 138.  
 Sherman, 61.  
 Shillaber, 87.  
 Shirley, 169, 170, 171.  
 Siddall, 51.  
 Silley, 137, 141, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151.  
 Silsbee, 214, 215.  
 Silver, 223.  
 Sims, 267.  
 Sinclair, 262.  
 Skinner, 50.  
 Slade, 53.  
 Sleeper, 62, 222.  
 Small, 30.  
 Smeaton, 245.  
 Smith, 28, 30, 67, 77, 79, 80, 88, 98, 104, 106, 146, 147, 152, 189, 192, 209, 222, 223, 261.  
 Southwick, 75.  
 Sparhawk, 172, 173, 174, 175.  
 Spear, 148.
- Spofford, 72, 100, 102, 103, 106, 190, 191.  
 Sprague, 214.  
 Stacey, 110.  
 Stacy, 110.  
 Stanwood, 137, 148.  
 Stearns, 214, 215.  
 Stephen, 233.  
 Stephens, 229.  
 Steuard, 286, 287.  
 Stevens, 32, 132, 133, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 145, 146, 147, 148, 151.  
 Steward, 283, 284, 286, 288.  
 Stewart, 74.  
 Stickney, 71, 98, 99, 103.  
 Stockbridge, 280.  
 Stockman, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 147.  
 Story, 88, 96, 182, 183, 187.  
 Strong, 54.  
 Stuard, 285, 288.  
 Sumner, 268.  
 Swan, 101, 189.  
 Swett, 144.  
 Sylvester, 146.
- Tarbox, 46.  
 Tarr, 225, 226, 229, 234, 235, 237, 239, 270, 275, 276, 285, 288.  
 Telford, 57.  
 Tenney, 71, 72, 80, 98, 181, 192.  
 Tennyson, 254.  
 Thackeray, 244.  
 Thayer, 52, 61, 143, 210.  
 Thomas, 65.  
 Thompson, 129, 144, 145.  
 Thorley, 72, 73.  
 Thorndike, 212.  
 Thurston, 73, 110, 157, 158, 159, 160, 228, 229, 230, 231, 233, 234, 235, 237, 269, 274, 276, 277, 278, 287.  
 Timothy, 272.  
 Todd, 98, 100, 108, 189, 190.  
 Tor, 287.  
 Touchie, 242.  
 Town, 218.  
 Townsend, 60, 144, 292.  
 Travers, 190.  
 True, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149.  
 Trumble, 189, 193.  
 Tudor, 266.  
 Tufts, 209.  
 Turell, 211.  
 Turner, 287.  
 Tuttle, 164.
- Upham, 131, 218.  
 Upton, 30.
- Varus, 251.  
 Veitch, 261.  
 Very, 211, 212, 215.
- Wadleigh, 146, 147.  
 Waite, 109, 215.  
 Waltt, 127.  
 Wakefield, 244.  
 Walker, 50, 103, 219.  
 Wallingford, 79, 189, 190.  
 Wallis, 215, 220.  
 Walton, 132, 133, 136, 138, 139, 144, 145, 151.  
 Ward, 106, 212.  
 Warden, 216.  
 Wardwell, 87.  
 Warren, 164, 173.  
 Washington, 213, 221.  
 Watson, 212.  
 Weare, 146.  
 Webb, 4, 61, 62, 220.  
 Webster, 105, 112, 143, 148, 267.  
 Weeks, 50, 145.  
 Wells, 107, 184.  
 Welsh, 54.  
 Wendte, 5, 13.  
 Wentworth, 73, 174.  
 West, 243, 261.  
 Weston, 91.  
 Wheatland, 215.  
 Wheeler, 144, 145, 190, 192.  
 Whipple, 69.  
 Whitaker, 192.  
 Whitcomb, 49.  
 Whitefield, 170.  
 Whittier, 247, 268.  
 Wilde, 100.  
 Wiles, 100.  
 Willard, 66.  
 William III, 247.  
 Williams, 27, 212, 215, 216, 218.  
 Willis, 52.  
 Willson, 1.  
 Wilson, 60, 87, 258.  
 Wingate, 142.  
 Winn, 218.  
 Wise, 163.  
 Witham, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 230, 235, 269, 273, 278, 280, 288.  
 Witter, 51.  
 Wonson, 232.  
 Wood, 56, 63, 64, 66, 68, 70, 71, 79, 100, 101, 102, 104, 176, 190.  
 Woodberry, 192.  
 Woodbury, 27, 130, 132, 133, 135, 136, 141, 142, 148, 149, 150, 268.  
 Woodman, 187.  
 Worcester, 130.  
 Wright, 61.  
 Wyman, 25.
- Young, 272, 273, 278, 288.  
 Zimmerman, 259.



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XXII.

---

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1885.

STREET 20 1880

STREET 20 1880

PRINTED AT  
THE SALEM PRESS,  
SALEM, MASS.

1880

1880

1880

CONTENTS.

---

PARTS I, II, III.

Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	1
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn (continued),	37
Thoreau, Flagg, and Burroughs, by W. G. Barton, . . . .	53

PARTS IV, V, VI.

The Second Congregational Church in Marblehead, by Stephen P. Hathaway, Jr., . . . . .	81
The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Part II, Deacon Thomas, by George A. Perkins, M.D., . . . . .	103
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	121
Records of the Fifth Parish of Gloucester, now Rockport (con- tinued), . . . . .	136
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn (continued),	152

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

Address before the Essex Bar Association, by Wm. D. Nor- thend, . . . . .	161
Salem Baptisms, . . . . .	177
The Perkins Family (continued), . . . . .	193

Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	209
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn (continued),	227
Records of the Fifth Parish of Gloucester, now Rockport (con- tinued), . . . . .	235

## PARTS X, XI, XII.

Salem Baptisms (continued), . . . . .	241
Address before the Essex Bar Association (continued), . . .	257
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn (continued),	279
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	289
Topsfield in the Revolution, communicated by John H. Gould,	297
History and Genealogy of the Conant Family, . . . . .	301



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXII. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1885. Nos. 1, 2, 3.

---

---

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M. A.

[Continued from page 196, Vol. XXI.]

### JEWETT.

54<sup>th</sup> **Deacon Maximilian Jewett** was the second son of Edward and Mary (Taylor) Jewett of Bradford, West Riding of Yorkshire, England.<sup>1</sup> He came to Rowley, Mass., with the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers 1639. Freeman 13 May, 1640; had a two acre houselot 1643 on Bradford street. Was a leading man in town affairs and Representative in the General Court many times. Was very early a Deacon of our church. He brought with him his

---

<sup>1</sup> Edward Jewett of Bradford, West Riding of Yorkshire, England, clothier, married, in Bradford, 1 Oct., 1604, Mary, daughter of William Taylor. His will, dated 2 Feb., 1614, proved by his widow 12 July, 1615, mentions: wife Mary, executrix; sons William; Maximilian; Joseph; daughter Sarah and father-in-law William Taylor.

His children, baptized in Bradford, were:

I William, bapt. 15 Sept., 1605.

II Maximilian, bapt. 4 Oct., 1607.

III Joseph, bapt. 31 Dec., 1609.

IV Sarah, bapt. ————.

And perhaps others who died young.

(From H. G. Somerby's notes.)

wife Ann who was buried 9 Nov., 1667. He married (2) 30 Aug., 1671, Ellen, widow of John Boynton<sup>12</sup>.

He died 19 Oct., 1684. His last will is carefully filed in the office of the Clerk of Courts, Salem, among the Essex County Papers, Vol. XLIII, page 46. The following is a copy :

In the name of God Amen. I Maxemillian Jewett of Rowley in the County of Essex in New England Doe make this my last will & Testament as followeth. Imp. I commit my Soul Into the hands of God who Gave me it, & my body to the Grave In Comfortable hope of a blessed Resurrection through the death and Resurrection of my dear Redeemer the Lord Jesus Christ: In the day of Christ. For my outward Estate which the Lord hath graciously bestowed on me I dispose of it in manner Following :

Imp<sup>s</sup> To my well beloved wife I give Twenty pounds w<sup>ch</sup> is due to her by my contract before marriage to be payd part in two Cows, the rest according to our contract. Also I give her all rents due to me from her son John Boynton: & further I give her Twenty pounds to be payd by my executor. Also a feather bed which my daughter Elizabeth Layd on; all dureing her naturall life & to be at her owne dispose at her death: Further my will is that while she remaineth my widow (if she see good) that the end of the house next the street be at her dispose to live in and Improve for her own: upward & Downward keeping it in repair, & the hemp yard before the Door & the trees which stand in it: but if my wife see not good to live in the house then upon her leaveing it the same & the yard is to the use of Joseph as in my will hereafter exprest.

Item. To my Eldest son Ezekieil Jewet I confirme all that which I have given him already in buildings & Lands as appeareth by my deed of gift which he hath under my hand and Seal; Also I give him one half of my meadow in the meadow call'd Batchelers: & two acres of Bastard & salt marsh or ruff meadow being my whole division at the place called Sandy Bridg or neer it: & four acres & half of meadow at Crane meadow soe called And my will is he pay out of what he now is to receive Twenty pounds to my wife in neat cattle: & that he have the Land that is yet to be laid out upon the Comon: & my highway marsh at hog Islands.

Item. To my son Joseph Jewet I give my now dwelling house, all at present but what part I have given my wife dureing her widowhood if she live in it & upon her marriage leaveing it then that part to be to him; also I give him the barns, orchards, yards, swamps, & lott or field above the street, being all my Lands Lyeing in the field called

Bradford street lotts; & one Comonage or frechold upon the Comons of Rowley; Also fourteene acres of upland lying in the west end ox pasture; also three acres of Land lying behind Hounsley hill; also four acres lying upon the plaine called Great Meadow plaine; also I confirme to him which he hath possest that I gave him two acres of upland Lying in the farme; also one acre of marsh joyneing upon that which we call the Elders Division; also all that marsh which we call the farr division neare the place calld the stackyard; also one Cowgate upon the Comons of Rowley with the Division belonging to it: & my will is that my said son Joseph pay or cause to be paid Thirty and four pounds to his sisters: namely to Anna three pounds; to Mary five pounds; To Sarah twelve pounds; to Elizabeth four pounds; To Faith Ten pounds; all to be paid in Rowley in Corn or Cattle within seaven years after my decease: But if my said son Joseph depart this life & it be not payd within the time prefx't my will is that my executor sell soe much of any land I give him as shall pay the said Legacies as are then unpayed for that end: & I hereby Impower him to Confirm such sail.

Item. To my daughter Anna: beside the threescore pounds I have already paid her: I give her all my Lands being nine acres more or less at the place called Batchelers field; Also my Land in the new plaine being about Six acres; Also that percell of my marsh which lieth betweene that which was Richard Swans formerly & the ditch, being one acre more or less; also one acre & quarter of my meadow called Batchelers meadow: all which lands & meadow I give her dureing her naturall life, & after her decease I give it to her son Jonathan Barker, if he live to the age of Twenty and one yeares; with my division of gate marsh in hog Islands & if he doe not, I give the said Lands & meadows amongst the rest of her children which she shall leave who live to that age or day of marriage: further I give her three pounds to be payd by my son Joseph Jewet.

Item. I give my daughter Mary Hazeltine (besides the three score pounds I have already paid her & the twenty four acres of Land confirmed by deed of gift:) Two acres of Marsh which was Rob<sup>t</sup> Hazeltines lying betweene Thomas Tenny his marsh & a ditch in the bounds of Rowley: also I give her five pounds to be payed by my son Joseph Jewet.

Item. I give to my daughter Elizabeth Hazeltine (besides what I have given her, which is about thirty pounds & the half of my ninety & six acres of land at Bradford confirmed by deed of gift) my marsh butting upon Newberry Line being about three acres which I bought of William Lyon: also four pounds to be paid by my son Joseph Jewet.

Item. To my daughter Faith Dowse (besides fourty pounds wch I acct I have paid her & the half of my ninety & six acres of land at

Bradford confirmed by deed of gift) I give her about two acres & half of salt & Ruff marsh lying near the place called Cowbridg: & Ten pounds to be paid by my son Joseph Jewet.

Item. To my daughter Sarah Jewet I give all my Lands beyond the hill called prospect Hill, being the remainder of my land lying within Ipswich Line not given to my son Ezeikiell There being about Twelve acres of it: Also I give her one freehold or Comonage in Rowley Comons; Also that Land which is Laid out to me by a grant of the Towne of Rowley called Sixteene acres & half: bounded by Leonard Herrimans Land & J<sup>no</sup> Plats Land; Also I give her twelve pounds to be paid by my son Joseph Jewet; & seaventeene pounds to be paid in moveables houshold stuff or Catle by my Executor. Also my marsh at ye place neare Rich<sup>d</sup> Wicoms Spring & the salt corners adjoyneing: & the three score Rods parted from it by William Jacksons Marsh.

Item. My will is That my son Ezeikiell Jewet be my sole executo<sup>r</sup> to this my last will & that he receive all debts w<sup>ch</sup> I hereby will to him, due to me by bill, bond, or other way; & that he pay all my debts due from me to any: Also my will is That when my debts & funeral charges be discharged & my executor paid for all his trouble & paines If any Estate not particularly willed & disposed of be remaining that he shall have a double part of it to any other child of mine & each besides an equall share: In confirmation hereof, & that this is my last will & testament I have hereunto sett my hand & seal this Eighth day of January Anno Dom: 1682 & 17<sup>th</sup>: 8<sup>m</sup> 1684.

Maxemillian M I Jewet [seal]  
his signe.

Signed Sealed & declared  
to be his Last will and testament  
In presence of us witness  
Leonard Harriman  
Nehemiah Jewet.

Leonard Herriman and Nehemiah Jewet appeared in Court att Salem 25<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>mo</sup> 1684 & made oath y<sup>t</sup> they were p<sup>r</sup>sent & saw Maxemillian Jewet Signe Seale & y<sup>n</sup> declare ye within written to be his last will & testament & y<sup>t</sup> he was y<sup>n</sup> of disposing minde.

Attest Benj<sup>a</sup> Gerrish Cler.

[recorded Essex Probate 2: 60.]

His widow Ellen married (3), in Ipswich, 1 June, 1686, Daniel Warner senior, of Ipswich, and as his widow died in Rowley 5 Aug., 1689.

The children of Deacon Maximilian, all by wife Ann, were:

- 54-1 Ezekiel<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-1mo., 1643; m. Faith Parrat<sup>79-2</sup>.  
 54-2 Anna<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-12mo., 1644; m. 5-10mo., 1666, Barzilla Barker<sup>6-1</sup>.  
 54-3 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 18-12mo., 1646; m. in Merrimack Village (now Bradford) 26-9mo., 1668, David Haseltine<sup>42-3</sup>.  
 54-4 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 22-3mo., 1650; m. in Bradford, 21 July, 1680, Robert Haseltine<sup>42-9</sup>.  
 54-5 Faith<sup>2</sup>, b. 8 Oct., 1652; m. ———, Samuel Dowse of Charlestown (see Essex Deeds 13 : 202).  
 54-6 Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. (about 1655, not recorded); m. Rebecca Law<sup>64-4</sup>.  
 54-7 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 17-1mo., 1658; buried 19 June, 1660.  
 54-8 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. (about 1660, not recorded); m. 13 May, 1689, Jeremiah Ellsworth<sup>33</sup> (see Essex Deeds 17 : 50).  
 54-9 Priscilla<sup>2</sup>, b. 19 May, 1664; buried 5 Sept., 1664.

**54-1 Deacon Ezekiel Jewett** (*Deacon Maximilian*<sup>54</sup>) born 5-1mo., 1643, married 26 Feb., 1663-4, Faith, daughter of Francis Parrat<sup>79</sup>. She died 15 Oct., 1715, in her 74th year (gravestone). He was chosen to succeed his father as deacon of our church and ordained 24 Oct., 1686. He married (2) 23 Oct., 1716, Elizabeth, widow of John Jewett<sup>57</sup>. He died 2 Sept., 1723, in his 81st year (gravestone). His will, dated 16 Feb., 1722-3, proved 4 Nov., 1723, mentions: "my now wife" and a marriage contract; son Francis to have "my Bradford land;" son Thomas "my Boxford land;" sons Maximilian; Nathaniel; Stephen; daughters Sarah Bailey; Elizabeth Nelson (Essex Probate, 13 : 363). His widow Elizabeth married (4) 2 Dec., 1723, Ensign Andrew Stickney, son of William<sup>105</sup>.

#### Children :

- 54-10 Francis<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 March, 1664-5; m. Sarah Hardy.  
 54-11 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Sept; bapt.<sup>2</sup> 28 Oct., 1666; m. Hannah Swan.  
 54-12 Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 July; bapt. 6 Sept., 1668; died soon.  
 54-13 Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Oct.; bapt. 31 Oct., 1669; was in the Canada expedition 1690. No further mention of him found.  
 54-14 Maximilian<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Feb.; bapt. 11 Feb., 1671-2; m. Sarah ———.  
 54-15 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 Sept.; bapt. 5 Oct., 1673; died 11 Sept., 1689.

---

<sup>2</sup> This is the first baptism to the name of Jewett on our church record. The record was begun 3 Dec., 1665.

- 54-16 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 Nov.; bapt. 28 Nov., 1675; m. 30 Jan., 1707-8, Jonathan Bailey<sup>3-9</sup>.
- 54-17 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 March; bapt. 7 April, 1678; m. 30 Nov., 1704, Isaac Platts<sup>84-7</sup>. (She m. (2) 6 June, 1716, Francis Nelson<sup>73-23</sup>).
- 54-18 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 Feb.; bapt. 3 April, 1681; m. Mary Gage.
- 54-19 Stephen<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Feb.; bapt. 25 Feb., 1682-3; m. Priscilla Jewett<sup>54-22</sup>.

**54-6 Joseph Jewett** (*Deacon Maximilian*<sup>54</sup>) born about 1655, not recorded, married 2 March, 1676-7, Rebecca,<sup>3</sup> daughter of William Law<sup>64</sup>.

She died 26 Dec., 1729, in her 74th year (gravestone). Our church record shows her death as follows: "Rebecca Jewet, wife of Ensign Joseph Jewet, who lay long in a sad disconsolate condition, but was (we hope) lifted into joy, Decemb<sup>r</sup> 27, 1729." He married (2) in Bradford, 20 Jan., 1731-2, widow Mary Gage of Bradford. She died ———. Her will, dated 8 July, 1738, proved 27 July, 1741, mentions: herself as "being advanced in years to a great age;" son Nathaniel Gage; son John Green of Bradford; daughters Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Palmer of Bradford; Mary, wife of Benjamin Thurston of Bradford (Essex Probate, 24: 253).

The record of his death, entered in our church record by the Rev. Jedidiah Jewett<sup>54-65</sup>, is as follows: "1735 My Grandfather Joseph Jewet, in the 81 year of his age, Oct. 29." (The town record, made long after, has the year 1729).

#### Children:

- 54-20 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 March; bapt. 16 March, 1678-9; m. Mary Wicom<sup>114-16</sup>.

---

<sup>3</sup> Gage in his History of Rowley, 1840, assumed the husband of Rebecca Law to be the son of Joseph Jewett<sup>56</sup> and I find this error firmly established among living Jewetts. Among the many proofs from deeds and records confirming my position I content myself with the following quotation from page 162 of our "Book of Grants," being the record of a grant of land "To Joseph Jewett son of Maximilian Jewett in 1681 in December as a right that he had by his wife one of William Laws daughters . . ."

54-21 Aquila<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Sept.; bapt. 28 Sept., 1684; m. Ann Tenney<sup>108-10</sup>.

54-22 Priscilla<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 Aug.; bapt. 14 Aug., 1687; m. 12 July, 1708,  
Stephen Jewett<sup>54-19</sup>.

54-23 Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 July; bapt. 30 July, 1693; m. 19 May, 1714,  
Jeremiah Burpee<sup>10-7</sup>.

**54-10 Francis Jewett** (*Deacon Ezekiel*<sup>54-1</sup>, *Deacon Maximilian*<sup>54</sup>) born 15 March, 1664-5, married, in Bradford, 20 June, 1693, Sarah, daughter of John Hardy of Bradford. She was born, in Bradford, 25 March, 1672, and there died 3 Feb., 1744, in her 72nd year (gravestone in Groveland).

He died, in Bradford, 19 Sept., 1751, in his 87th year (gravestone in Groveland). His will, dated 18 Sept., 1751, proved 9 Dec., 1751, mentions: sons Samuel; Nathaniel, who is executor; daughters Mary Jewett; Sarah Jewett; Ann, wife of Ephraim Pemberton (Essex Probate, 30: 143).

Children (births from Bradford records, baptisms from Bradford Church records):

54-24 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 April; bapt. 29-2mo., 1694; m. in Bradford 23 Oct., 1718, Ruth Hardy of Bradford.

54-25 James<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 April; bapt. 7-3mo., 1696; died in infancy.

54-26 Ann<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Sept., 1698; m. in Bradford, 16 April, 1737, Ephraim Pemberton of Amesbury.

54-27 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 July; bapt. 12-4mo., 1702; died in infancy.

54-28 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, b. — April, 1704; d. 4 Oct., 1727 (gravestone in Groveland).

54-29 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Oct., 1706.

54-30 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Oct., 1708; bapt. 19 June, 1709.

54-31 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Nov.; bapt. 3 Dec., 1710; m. in Bradford 25 Dec., 1734, Susanna Gooden of Bradford.

54-32 James<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 April; bapt. 3 May, 1713; not mentioned in his father's will, 1751.

54-33 Esther<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Dec., 1719; bapt. 17 Jan., 1719-20; died 13 July, 1720.

**54-11 Thomas Jewett** (*Deacon Ezekiel*<sup>54-1</sup>, *Deacon Maximilian*<sup>54</sup>) born 20 Sept., 1666, married 18 May,

1692, Hannah Swan, widow of Richard Swan and probably daughter of William Story of Ipswich. She died ——. He moved to Boxford about 1703 and there died 6 May, 1731, in his 65th year (gravestone in Boxford).

Children :

- 54-34 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 Jan.; bapt. 17 Feb., 1692-3; m. in Newbury, 9 Jan., 1718, Martha Thurston of Newbury (see Thurston Genealogies, page 28). His will, dated 31 March, 1775, proved 7 Nov., 1775, mentions: himself as of Boxford; wife Martha; sons Ezekiel; Stephen; Jonathan; and Rev. David; daughters Martha Brown [wife of John Brown of Monson]; Hephzibah Chaplin [wife of John Chaplin<sup>21-18</sup>]; and her children (unnamed); Hannah Wood's children; Sarah Hale; Lydia, wife of Elknan Winchester [of Brookline]; four children of eldest son Thomas, deceased, viz.: Daniel; Hannah Snow; Sarah Poor; and Enoch; "trusty friend" Joseph Hale junior, of Boxford, to be executor (Essex Probate, 51: 188). His widow Martha's will mentions same children (Essex Probate, 54: 109).
- 54-35 Faith<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Dec.; bapt. 2 Dec., 1694; m. in Boxford 10 May, 1716, Matthew Bootman of Boxford.
- 54-36 Mehitabel<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 March; bapt. 3 April, 1698; m. 4 Feb., 1729-30, Jonathan Burpee<sup>19-12</sup>.
- 54-37 Hephsebah<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Feb.; bapt. 4 Feb., 1699-700; m. in Boxford, 18 Jan., 1720, Jonathan Kimball of Boxford.
- 54-38 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 June; bapt. 12 July, 1702; m. in Boxford, 9 Dec., 1725, Joseph Conant of Ipswich.

**54-14 Deacon Maximilian Jewett** (*Deacon Ezekiel*<sup>54-1</sup>, *Deacon Maximilian*<sup>54</sup>) born 5 Feb., 1671-2, married ———, Sarah ———.

He was dismissed from our church 15 Jan., 1710-11, to the church in Byfield Parish (Rowley and Newbury) where he was soon elected one of the deacons. His home was in that part of Byfield Parish, Rowley, set off and incorporated as Georgetown 1838. His death is not of record here :

Administration on his estate was granted 1730 to his



widow Sarah. His real estate was divided 23 March, 1730-1, to Widow Sarah; Eldest son Seth; son Jeremiah, a minor; daughters Hannah Tenney; Elizabeth Brown; Sarah Pickard; Faith; Hepsabah, a minor; Ann, a minor (Essex Probate, 19: 13).

His widow Sarah married (2) (pub. 20 May) 1731 Capt. Samuel Pickard<sup>82-6</sup> (see Pickard). Her will, dated 22 Nov., 1768, proved 23 Sept., 1771, mentions: as children, Hannah Tenney; Elizabeth Brown; Sarah Pickard; Faith Dodge; Hepsibah Jewett; Ann Tuttle; also Seth Jewett Foster "grandson of my late son Seth Jewett" (Essex Probate, 47: 89).

Children (first three baptisms from our Church record, last four from Byfield Church Record):

- 54-39 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 April; bapt. 9 April, 1699; m. 23 Jan., 1717-18, John Tenney.
- 54-40 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 March; bapt. 9 March, 1700-1; m. (pub. 18 Oct., 1722) Caleb Brown.
- 54-41 Seth<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Oct.; bapt. 22 Oct., 1704; m. (pub. 12 Feb., 1726-7) Dorcas Hardy of Bradford.
- 54-42 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 June, 1707; m. ———, Joseph Pickard<sup>82-26</sup>.
- 54-43 Faith<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 April, 1710; bapt. same day; m. 30 March, 1736, Paul Dodge of Ipswich.
- 54-44 Hepsibah<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Nov., 1712; bapt. same day; unm. 1768.
- 54-45 Ann<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 July, 1715; bapt. same day; m. 23 April, 1735, Charles Tuttle of Ipswich.
- 54-46 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Sept., 1720; bapt. same day; m. ———, Elizabeth ———. His will, dated 7 June, 1785, proved 3 Oct., 1785, mentions: wife Elizabeth; sons Jeremiah; Seth; Maximilian; and Samuel; daughters Elizabeth Webber; Ann Morse (Essex Probate, 58: 17).

**54-18 Nathaniel Jewett** (*Deacon Ezekiel*<sup>54-1</sup>, *Deacon Maximilian*<sup>54</sup>) born 12 Feb., 1680-1, married 15 Jan., 1706-7, Mary, daughter of Thomas Gage (she is mentioned in the will of her father, Essex Probate, 9: 130).

He died 13 Dec., 1751. Administration on his estate granted 6 April, 1752, to widow Sarah Dickinson, Stephen Pingry and Simon Stickney (Essex Probate, 30 : 191. See Essex Probate, 30 : 247 for division of his estate). His widow Mary married (2) 10 April, 1753, James Barker<sup>6-25</sup>.

Children :

54-47 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Sept.; bapt. 30 Nov., 1707; d. 26 June, 1709.

54-48 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Aug., 1710; m. 12 June, 1732, Joseph Dickinson<sup>29-30</sup>.

54-49 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 April; bapt. 5 April, 1713; m. 3 March, 1736-7, Stephen Pingry.

54-50 Johanna<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 March; bapt. 11 March, 1715-16; d. 1 Jan., 1728-9.

54-51 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 April; bapt. 20 April, 1718; d. 8 Dec., 1727.

54-52 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Dec.; bapt. 25 Dec., 1720; d. 12 Oct., 1747, "a young man." (Chh. R.).

54-53 Faith<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 April; bapt. 21 April, 1723; d. 9 Sept., 1743.

54-54 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 2 Jan., 1728-9.

54-55 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 23 March, 1728-9; m. 18 April, 1751, Simon Stickney.

**54-19 Stephen Jewett** (*Deacon Ezekiel*<sup>54-1</sup>, *Deacon Maximilian*<sup>54</sup>), born 23 Feb., 1682-3, married, 12 July, 1708, Priscilla, daughter of his uncle Joseph Jewett<sup>54-6</sup>. She died 27 Dec., 1722, in her 35th year (gravestone). He married (2) (pub. 28 Sept.), 1723, Sarah Trask of Beverly. She died 3 Dec. 1724, in her 49th year (gravestone). He married (3) 23 Nov. 1725, Lydia Rogers, daughter of Thomas Leaver<sup>65-2</sup>, she was the widow of Daniel Thurston and Robert Rogers. She died 7 Sept., 1754, in her 70th year (gravestone), 14 Sept. 1754 (Chh. R.).

He died 14 Jan. 1771, in his 88th year (gravestone). His will, dated 21 Nov. 1767, proved—1771, mentions: son Eliphalet, to be executor and have the real estate; son David, deceased, has had his share already, except

twenty shillings, which I give to his six children (unnamed); six children of son Eliphalet, viz.: Stephen; David; Priscilla; Phebe; Joanna; Sarah. "Item whereas I have heretofore given my daughter Phebe Cooper, decd, the full of her portion except fourteen pounds lawfull money which sum I give Priscilla Ross her only surviving child upon this condition viz. that she and her husband release remise and forever quitclaim unto my said son Eliphalet Jewett his Heirs and assigns forever all such estate, Right, Title Interest or Demand that she now has or that may hereafter accrue to her in or to any estate that was formerly Will<sup>m</sup> Laws late of s<sup>d</sup> Rowley dec<sup>d</sup> by virtue of any Right my s<sup>d</sup> dec'd daughter had or ought to have in the said William's Estate or any part thereof" (Essex Probate 46 : 256).

Children, by wife Priscilla :

54-56 Phebe<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Nov.; bapt., 6 Nov., 1709; m. 15 May, 1729, Moses Cooper<sup>24-9</sup>.

54-57 Eliphalet<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Jan.; bapt. 27 Jan., 1711-12; m. 27 Feb., 1733-34, Ruth, daughter of Jonathan Pickard<sup>82-12</sup>. She died 18 Sept., 1750, in her 37th year (gravestone). He m. (2) 20 June, 1751, Sarah Gage. She died 16 Sept., 1786, aged 70 years. He died 30 Oct., 1789, in his 78th year (gravestone). He had nine children baptized here.

54-58 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 June; bapt. 13 June, 1714<sup>4</sup>.

54-59 Solomon<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Sept.; bapt. 23 Sept., 1716; d. 6 July, 1723.

54-60 Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Feb., 1718-9; bapt. same day; d. 2 Dec., 1728.

54-61 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 June, 1721; d. 21 Nov., 1728.

Child, by wife Lydia :

54-62 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 June; bapt. 2 July, 1727; d. 16 Dec., 1728.

---

<sup>4</sup>I am aware that this *David* is erroneously mentioned in Bond's History of Watertown, as the Minister of New London, Conn., and as a *twin with Daniel*. The entry of David's birth appears twice on our record of births. Gage in his compilation of the births in 1837, appears to have read the second entry *Daniel*, and entered them as twins. Any one familiar with Gage's books, so long in our Clerk's office, will have no surprise at so trivial an error. I am pleased to add that true copies of our original records have lately been made, and the compilation packed away. See note to Amos<sup>54-79</sup> onward.

**54-20 Jonathan Jewett** (*Joseph*<sup>54-6</sup>, *Deacon Maximilian*<sup>54</sup>) born 11 March, 1678-9; was a tanner; married 24 Jan., 1699-1700, Mary, daughter of John Wicom<sup>114-3</sup>. She died 21 Jan., 1741-2, in Exeter, N. H., while there visiting. He married (2) in Newbury, 27 Dec., 1742, Rebecca (Hale) Poore, widow of Jonathan Poore of Oldtown, Newbury. She died 16 March, 1760, in the 77th year of her age (gravestone in Newbury). His home was on Bradford street. The record of his death, entered in the church record by the Rev. Jedidiah Jewett, is as follows: "1745 My Father Jonathan Jewet, July 26."

His will, dated 4 July, 1745, proved 23 Sept., 1745, mentions: Sons Joseph and Benjamin, who are to have lands in Nottingham, N. H.; Jedidiah; Jacob; Mark; James; Moses; daughters Mehitable Thurston; Sarah Hoyt (Essex Probate, 26: 170, and on file). The children and sons-in-law are mentioned in a deed recorded with the Essex Deeds 94: 83.

Children:

54-63 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 31 Dec., 1700; bapt. 5 Jan., 1700-1; settled in Stratham, N. H., and there m. Anne Wiggin, dau. of Jonathan and Mary Wiggin of S. He died 24 May, 1765, aged 64 years.

54-64 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 April; bapt. 4 April, 1703; m. 18 Jan., 1725-6, Dorothy Rogers. They had one child born here, then moved to Stratham, N. H.

54-65 Jedidiah<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 3 June, 1705; Harvard College 1726; was fifth minister of the First Church in Rowley; ordained 19 Nov., 1729; d. 8 May, 1774, in the forty-fifth year of his ministry. He m. in Newbury, 11 Nov., 1730, Elizabeth, only child of Richard and Dorothy (Light) Dummer of Newbury. She died 14 April, 1764, in her 51st year. He m. (2) in Bradford, 29 Oct., 1765, Elizabeth, widow of Rev. Joseph Parsons. He had three children, two survived him.

54-66 Jacob<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 Jan.; bapt. 1 Feb., 1707-8; m. 21 Dec., 1732, Elizabeth Northend. She died 17 Sept., 1741, in her 31st year (gravestone). He m. 2nd, 2 Feb., 1741-2, Bethiah Boynton<sup>12-61</sup>. She died 14 Sept., 1780, aged 68 years. He died 26 May, 1774, in his 66th year (gravestone). Four children of record here.

- 54-67 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 July; bapt. 23 July, 1710; m. 5 May, 1731, Richard Thurston of Newbury, soon of Rowley. He was Deacon of our Second Church and died 12 July, 1782, in his 72nd year (gravestone in Georgetown). She died 18 May, 1789, aged 78 years (gravestone in Georgetown).
- 54-68 Mark<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Jan.; bapt. 18 Jan., 1712-3; m. ———, Mary Chute of Newbury. After having ten children born here they removed to Enfield, N. H., and joined the "Shaking Quakers" so says our Church Rec.
- 54-69 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Nov.; bapt. 6 Nov., 1715; m. in Bradford, 17 Nov., 1737, Martha Hale of Bradford. He was then of Exeter, N. H. He died "27 June, 1767 aged 53" (Rev. Jed. Jewett's Mem. Book).
- 54-70 James<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 29 June, 1718; m. 14 Nov., 1744, Martha Scott<sup>97-29</sup>. They had two children born here, then moved to Newburyport where he died, 3 May, 1790.
- 54-71 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 7 Aug., 1720; m. 16 April, 1741, Joseph Hoyt of Stratham, N. H. She died "in May 1759 aged 39." (Rev. J. J's. Mem. Book).

**54-21 Aquila Jewett** (*Joseph*<sup>54-6</sup>, *Deacon Maximilian*<sup>54</sup>) born 14 Sept., 1684, married 23 Oct., 1704, Ann, daughter of Thomas Tenney<sup>108-4</sup>. She died 6 March, 1723, in her 40th year (gravestone). He married (2) 10 March, 1723-4, Martha, daughter of Stephen Pearson<sup>80-12</sup>. She died 26 Oct., 1752. He married (3) 22 May, 1753, widow Mary (Jackson<sup>52-16</sup>) Hovey. She died 27 Nov., 1761 (see Essex Probate, 38: 212, for her will). He died 24 Nov. (Town Record) 26 Nov. (Chh. R.), 1760.

His will, dated 6 Dec., 1759, proved 22 Dec., 1760, mentions: wife Mary; three sons at Littleton, viz.: William, Ezra and Abel, have had their portion; three eldest daughters Mehitable, Rachel and Elizabeth; daughters Ann, Bethiah and Priscilla; sons Stephen and Amos; grandson Aquila to have the great Bible; son Jeremiah to have the residue and be executor (Essex Probate, 37: 225).

## Children, by wife Ann :

- 54-72 William<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 July, 1705; bapt. same day; m. 8 June, 1727, Hannah Pickard<sup>52-28</sup>. They moved to Littleton and had many children. They have descendants now living in Maine.
- 54-73 Mehitabel<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 8 Dec., 1706; m. 10 Dec., 1730 Ezekiel Sawyer<sup>93-12</sup>.
- 54-74 Rachel<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Jan., 1708-9; m. 13 Nov., 1729, Enoch Dole. They were dismissed from our church 15 Oct., 1749, to Littleton.
- 54-75 Ezra<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Oct.; bapt. 15 Oct., 1710; had children born in Littleton; died in Westford, 16 March, 1793.
- 54-76 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Sept.; bapt. 14 Sept., 1712; m. 17 May, 1733, Isaac Kimball of Bradford.
- 54-77 Bethiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 July; bapt. 17 July, 1715; m. 8 March, 1738-9, William Webster of Haverhill.
- 54-78 Abel<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 April; bapt. 14 April, 1717; m. 24 Jan., 1739-40, Mary Pingry. They resided in Littleton.
- 54-79 Amos<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 July; bapt. 26 July, 1719; m. 1 Nov., 1744, Jane Tenney. He was "Ruling Elder" of the Church in Linebrook Parish. His home was in Rowley where his five children<sup>5</sup> were born. He died ———, 1791.
- 54-80 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 Feb.; bapt. 3 March, 1722-3; m. 26 Nov., 1747, Jane Searle. She died 18 July, 1815, aged 88 years. He was Deacon of our First Church. He had twelve children. He died 3 Dec., 1809.

## Children, by wife Martha :

- 54-81 Ann<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 Oct.; bapt. 10 Oct., 1725; m. 30 Dec., 1742, Ezekiel Page of Haverhill.
- 54-82 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 Dec.; bapt. 31 Dec., 1727. He was dismissed from our Church 26 Nov., 1749, to the Church in Hollis.
- 54-83 Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Aug., 1731; d. 26 June, 1736.
- 54-84 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 May; bapt. 27 May, 1733; m. 25 May, 1762, Samuel Dresser.

**55 Joseph Jewett**, younger brother of Deacon Maximilian<sup>54</sup>, was baptized, in Bradford, England, 31 Dec.,

---

<sup>5</sup> Gage places to the credit of this pious man two illegitimate twin sons, viz.: *David & Jonathan* making in all *seven* children. The Amos Jewett who was convicted in 1765 of being the father of these twins was a much younger man and not a-kin to this worthy elder.

1609, married, in Bradford, 1 Oct., 1634, Mary Mallinson (H. G. Somerby's notes). Freeman 22 May, 1639. Had a two acre houselet on Bradford street 1643. His wife Mary was buried 12 April, 1652. He married (2) in Boston, 13 May, 1653, Ann, widow of Bozoan Allen of Boston. [Bozoan Allen died Sept. 14, 1652 (Boston Record)]. She was buried 8 Feb., 1660-1. Her will, dated 5 Feb., 1660, proved 2 May, 1661, mentions: "one hundred pounds . . . . . that I have in my own "dispose" to be divided among these four of my children, viz.: John Allen, Ann Allen, Isaac Allen and Bossom Allen; "that covenant betwene Mr Joseph Jewet and "me;" daughter Priscilla (Essex Probate on file).

He was buried 26 Feb., 1660-1. His will was proved 26 March, 1661. The original, now much worn, is on file in the Probate office in Salem. A true copy, printed line by line as written, is here given.

I Joseph Jewett of Rowley beinge weake of boddy but perfect in understandinge and memory doe make this my last will and testament in manner and form as followeth, Imprimis after my debts beinge payed I desire the rest of my goods may bee equally divided among my seaven children, as well those two that I have by my last wyfe as the five that I had before. Allwayes provided that my oldest sonne Jeremiah Jewett must have a dubbell portion, of all estate I have both in New England, and Old, whether personall or Reall further provided that one hundred pounds I have already payed to my sonne Phillip Nellson, that shall be counted as part of what I doe now give him, Item I doe give unto my sonne Jeremiah Jewett the farme I bought of Joseph Muzzy I meane all such Lands bought of him or any other, that are on the Norwest side of the River called Egipt River, with all the meadow I bought of Nathaniell Stow and Robert Lord Senior, provided he accept of it at five hundred pounds and wheras in the fourth line it is saide I desire the rest of my goods to be equally divided amongst my Seaven children I meane Lands as well as goods and if any of those my above saide seaven children, should depart this life, before the age of twenty one yeares, or day of Marriage then there portions, shall bee

Equally divided Amongst the rest, allwayes provided my eldest sonne Jeremiah shall have a doubell portion, and as for my two youngest Children, and there portion I leave to the disposinge of my brother Maximillian Jewett, and who he shall apoint when he departeth this life, and I make Exequitors of this my last will and Testament my Brother Maximillian Jewett, and my sonne Phillip Nellson, my sonne John Carleton and my sonne Jeremiah Jewett Allwayes free and willinge that they shall be satisfied out of the Estate, for all such pains and labour, that they shall be at concerninge the above premisse. Joseph Jewett [Seal]

Signed and sealed in the

presence of us

Ezekiel Northend

Mark prime

Dated the 15 of february

in the yeare 1660

At the signinge and sealinge

hereof I doe give my Exequitors

full power to make deeds and to confirme any Lands I have sold to any.

Ezekiel Northend Marke prime

### Children, by wife Mary :

55-1 Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> (b. about 1637) ; m. Sarah Dickinson<sup>29-3</sup>.

55-2 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. ——— ; m. 24 June, 1657, Capt. Philip Nelson<sup>73-1</sup>.

55-3 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. 15-4mo., 1641 ; m. ———, John Carlton<sup>20-1</sup>. She m. (2) in Salem, 5-8mo., 1674, Christopher Babbage of Salem.

55-4 Nehemiah<sup>2</sup>, b. 6-2mo., 1643 ; m. Exercise Pierce.

55-5 Faith<sup>2</sup>, } twins ; { died soon.

55-6 Patience<sup>2</sup>, } b. 5-3mo., 1645 ; { m. in Lynn, 29 May, 1666, Shubeal Walker of Bradford (see Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 332).

### Children, by wife Ann :

55-7 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 4-2mo., 1654 ; died soon.

55-8 Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-2mo., 1656 ; m. Ruth Wood<sup>116-5</sup>.

55-9 Faith<sup>2</sup>, b. ——— ; m. in Ipswich, 20 May, 1678, John Pingry of Ipswich. In a deed of division dated 20-1mo., 1677-8, between Joseph Jewett and Maximilian Jewett, as overseer of Faith Jewett, Joseph is conveyed that farm in Ipswich that his father bought of John Bradstreet, containing eighty acres. It mentions Faith as not yet of the age of twenty-one or married. The conveyance was made with "consent of "John Pengry, the said Faith's espoused Husband" (Essex Deeds, 4 Ips. : 329).



**55-1 Jeremiah Jewett** (*Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born, probably in England, about 1637, married 1 May, 1661, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Dickinson<sup>29</sup>. She died 30 Jan., 1723-4 (Chh. Rec.). His home was in Ipswich, near the Rowley line, on the farm his father gave him on the "Norwest side" of "Egipt River." His associations were with Rowley, he was a member of our church and he was buried in our burial ground. He died 20 May, 1714, aged 77 years (gravestone in Rowley). His will, dated 1 Dec., 1713, proved 6 June, 1714, mentions: wife Sarah; and "sons and daughters" unnamed (Essex Probate, 11: 66).

Children, born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley:

55-10 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Dec. 1662; bapt. 23 Nov., 1673; m. Elizabeth Kimball.

55-11 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 April, 1665; bapt. 23 Nov., 1673. No further mention of him found.

55-12 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 Jan., 1667-8; bapt. 23 Nov., 1673; died 1 July, 1742, in his 75th year (gravestone); "an old Bachelor" (Chh. Rec.). His will, dated 1 May, 1742, proved 5 July, 1742, mentions as legatees: brother Eleazer of Norwich, Conn., to have eight small lots of salt marsh and one lot of upland all in Rowley; cousin Jeremiah Jewett of Rowley; cousin Caleb Jewett of Rowley; cousin Hannah Pearson, wife of Stephen, of Rowley; cousin Priscilla Perkins, wife of Zacheus, of Rowley; children of cousin Jeremiah Hobson, late of Rowley, dec'd; cousin Henry Dole of Newbury to have about 100 acres of land in Byfield Parish, Rowley, and to be sole executor. Codicil, dated 8 May, 1742, mentions as cousins: Mercy Chapman, wife of Daniel, of Ipswich; Elizabeth Day, wife of Thomas of Ipswich; Jemina Scott, wife of Joseph, junior, of Rowley; Mary Lakeman, wife of Solomon, of Ipswich; Mercy Jewett, widow of John, late of Rowley, dec'd (Essex Probate, 25: 31).

55-13 Eleaser<sup>3</sup>, b. —; bapt. 23 Nov., 1673; was of Norwich, Conn., 1742, when he conveys to his son Eleaser, junior, of Norwich, all his estate in Massachusetts (Essex Deeds, 84: 209) and Eleaser, junior, of Norwich, sells land in Rowley to Joseph Barker and appears personally in Rowley 2 Dec., 1742, and acknowledges the deed (Essex Deeds, 88: 45).

- 55-14 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. — ; bapt. 23 Nov., 1673; m. 9 June, 1692, William Hobson<sup>47-3</sup>.
- 55-15 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 27 Jan.; bapt. 21 March, 1674-5; m. in Newbury, 1 Nov., 1694, Abner Dole of Newbury. Coffin says she died in Newbury 25 Nov., 1695.
- 55-16 Nehemiah<sup>3</sup>, b. — (about 1678); m. Priscilla Bradstreet.
- 55-17 Ephraim<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Feb., 1679-80; m. Elizabeth Hammond.
- 55-18 Caleb<sup>3</sup>, b. —, 1681; was witness to a deed from Nathaniel Crosby to Jeremiah Jewett, "the younger," 1699 (Essex Deeds, 14: 193). I find no further mention of him.

**55-4 Nehemiah Jewett** (*Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born 6 April, 1643, married, in Lynn, 19 Oct., 1668, Exercise, daughter of John Pierce of Lynn. She died, in Ipswich, 13 Nov., 1731. He lived a short time in Lynn before joining our church, as shown by the following extract from page 88 of our Church Record: "July 2 1676 . . . .  
"Mr Neh Jewitt . . . . had not procured his dismissal  
"from Lyn Church wh<sup>h</sup> he had ioynd many years since when  
"he lived with his uncle Purchas at the Ironworks."

His home in Ipswich was the farm west of his brother Jeremiah's and divided from it by the street. He was well educated and very prominent in the affairs of Essex County; most of the wills and deeds of his townsmen from 1675 to the time of his death were drawn by him.

He died 1 Jan., 1719-20, "aged 77 years lacking 3 months" (gravestone in Rowley). His will, dated 10 Dec., 1719, proved 9 Jan., 1719-20, mentions: wife (unnamed); sons Nehemiah; Joseph; Benjamin; and Daniel Dow; grandsons Benjamin, son of Benjamin Jewett; Nehemiah and Joseph, sons of Joseph Jewett; Purchase, son of Nehemiah Jewett; Samuel, son of Thomas Varnum; Nehemiah Skillion (Essex Probate, 13: 49).

Children, born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley:

- 55-19 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 Aug.; bapt. 7 Sept., 1673; m. (pub. 24 April, 1708) Benjamin Skillion of Ipswich.
- 55-20 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 Aug.; bapt. 5 Sept., 1675 (Nehemiah on County Rec.); died soon.
- 55-21 Joanna<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 May; bapt. 3 June, 1677; m. 10 Nov., 1697, Thomas Varnum.
- 55-22 Nathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Oct.; bapt. 26 Oct., 1679; died 8 Nov., 1679.
- 55-23 Mercy<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Feb.; bapt. 13 March, 1680-81; died 30 Aug., 1681.
- 55-24 Nehemiah<sup>3</sup>, b. —; bapt. 15 April, 1683; m. Katherine Garland.
- 55-25 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Sept.; bapt. 20 Sept., 1685; m. Jane Hazen.
- 55-26 Mehitable<sup>3</sup>, b. —; bapt. 5 Feb., 1687-8; died soon.
- 55-27 Mehitable<sup>3</sup>, b. —; bapt. 22 Sept., 1689; m. (pub. 23 April, 1715) Daniel Dow of Ipswich.
- 55-28 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. —; bapt. 4 Oct., 1691; m. Reform Trescott. And perhaps another child who died unbaptized.

**55-8 Capt. Joseph Jewett** (*Joseph<sup>55</sup>*) born 1 April, 1656, married 16 Jan., 1680-1, Ruth, daughter of Thomas Wood<sup>116</sup>. On our records he is styled "Junior," "Carpenter," "Merchant," and in the last of his life always "Captain." He lived for a short time in Ipswich. He died 30 Oct., 1694. His estate was divided from time to time, and many entries in the Probate records show the names of the children and sons-in-law (see Books 8: 170; 9: 14; 10: 254; 11: 15; also Essex Deeds, 4 Ips.: 329; 11: 153; 30: 48).

His widow Ruth married (2) 26 Oct., 1696, John Lunt, our tavern keeper. She died 29 Nov., 1734, "an Israelite indeed" (Chh. Rec.).

His children were (baptisms from our Chh. Rec.):

- 55-29 Ruth<sup>3</sup>, b. (about 1681); m. in Dracut, 3 Oct., 1697, Joseph Varnum of Dracut.
- 55-30 Joshua<sup>3</sup>, b. in Ipswich 26 Aug., 1683; bapt. same day; d. 15 Oct., 1694.
- 55-31 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. in Ipswich 3 April; bapt. 26 April, 1685; died in Ipswich 23 Nov., 1685.

- 55-32 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> a twin with Hannah, bapt. 24 May, 1685; "weak and of defective understanding;" d. 1713. Her brother Joseph settled her estate.
- 55-33 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 10 April, 1687; m. Mary Hibbert.
- 55-34 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 3 Feb.; bapt. 10 Feb., 1688-9; m. (pub. 23 March, 1705-6) Samuel Prime<sup>85-3</sup>.
- 55-35 Priscilla<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 1 Feb., 1690-1; m. 2 Feb., 1708-9, Hilkiah Boynton<sup>12-16</sup>.
- 55-36 Johanna<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 April; bapt. 16 April, 1693; m. (pub. 8 April, 1710) Jonathan Pickard<sup>82-12</sup>.
- 55-37 Joshua<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 Feb.; bapt. 17 Feb., 1694-5; m. Mary Todd<sup>112-15</sup>.

**55-10 Jeremiah Jewett** (*Jeremiah*<sup>55-1</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born in Ipswich 30 Dec., 1662, married, in Ipswich or Topsfield, 4 Jan., 1687-8, Elizabeth Kimball; she died in Ipswich—Aug., 1728. He married (2) 21 Jan., 1728-9, Elizabeth Bugg of Ipswich. He died, in Ipswich, 15 Feb., 1731-2.

His will, dated 4 Feb., 1731-2, proved 10 March, 1731-2, mentions: wife Elizabeth; "my only and well beloved son" Aaron Jewett; "my four daughters" Elizabeth, Hannah, Mary, Mercy; grandson Moses, son of Aaron Jewett (Essex Probate, 19: 134).

His widow Elizabeth married (2) in Ipswich, 5 Sept., 1732, Joseph Nelson<sup>73-14</sup>.

His children, born in Ipswich, were:

- 55-38 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. (pub. 28 Jan., 1709) Thomas Day of Ipswich.
- 55-39 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 July, 1690; m. 27 Feb., 1710-11, Stephen Pearson<sup>80-55</sup>.
- 55-40 Aaron<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Feb., 1693; d. 27 June, 1694.
- 55-41 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Oct., 1695; d. 11 June, 1715, in his 20th year (gravestone in Rowley).
- 55-42 Aaron<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 June, 1699; m. Abigail Perley. See Fifth Generation.
- 55-43 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 June, 1703; m. (pub. in Ipswich, 18 Nov., 1727) Joseph Bennett. She afterward m. Solomon Lakeman of Ipswich (Essex Probate, 20: 90).
- 55-44 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 25-2mo., 1706; m. in Ipswich 14 Nov., 1733, Daniel Chapman, junior, of Ipswich.

**55-16 Nehemiah Jewett** (*Jeremiah*<sup>55-1</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born in Ipswich, about 1678, married 14 June, 1707, Priscilla, daughter of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Carrell) Bradstreet. She was born 22 Sept., 1689.

His home was in Rowley on the farm now (1879) owned and occupied by Samuel M. Haines.

He died 2 Feb., 1732-3. His will, dated 12 Jan., 1732-3, proved 1 March, 1732-3, mentions: wife Priscilla; eldest son Jeremiah; son Caleb; eldest daughter Jemima; daughter Priscilla (Essex Probate, 19: 191). His widow Priscilla married (2) 3 Sept., 1735, Edward Putnam of Middleton. She died here 6 Sept., 1736.

Children:

55-45 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Oct.; bapt. 30 Oct., 1709; m. 27 Jan., 1736-7, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Mighill<sup>70-14</sup>. She died 17 Feb., 1796, in her 91st year (gravestone). He lived on the farm above mentioned and died 27 Feb., 1756. They had children, viz.: I *Nehemiah*<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 Oct., 1737; m. 24 Dec., 1767, Joanna Burpee. She died 6 Aug., 1818. He died 14 Dec., 1823; II *Eunice*<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Jan., 1739-40; m. Timothy Harris<sup>41-32</sup>; III *Mary*<sup>5</sup>, bapt. 13 May, 1744.

55-46 Jemima<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Nov.; bapt. 21 Nov., 1714; m. 18 Oct., 1736, Joseph Scott<sup>97-27</sup>.

55-47 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 May; bapt. 18 May, 1718; m. 22 May, 1740, Zacheus Perkins. She m. (2) in Newbury, 5 March, 1745-6, Hon. Humphrey Hobson<sup>47-15</sup>.

55-48 Caleb<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Nov.; bapt. 19 Nov., 1721. Administration on his estate granted 27 Dec., 1742, to his brother Jeremiah Jewett (Essex Probate, 23: 53).

**55-17 Ephraim Jewett** (*Jeremiah*<sup>55-1</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born in Ipswich 2 Feb., 1679-80, married (published 11 June, 1709), Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hammond of Ipswich. In 1717 Thomas Hammond of Ipswich "in consideration of love . . . I bear to my son-in-law "Ephraim Jewett" conveys him land (Essex Deeds, 33: 208).

He died, in Ipswich, 13 Dec., 1739, in his 59th year (gravestone in Rowley). His will, dated 23 Oct., 1739, proved 7 Jan., 1739-40, mentions: wife Elizabeth; only son Ephraim; daughters Hannah Smith; Sarah Jewett (Essex Probate, 24: 16; see also Essex Deeds, 33: 208).

His widow Elizabeth was alive and a widow 1752 (Essex Deeds, 99: 80). She died — Sept., 1752 (Ipswich Rec.).

Children, born and baptized in Ipswich:

55-49 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 13-11mo., 1711; unmarried 1752 (Essex Deeds, 99: 80).

55-50 Caleb<sup>4</sup>, b. 25-2mo., 1714; died young.

55-51 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 May, 1715; died soon.

55-52 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 28-2mo., 1716; m. ———, ——— Smith.

55-53 Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Nov., 1718; died soon.

55-54 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Nov., 1719; died 26 Oct., 1722 (Ips. Rec.).

55-55 Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 20 Jan., 1722-3; d. 17 Sept., 1747, "in his prime" (Chh. Rec.). Administration on his estate granted 28 Sept., 1747, to Margaret Jewett, widow, and Nathaniel Smith, both of Ipswich (Essex Probate, 23: 132). The account was rendered 18 July, 1748, by Margaret Burnham, alias Jewett, and Nathaniel Smith, joint administrators (Essex Probate, 28: 122-3).

55-56 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 26 Dec., 1725; d. April, 1737, in her 12th year (gravestone in Rowley). 6 April, 1737 (Ips. Rec.).

**55-24 Nehemiah Jewett** (*Nehemiah*<sup>55-4</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley 15 April, 1683, married, in Salem, 8 Dec., 1709, Katherine Garland. She died 21 Nov., 1747, buried in Rowley (Chh. Rec.).

His home was in Ipswich on part of the farm that was his father's.

He died 24 or 25 Aug., 1747. His will, dated 22 Aug., 1747, proved 31 Aug., 1747, mentions: wife Katherine; son Purchase, who has the homestead; son John, to be

paid £100; grandson Stephen Cross (Essex Probate, 27: 212).

Children, born and baptized in Ipswich:

- 55-57 Purchase<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Oct., 1710; m. 28 Oct., 1736, Ruth Todd<sup>112-34</sup>. He died in Ipswich, 22 June, 1786, aged 75 years. In the settlement of his estate is the following receipt: "Ipswich December 2<sup>nd</sup> 1799 This certifieth, that we the subscribers have received of Nehemiah Jewett and Purchase Jewett administrators to the estate of our honor<sup>d</sup> father Mr Purchase Jewett deceased our full share and proportion of all the personal estate of said deceased. John Tuttle, Moses Smith, John C. Jewett, Katherine Jewett, Ephraim Jewett" (Essex Probate, 67: 282).
- 55-58 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 24-9mo., 1711; died 10 May, 1736, unm. (Ips. Rec.).
- 55-59 Katherine<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Oct., 1713; m. in Ipswich 25 Oct., 1732, Stephen Cross of Ipswich. She died in Ipswich, 3 Aug., 1736.
- 55-60 John<sup>4</sup> b. 13 Nov., 1715; m. 1 June, 1742, Hannah Scott<sup>97-28</sup>. She died 19 April, 1784. He m. 2<sup>nd</sup>, 14 Dec., 1797, Judith Mighill, widow of Nathaniel Mighill<sup>70-20</sup>. At the time of this marriage he was 82 years of age and she was 67 years. "Widow Judith Jewett died — Dec., 1813" (Newburyport Rec.). His home was in Rowley on the corner of Cross and Pleasant streets, being the same lot laid out in 1643 to William Acy. He was styled "Ensign" and died 13 Nov., 1807, aged 92 years. He had children, all born in Rowley, as follows: I *Mary*<sup>5</sup>, b. 16 April, 1743; II *John*<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 Oct., 1744; III *George*<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 March, 1746-7; IV *Hannah*<sup>5</sup>, b. 19 Sept., 1749; V *Jane*<sup>5</sup>, b. 5 March, 1753; VI *Daniel*<sup>5</sup>, b. 5 June, 1755; VII *Susannah*<sup>5</sup>, b. 30 March, 1758.
- 55-61 Patience<sup>4</sup>, b. 8-7mo., 1717; d. 1 May, 1736 (Ips. Rec.).
- 55-62 James<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 28 Jan., 1721-2. This is probably the James Jewett mentioned in our church record of deaths as "killed by a cannon ball 1745." Rebecca, wife of James Jewett of Ipswich, joined our church 31 March, 1745 (Chh. Rec.).
- 55-63 Joannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 31 Oct., 1725; d. 2 June, 1736 (Ips. Rec.).
- 55-64 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 2 May, 1736 (Ips. Rec.).
- 55-65 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 11 May, 1736 (Ips. Rec.).

55-25 Joseph Jewett (*Nehemiah*<sup>55-4</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born in Ipswich, 14 Sept., baptized in Rowley, 20 Sept., 1685;

married 1 Jan., 1707-8, Jane, daughter of Edward and Jane (Pickard<sup>82-7</sup>) Hazen of Rowley, where she was born 11 Oct., 1685. They lived in Ipswich on part of the farm that was his father's until 1720, when they removed to Groton. He, of Groton, by deed dated 25 Nov., 1720, conveys to Ammi Rhuammi Wise of Ipswich, a common right in Ipswich (Essex Deeds, 37 : 188). He died in Pepperell, 1751, aged 66 years.

Children, born in Ipswich :

- 55-66 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Oct., 1708.  
 55-67 Exercise<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Nov., 1710.  
 55-68 Edward<sup>4</sup>, b. 15-6mo., 1714.  
 55-69 Nehemiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 Feb., 1716-7.  
 55-70 Jedidiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Sept., 1719.

Children, born in Groton (see History of Groton 409) :

- 55-71 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 April, 1722.  
 55-72 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Nov., 1724.  
 And perhaps a daughter Hephshibah<sup>4</sup>.

**55-28 Benjamin Jewett** (*Nehemiah*<sup>55-4</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born in Ipswich, baptized in Rowley 4 Oct., 1691, married (published in Ipswich, 12-10mo., 1714), Reform Trescott of Milton.

He died 22 Jan., 1715-6, aged 24 years 3 months and 24 days (gravestone in Rowley). Administration on his estate granted 10 Feb., 1715-6, to his eldest brother Nehemiah Jewett, jun. (Essex Probate 11 : 172). His home was in Ipswich near Rowley. His widow Reform married (2) (published in Ipswich 15-4mo., 1717) Nathaniel Knowlton of Ipswich.

Child, born in Ipswich :

- 55-73 Benjamin<sup>4</sup> b. ———. Daniel Dow of Ipswich was appointed his guardian 1 Dec., 1724, he being then about nine years old.



(Essex Probate 14 : 249). It is supposed he settled in Canterbury, Conn., and there died 29 Sept., 1801, aged 85 years, 7 months and 28 days. I think he had wife Hannah and a son *Benjamin* b. in Ipswich, 30 Nov., 1739.

**55-33 Joseph Jewett** (*Capt. Joseph*<sup>55-8</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) baptized 10 April, 1687; married 27 March, 1706, Mary Hibbert. Her parentage is unknown. She died 26 June, 1732, in her 43rd year (gravestone). He married (2) 6 Nov., 1732, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Edward and Elizabeth (Phillips<sup>81-8</sup>) Payson. She was baptized 25 Sept., 1687, and died 22 Jan., 1748-9.

He died 10 Aug., 1747. His estate was divided 6 Nov., 1749, as follows: personal estate—To the legal representative of Mary Jewett, his widow, one third; George Jewett, eldest son, two shares; Nathan Jewett, son, one share; heirs and representatives of Josiah Jewett, son, deceased, one share: David Jewett, son, one share; daughter Mary had received her share in her father's life-time: The real estate will not permit of division without damage and is settled on eldest son George, he paying to each their share except to Mary who has received hers (Essex Probate 29 : 43).

#### Children :

55-74 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Feb.; bapt. 23 Feb., 1706-7; drowned 17 June 1708.

55-75 George<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 July; bapt. 1 Aug., 1708; m. Hannah Lambert<sup>82-18</sup>.  
See Fifth Generation.

55-76 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Sept.; bapt. 10 Sept., 1710. Settled in Lyme, Conn., where he married<sup>6</sup> Deborah Lord. He died 10 Feb., 1761. She died, 19 Nov., 1777, age 71 years.

---

<sup>6</sup>The following certificate explains itself. "Nathan Jewett was married to Deborah Lord of Lyme, the 23<sup>d</sup> day of December, 1729—the said Nathan Jewett belonged to the town of Rowley in the Mass.—bay in New England,—the above said Nathan Jewett and Deborah Lord were married by me.

Stephen Whittlesey,  
Justice of the Peace.

- 55-77 Josiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 March; bapt. 23 March, 1711-2. Settled in Gloucester. Administration on his estate granted 24 June, 1741; to his widow Mary (Essex Probate 23 : 34). His real estate was divided 25 Nov., 1751, as follows: widow Mercy Jewett, one third; eldest son Josiah Jewett two shares; son David Jewett one share; daughter Mary Jewett one share (Essex Probate 30 : 137). His widow m. (2) ——— Fullerton.
- 55-78 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Aug.; bapt. 15 Aug., 1714. Harvard Coll., 1736. Minister in New London, Conn.; m. Patience Phillips. They had two children: I Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 Aug., 1741; m. 13 May, 1762, Col. Elisha Porter of Hadley. She died 5 April, 1775; II David Hibbert<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 Aug., 1745; a physician, settled in Montville, Conn.; m. Patience Bulkley and died 26 April, 1814.
- 55-79 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 July; bapt. 14 July, 1723; m. 1 June, 1742, Nathaniel Brown, of Ipswich. She m. (2) 26 Nov., 1747, Samuel Adams of Byfield Parish, Newbury.
- 55-80 Gibbens<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 April; bapt. 13 April, 1729; died 5 March, 1729-30.

**55-37 Lieut. Joshua Jewett** (*Capt. Joseph*<sup>55-8</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born 16 Feb., 1694-5, married 4 April, 1715, Mary, daughter of John Todd<sup>112-5</sup>. She died 1 Sept., 1775.

His home, in Rowley, was the estate on the southerly corner of Cross and Central streets, and included the lots laid out 1643 to Francis Parrat and John Jarrat. The old house, probably built by Francis Parrat, was removed 1877.

He died 31 Oct., 1760 (1 Nov., on Chh. Rec.). His will, dated 25 Oct., 1760, proved 8 Dec., 1760, gives

---

Children [of Nathan and Deborah (Lord) Jewett]:			
" I	Lucy Jewett was born the 14 of June	1730	
" II	Joseph " " " " 13 " Decem.,	1732	
" III	Nathan " " " " 20 " Sept.,	1734	
" IV	David " " " " 27 " Oct.,	1736	
" V	Gibbins " " " " 1 " Nov.,	1738	
" VI	Hibbert " " " " 11 " May	1741	
" VII	Mary " " " " 15 " April	1743	

A true copy from record

Attest T. S. Swan Town Clerk "  
[of Lyme, Conn.]

all his estate to wife Mary except a young horse and two cows to son Paul (Essex Probate, 37 : 218).

Children :

- 55-81 Ruth<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Feb.; bapt. 5 Feb., 1715-16; d. 20 March, 1733-4; "a promising young woman" (Chh. Rec.).
- 55-82 Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 28 Dec., 1718; d. 18 Feb., 1718-9.
- 55-83 Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 21 Feb., 1719-20; d. 1 July, 1736.
- 55-84 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 21 Jan., 1721-22; d. 4 June, 1722.
- 55-85 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 8 Aug., 1725; d. 11 June, 1736.
- 55-86 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 13 Oct., 1728; d. 27 June, 1736.
- 55-87 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 3 Oct., 1731; d. 9 June, 1736.
- 55-88 Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 March, 1736-7 (no record of bapt.); d. 23 Sept., 1756; "student at College" (Chh. Rec.).
- 55-89 Paul<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 May (?); bapt. 13 May, 1739; m. Jane Payson. *See Fifth Generation.*

FIFTH GENERATION

OF A FEW OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH JEWETT.<sup>55</sup>

**55-42 Aaron Jewett** (*Jeremiah*<sup>55-10</sup>, *Jeremiah*<sup>51-1</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born in Ipswich, 13 June, 1699, married (published 18 Nov., 1719) Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Cummings) Perley of Rowley. She was born, in Rowley, 6 July, 1700.

He lived for a short time in Scarborough (Maine) and was the town clerk there. He died, in Ipswich, 19 June, 1732, aged 33 years.

His will, dated 10 June, 1732, proved 7 July, 1732, mentions : himself as of "Scarboro" in the County of York "but now of Ipswich;" wife (unnamed) to be executrix; eldest son James to have all his lands in York County; son Moses; daughter Abigail (Essex Probate, 19 : 135).

His widow Abigail married (2) in Ipswich, 16 Feb., 1734, John Todd<sup>112-12</sup>.

His children were :

- 55-90 James<sup>5</sup>, b. in Ipswich, 30 April, 1721.
- 55-91 Moses<sup>5</sup>, bapt. in Ipswich, 7 April, 1722; m. 13 May, 1741, Abigail,

daughter of Moses and Abigail (Lunt) Bradstreet. She was bapt. 15 Aug., 1722 and died, in Ipswich, 8 Nov., 1794, aged 72 years (gravestone in Rowley). His home was the homestead of his ancestors; he was styled "Captain" and died, in Ipswich, 31 July, 1796, in his 75th year (gravestone in Rowley). Their children were born in Ipswich and baptized in Rowley and appear of record as follows: *Jane*<sup>6</sup>, bapt. 7 Nov., 1742; *Aaron*<sup>6</sup>, bapt. 27 May, 1744; *Hannah*<sup>6</sup>, bapt. 24 Aug., 1746; *Jeremiah*<sup>6</sup>, bapt. 12 June, 1748; *Moses*<sup>6</sup>, bapt. 24 June, 1750 (see note below); *Nathaniel*<sup>6</sup>, bapt. 24 Dec., 1752; *James*<sup>6</sup>, b. 7 April, 1755 (see note below); *Abigail*<sup>6</sup>, bapt. 28 Aug., 1757; *Elizabeth*<sup>6</sup>, bapt. 20 April, 1760; *Sarah*<sup>6</sup>, bapt. 3 July, 1773.

55-92 Rebecca<sup>5</sup>, bapt. in Ipswich 1 March, 1723; died before 10 June, 1732.

55-93 Abigail<sup>5</sup>, bapt. in Scarboro' 10 May, 1730; m. 25 Dec., 1851, Amos Stickney. She died in Newbury 6 Oct., 1795.

Mr. Ambrose P. Jewett of Richmond, Maine, has kindly furnished me the following account of Moses Jewett, "blacksmith" and James Jewett, "carpenter," sons of Capt. Moses and Abigail (Bradstreet) Jewett<sup>55-91</sup> of Ipswich.

Moses Jewett born in Ipswich, bapt. in Rowley 24 June, 1750; m. (pub. in Ipswich, 23 Jan., 1773) Elizabeth Pulsifer, of Ipswich. They removed in 1785 to Newcastle (now Alna, Me.) where she died 1806. He removed to Strong, Me., in 1822, and died in Whitefield, Me., 1826, at the house of Nathan Longfellow while visiting his children. He was a prominent man in town affairs.

His children were:

- I *Betsey*, b. in Ipswich 21 Aug., 1773; m. Nathan Longfellow of Whitefield, where their children are now (1885) living.
- II *Sarah*, b. in Ipswich; m. Jacob Longfellow of Whitefield.
- III *Moses*, b. in Ipswich 1 Feb., 1776; m. Sally Peasley of Whitefield. He died in Whitefield, 24 July, 1817. They had eight children.
- IV *Joseph*, b. in Ipswich 25 March, 1780; m. Mary Bailey of Pittston, Me. She was born 25 July, 1782 and died — Feb., 1864. They had ten children all born in Whitefield.
- V *Jeremiah*, b. 25 March, 1780 (a twin with Joseph); died in Alna, 1860. Never married.
- VI *Anna*, b. ———; m. Leonard Bartlett. She died in St. Andrews, N. B.
- VII *Abigail*, b. ———; m. Samuel Hackett. She died in or near Boston, Mass., while visiting her children.
- VIII *James*, b. ———; accidentally killed when six years old.
- IX *Mary*, b. 1 May, 1790, John Clough of Alna. She died in Afton, Iowa, 7 July, 1877.
- X *John*, b. in Alna 21 Aug., 1793; m. 22 Jan., 1817, Nancy Cooper of Pittston. She was born 31 May, 1794, was descended from the Rowley Coopers. Their residence was Farmington, Me. They had five children. He died 20 March, 1857. She died 2 Aug., 1880.

James Jewett (brother of Moses above) born in Ipswich, Mass., 7 April, 1755, removed to Newcastle with his brother, 1785; married ——— 1790, Lydia Hilton of Newcastle. She was born 1 Dec., 1770, and died in Alna 1 March, 1847. He died

**55-75 Capt. George Jewett** (*Joseph*<sup>55-33</sup> *Capt. Joseph*<sup>55-8</sup> *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born 25 July, 1708; married 9 Jan., 1728-9 Hannah, daughter of Thomas Lambert<sup>62-12</sup>. She was born 15 Nov., 1706, and died 28 Sept., 1799, aged 93 years (gravestone). He was the strongest man ever known in Rowley. He died 5 Feb., 1776, aged 68 years (gravestone). His will, dated 30 Jan., 1776, proved 1 April 1776, mentions: wife Hannah; daughters Edna Todd, wife of William; Hannah; Mary; Lucy; Sarah; Jane; children of son Joseph Jewett, deceased, viz.: George; Joseph; John; David; Hannah (Essex Probate 51 : 253).

Children :

- 55-94 Edna<sup>5</sup>, b. 13 July; bapt. 19 July, 1730; m. 24 Jan., 1754, William Todd<sup>112-58</sup>.
- 55-95 Hannah<sup>5</sup>, b. 10 May; bapt. 14 May, 1732; m. 24 Dec., 1760, Thomas Illsley of Newbury.
- 55-96 Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Sept.; bapt. 15 Sept., 1734, d. — 1794, unmarried.
- 55-97 Lucy<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Dec.; bapt. 19 Dec., 1736; m. 7 July, 1763, John Ropkins of Newbury.
- 55-98 Joseph<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 May (?); bapt. 13 May, 1739; m. Martha Tredwell; died 1 Aug., 1774 in his 36<sup>th</sup> year (gravestone); left five children as above.
- 55-99 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 April; bapt. 3 May, 1741; m. 18 June, 1770, Simeon Plumer.

---

in Alna 3 Aug., 1819. Like his brother Moses he was a leading citizen of the town and of good estate. Their children, all born in Alna, were :

- I *James*, b. 22 Feb., 1691; m. 16 Sept., 1822, Mary A. Ayers of Alna. She was born in Alna in 1799 and is now (1885) living in Gardner, and he died there — Sept., 1867. They had five children.
- II *Nathaniel*, b. 15 May, 1793; m. Alice Erskine of Whitefield. He died in Alna 29 Nov., 1871. They had five children.
- III *Benjamin*, b. 22 June, 1795; m. 25 Jan., 1826, Caroline Cooper of Pittston (sister of Nancy above). She was born 5 Feb., 1801 and died at the house of her son in Richmond, Me., 16 March, 1883. He died in Alna 4 May, 1874. His home was in Alna where his four sons were born, viz.: *Miles*, b. 16 Oct., 1826; *Ambrose P.* and *Albert G.* (twins) b. 9 Aug., 1830; *Henry C.*, b. 31 May, 1836.
- IV *Jeremiah*, b. 7 Sept., 1797; m. — May, 1823, Nancy Longfellow (dan. of Nathan above). She was born 22 Oct., 1798, and died in Alna, 24 March, 1882. He died in Alna 2 Dec., 1809. They had seven children all born in Alna.
- V *Isaac*, b. 22 Sept., 1805; m. — 1832, Sarah Palmer of Pittston. She was born 24 Nov., 1805 and died in Whitefield 24 April, 1860. He died in Whitefield — 1867 or 8. They had five children all born in Whitefield.

- 55-100 Jane<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 Feb.; bapt. 20 Feb., 1742-3; m. 29 June, 1774, Doct. William Hale.
- 55-101 Ruth<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 Feb.; bapt. 24 Feb., 1744-5; d. 29 Sept., 1773, unnm.
- 55-102 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 Feb.; bapt. 22 Feb., 1746-7; d. 30 Jan., 1764.
- 55-103 George<sup>5</sup>, b. 14 May; bapt. 20 May, 1750; died 4 Aug., 1751.

**55-89 Paul Jewett** (*Lieut. Joshua*<sup>55-37</sup>, *Capt. Joseph*<sup>55-8</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>55</sup>) born 14 May, baptized 13 May, 1739, married 16 Oct., 1759, Jane, daughter of Eliphalet and Edna (Prime<sup>65-12</sup>) Payson (and grandchild of the Rev. Edward Payson, Fourth Minister of Rowley). She was born 20 May, 1737, and died 29 April, 1811, aged 74 years.

He died 29 Aug., 1828, "the oldest man in town" (Town Rec.).

Children:

- 55-104 Paul<sup>5</sup>, b. 7 Sept.; bapt. ——— 1760; d. at Lansingburg, N. Y., 27 Oct., 1777; a soldier.
- 55-105 Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. 8 Aug.; bapt. 14 Aug., 1763; m. 30 April, 1784, Benjamin Bishop. She died 26 Nov., 1801.
- 55-106 Ruth<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 March; bapt. 9 March, 1766; m. 4 May, 1785, Isaac Hale. She died 17 Oct., 1839, aged 73 years (gravestone).
- 55-107 Joshua<sup>5</sup>, b. 23 Aug.; bapt. 28 Aug., 1768; m. 14 June, 1798, Phebe, daughter of John and Eunice (Thurston) Harris<sup>41-29</sup>. She died 12 Oct., 1854, aged 85 years (gravestone). He was a physician; Town Clerk many years; Deacon of our church more than fifty-four years. He died 3 Jan., 1862, aged 93 years, 4 months and 10 days (gravestone). He left no descendants.
- 55-108 Jane<sup>5</sup>, b. 10 March; bapt. 17 March, 1771; m. 15 May, 1795, Joseph Todd, son of Nelson<sup>112-63</sup>. She m. 2nd, William Peabody of Providence, R. I.
- 55-109 Edna<sup>5</sup>, b. 17 Aug.; bapt. 22 Aug., 1773; m. 24 May, 1804, Henry Cushing of Providence, R. I.
- 55-110 Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 May; bapt. 12 May, 1776; m. 4 Nov., 1804, Sarah, daughter of Humphrey H. and Sarah (Pearson) Richards. He died in Boston 19 April, 1837.
- 55-111 Paul<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 April; bapt. 28 May, 1780; Brown Univ., 1802; a minister; m. 1 Sept., 1813, Ellinor M. Punchard. He died in Hamilton 15 May, 1840

**56 Abraham Jewett** "Tanner"<sup>77</sup> married 2-2mo., 1661, Ann, daughter of Bozoan and Ann Allen. She was then living here with her mother who had married Joseph Jewett<sup>55</sup>. Abraham was about 54 years old 2 July, 1691 (Essex Deeds, 9 : 21, see also 5 Ips. : 87). His home in Rowley was the estate sold 8 April, 1737, by his grandchild Anne Swett to David Dresser, and is now (1885) owned and occupied by Capt. David Saunders.

The inventory of his estate was taken 30 April, 1694, by Ezekiel Jewett, Joseph Jewett and Nehemiah Jewett. His widow Ann was the administratrix. She died 9 Feb., 1721-2.

Children :

- 56-1 Deborah<sup>2</sup>, b. 3 Dec., 1664; bapt. 9 Aug., 1668; m. in Ipswich 3 May, 1682, Nathaniel Knowlton of Ipswich. By deed dated 26 Dec., 1684, Abraham Jewett, tanner, with Ann his wife, conveys land to Nathaniel Knowlton of Ipswich "my son in law" (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips. : 87).
- 56-2 Ann<sup>2</sup>, b. 20 June, 1667; bapt. 9 Aug., 1668; m. 10 June, 1690, Francis Palmer<sup>78-5</sup>.
- 56-3 William<sup>2</sup>, bapt. 30 May, 1669; owned the Covenant 1690. I find no further mention of him.
- 56-4 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 11 June; bapt. 20 Aug., 1671; m. 29 July, 1698, Ebenezer Brown<sup>17-5</sup>.
- 56-5 Besoume<sup>2</sup>, b. 30 Aug., 1673; buried 13 Sept., 1673.
- 56-6 Abraham<sup>2</sup>, b. 22 Nov., 1674; bapt. 4 July, 1675, m. Sarah Dorman.
- 56-7 Priscilla<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 6 June, 1680.
- 56-8 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 7 Oct., 1683; m. (pub. in Ipswich 30 May, 1729) Thomas Perrin of Ipswich. They lived in Byfield Parish, Rowley, where she, as his widow, died 24 Feb., 1757 (Byf. Chh. Rec.). Her will, dated 10 Feb., 1757, proved 6 June, 1757, mentions: "My well beloved nephew or cousin "Anna Swett, wife of Joseph Swett," and her three children Jos. Swett, Abraham Swett, and Ruth Swett (Essex Probate, 34 : 189). She may have been published in Rowley 31 Oct., 1707, to Matthew Scales<sup>95-8</sup>, but, if so, they were not married.

---

<sup>7</sup> To me Abraham<sup>56</sup> and John<sup>87</sup> are mysteries. They first appear "the same moneth and day" when each takes a wife. In no record can I find mention of relationship between them or to Joseph<sup>55</sup>, though all three seem in some manner connected. According to affidavits of record in Salem, Abraham<sup>56</sup>, John<sup>87</sup> and Jeremiah<sup>58-1</sup> were born the same year, 1637.

**56-6 Abraham Jewett** (*Abraham*<sup>50</sup>) born 22 Nov., 1674, married, in Topsfield, 5 Jan., 1702-3, Sarah Dor- man of Topsfield.

He died 2 Nov., 1722. His will, dated 18 Oct., 1718, proved 5 March, 1722-3, mentions: wife Sarah, and children (unnamed) (*Essex Probate*, 13 : 294). By deed dated 8 April, 1737, Joseph Swett of Salisbury and Ann, his wife, daughter of Abraham Jewett, late of Rowley, deceased, and Sarah Jewett, widow of said de- ceased, for £170, convey to David Dresser, of Ipswich, a house, barn and about four acres of plow land and orchard in Rowley, bounded easterly on the county road leading to Ipswich; southerly on Ipswich line; westerly on land of Simon Lull; northerly on a private way leading to Pros- pect hill (*Essex Deeds*, 73 : 128).

Children :

56-9 Ruth<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 Jan.; bapt. 17 Jan., 1703-4; m. (pub. 28 Oct., 1727) Edward Chapman of Ipswich. She died 2 July, 1730 (see *Kilbourne*, 60-25).

56-10 Anne<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Dec.; bapt. 30 Dec., 1705; m. 17 March, 1737, Jo- seph Swett of Salisbury. They lived in Byfield Parish, Row- ley. He died 29 April, 1757, "aged about 53 years, of a "Consumptive Disorder" (*Byf. Chh. Rec.*). His widow Anna m. (2) Israel Clark of Ipswich. She died 26 March, 1788 (*Topsfield Rec.*).

56-11 William<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 30 Nov., 1707; d. 10 Dec., 1707.

56-12 Abraham<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 26 July, 1713; d. 10 Dec., 1736; unm.

**57 John Jewett** (see *Abraham*<sup>56</sup>, note) married "the same moneth and day" of the marriage of *Abraham*<sup>56</sup>, viz. : 2-2mo., 1661, Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Cum- mings of Topsfield. By deed dated 28 Feb., 1661, Isaac Cummings of Topsfield conveys a farm in Topsfield to John Jewett "for and in consideration of marriage with my daughter Elizabeth" (*Essex Deeds*, 2 Ips. : 105). She died, in Ipswich, 9 July, 1679. He married (2)



probably in Lynn, Elizabeth, widow of Benjamin Chadwell of Lynn and only child of Joseph How of Lynn (Essex Deeds, 29: 132). He was about 58 years old 17 June, 1695 (Essex Deeds, 13: 156). Freeman 21 Feb., 1675-6, and then of Ipswich. His will, dated 21 Oct., 1708, proved 29 Nov., 1708, mentions: wife Elizabeth; and gives the rest of his estate to be divided equally among all his children (unnamed) except daughter Mary to have five pounds more; son Isaac sole executor (Essex Probate, 10: 26). A deed relating to their mother's thirds dated 21 March, 1708-9, is signed by the children of "John Jewett dec'd of Ipswich" as follows: John Jewett; Daniel Jewett; Jonathan Jewett; Cornelius Davis; Mary Jewett; Elizabeth Jewett; Joseph Plummer and Hannah Plummer (Essex Probate, 10: 27). By deed dated 4 May, 1709, John Jewett, cooper, of Rowley; Jonathan Jewett of Boxford; Elizabeth Jewett, single woman, of Ipswich, convey to "our brother Daniel Jewett" land that "fell to us by the will of our father John Jewett late of Ipswich, deceased" (Essex Deeds, 91: 212).

His widow Elizabeth married (3) 23 Oct., 1716, Deacon Ezekiel Jewett<sup>54-1</sup>.

Children (baptisms from our Church Record):

- 57-1 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 5 Jan., 1661-2; m. 16 May, 1687, John Hidden<sup>45-2</sup>,  
She m. 2nd, Cornelius Davis.
- 57-2 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. in Newbury, 20 Jan., 1684-5, Joseph  
Plummer, jun., of Newbury (Essex Deeds, 13: 156).
- 57-3 Isaac<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. Dorcas Hovey.
- 57-4 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. in Ipswich 7 March, 1668.
- 57-5 Abigail<sup>2</sup>, b. in Ipswich 27 Nov., 1670; bapt. same day; d. 3 Aug.,  
1672.
- 57-6 John<sup>2</sup>, b. in Ipswich 12 Sept.; bapt. 6 Oct., 1672 (Samuel, on  
County Rec.); m. Elizabeth Reyner<sup>88-6</sup>.
- 57-7 Abigail<sup>2</sup>, b. in Ipswich 13 Sept., 1675; d. in Ipswich 14 Nov.,  
1675.

- 57-8 David<sup>2</sup>, b. in Ipswich 3 April, 1677.  
 57-9 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. in Ipswich 27 May, 1679; published in Ipswich 10 Dec., 1709, to Philip Nealand of Ipswich.  
 57-10 Daniel<sup>2</sup>, b. in Ipswich 12 Nov., 1681; m. Elizabeth Hopkinson<sup>49-17</sup>.  
 57-11 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. in Ipswich 2 Dec., 1685; m. Ann Hopkinson<sup>49-18</sup>.  
 57-12 Dorcas<sup>2</sup>, } twins; { b. 7 Dec., 1690.  
 57-13 Rebecca<sup>2</sup>, } bapt. 22 March, 1690-1.

**57-3 Isaac Jewett** (*John*<sup>57</sup>) "blacksmith," born —, married in Topsfield, 12 June, 1695, Dorcas Hovey of Topsfield. Though a member of our church he was of Ipswich 13 Jan., 1712 (Essex Deeds, 25: 192). He, with wife Dorcas, was dismissed from our church 11 Sept., 1715, "to Killingsly in ord<sup>r</sup> to Gathering a chh there" (Chh. Rec.). I think he had land in Thompson, Conn., on which he lived.

Children, born in Ipswich, baptized in our church :

- 57-14 Isaac<sup>3</sup>, b. —; bapt. 5 Feb., 1698-9.  
 57-15 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 Sept.; bapt. 23 Sept., 1705.  
 57-16 David<sup>3</sup>, b. —; bapt. 25 Jan., 1707-8.  
 57-17 A daughter<sup>3</sup>, b. —; bapt. 2 July, 1710 (probably Dorcas).

**57-6 John Jewett** (*John*<sup>57</sup>), "cooper," born in Ipswich 12 Sept., 1672, married 28 Nov., 1700, Elizabeth, daughter of Jachin Reyner<sup>88</sup>. She died 17 Oct., 1723. He died 8 May, 1741.

Children :

- 57-18 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. —; bapt. 15 Nov., 1702; d. 10 Dec., 1702.  
 57-19 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 June; bapt. 25 June, 1704; m. 13 Aug., 1729, Elizabeth Lull. She died 18 May, 1730. He m. (2) 23 Sept., 1731, Martha, daughter of William Hobson<sup>47-3</sup>. He died 14 May, 1741. He had five children, all dying before reaching the age of thirteen years. His widow Martha m. 2nd, 6 Dec., 1742, Moses Smith, and died 13 Jan., 1774.  
 57-20 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 May; bapt. 27 June, 1708; m. 18 June, 1729, David Perley.

**57-10 Deacon Daniel Jewett** (*John*<sup>57</sup>) born, in Ipswich, 12 Nov., 1681, married 25 Feb., 1700-1, Elizabeth, daughter of John Hopkinson<sup>49-4</sup>. He was dismissed from our church 15 Jan., 1710-11 to the church in Byfield Parish where he was soon elected Deacon. His will, dated 28 June, 1727, proved 7 Aug., 1727, mentions: wife Elizabeth; eldest son Samuel, to provide for son Daniel in sickness and health; son Amos, to have a large share if Samuel dies before possession; son David; son John; daughters Sarah Bailey; Abigail; Elizabeth; Mehitable; and Ann Jewett (Essex Probate, 15: 260). His widow Elizabeth was living 1739 (Essex Deeds, 81: 214).

Children, first four baptized in our church, the others in Byfield:

57-21 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 3 March; bapt. 17 Aug., 1701; m. (pub. 2 March, 1722-3) Jemima Chute. She died ———. He m. 2nd, in Newbury 26 April, 1743, Lydia Wallingford. She died 21 May, 1759, aged about 55 years (Byf. Chh. Rec.). Administration on his estate granted 13 Oct., 1746, to his widow Lydia (Essex Probate, 23: 120). She presents her account 4 May, 1751 and charges for "Bringing up 2 young children & providing for a non-compos brother of sd Dec'd" (Essex Probate, 30: 20). His real estate was divided 30 May, 1751, widow Lydia had included in her part one-third of a Grist Mill. The children mentioned were: Amos, eldest son; Jemima, wife of Josiah Smith; Betty Jewett; Lydia, wife of John Boynton; Sarah Jewett (Essex Probate, 30: 63). The dower set off to widow Lydia was divided 8 Nov., 1759, among the children of Samuel Jewett, deceased, as follows: Amos Jewett; Jemima Smith; Betty, wife of Oliver Tenney; Lydia Boynton; Sarah, wife of Moses Thorl [Thurlow] (Essex Probate, 36: 21).

57-22 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 June; bapt. 4 July, 1703; m. (pub. 12 June) 1725, Joseph Bailey<sup>3-35</sup>.

57-23 Daniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 3 Aug.; bapt. 10 Aug., 1707; d. 15 Sept., 1749, aged above 40 years (Byf. Chh. Rec.).

- 57-24 Amos<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 May; bapt. 4 May, 1712; m. 18 Feb., 1734-5, Mary Bailey<sup>3-33</sup>. He was then of Bradford. They settled in Sterling.
- 57-25 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 May; bapt. 23 May, 1714; m. in Newbury 2 Jan., 1734-5, James Calef of Newbury.
- 57-26 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 June; bapt. 24 June, 1716; m. in Haverhill 14 April, 1737, Gideon George of Haverhill.
- 57-27 Mehitable<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 July; bapt. 21 July, 1719.
- 57-28 David<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Oct.; bapt. 23 Oct., 1720; settled in Sterling.
- 57-29 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 July; bapt. 21 July, 1723; m. 1 Nov., 1744, William Tenney.
- 57-30 John<sup>3</sup>, b. —; bapt. 8 Aug., 1725.

**57-11 Jonathan Jewett** (*John*<sup>57</sup>) "carpenter," born in Ipswich 2 Dec., 1685, married 28 April, 1707, Ann, daughter of John Hopkinson<sup>49-4</sup>. She died 31 May, 1737 "of a Dropsy" (Chh. Rec.). He married (2) 17 Dec., 1741, Mehitable, daughter of George Kilbourne<sup>60-10</sup>. She died ———. He was of Boxford 4 May, 1709 (Essex Deeds, 91 : 212); soon returned to Rowley. By deed dated 1 May, 1738, Jonathan Jewett, Jun., of Rowley, housewright, conveys to Doctor Eliphalet Kilbourne a dwelling-house and lot on Bradford street in Rowley (Essex Deeds, 95 : 119). He was administrator of the estate of his father-in-law Kilbourne, 1758. He died 11 Dec., 1773, "near 90 years old" (Chh. Rec.).

Children, by wife Mehitable :

- 57-31 An infant<sup>3</sup>, still born 9 Sept., 1743.
- 57-32 Anna<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 Dec., 1745 (?) (bapt. 25 Nov., 1744); m. 14 Aug., 1766, John White of Beverly. They lived in Beverly. She, a widow, with her children, returned to Rowley 1790. She died 4 Feb., 1821, aged 76 years.
- 57-33 John<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 29 March, 1747.
- 57-34 Daniel<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 26 Feb., 1748-9; d. 7 April, 1749.

(To be continued.)

INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

---

[Continued from page 204, Vol. XXI.]

Here lyes interr'd the body of Mrs Mary Mower.  
Dec<sup>d</sup> April y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1738, in y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> year of her age. She  
was y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Daughter of y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Burrill and  
Martha his wife.

Here lyes buried the body of Mrs Susanna Mower,  
relict of M<sup>r</sup> John Mower, who died May y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1727, in the  
76 year of her age.

In memory of Mary L., wife of Lemuel D. Mudge,  
who died Aug. 11, 1846, aged 24 years.

“Blessed are the pure in heart.”

In memory of Mary B., wife of Daniel L. Mudge,  
who died Sept. 21, 1831, aged 36.

Forgive kind heaven — though tears do flow  
O'er cherished hopes at once destroyed;  
'Tis done — alas! the fatal blow  
Has left a Mother's presence void.

Timothy Munroe, died June 11, 1849, Æt. 80 $\frac{3}{4}$ .

Sally, wife of Timothy Munroe, died May 13, 1838,  
Æt. 65.

In memory of Louis, wife of Hanson Munroe, who died Sept. 16, 1832, aged 28.

Resign'd I give my spirit up,  
And trust it in thy hand;  
My dying flesh shall rest in hope,  
And rise at thy command.

Sacred to the memory of four children of Timothy and Rachel Munroe.

Timothy, died June 24, 1827.

Rachel E. died Sept. 16, 1828, aged 2 months.

Rachel E. 2d, died Oct. 11, 1829, aged 3 months.

Mary J. died Aug. 10, 1831, aged 11 months.

Oh cruel death, these little babes,  
Thou'st taken from our love,  
Yet we shall meet together soon  
In brighter worlds above.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Needham, Aged 79 years. Died Nov<sup>br</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1717.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Ruth Needham, wife to M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Needham, Aged 79 years. Died July y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1719.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Needham, who deceas'd March 1<sup>st</sup> 1741-2, aged 71 years.

Ann Maria, wife of Ira B. Newcomb, and daughter of Rev. John T. Burrill. Died March 8, 1850, Æt. 22.

Escaped from life and safe on that calm shore,  
Where sin, and pain, and sorrow are no more,  
Lo! soft remembrance drops a pious tear,  
And holy friendship stands a mourner here.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Ensign Joseph Newhall, aged 47 years. Departed this life January y<sup>e</sup> 29, 1705.

Here lyes buried the body of M<sup>r</sup> John Newhall, aged 82 years. Died June y<sup>e</sup> 20, 1738.

Here lyes the body of Easter Newhall, wife to John Newhall. Dec<sup>d</sup> Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 20, 1728, in y<sup>e</sup> 70<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Here lyes buried the body of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Newhall, who dyed April the 27<sup>th</sup> 1742, in the 59<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes buried the body of M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Newhall, the wife of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Newhall, who dyed Decem. the 11<sup>th</sup> 1743, in the 52<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

Here lyes the body of M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Newhall, the wife of M<sup>r</sup> Solomon Newhall. Dyed Sept. y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1743, in y<sup>e</sup> 36<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Here lyes buried the body of Cap<sup>t</sup> Jacob Newhall, who departed this life May the 19<sup>th</sup> 1759, aged 72 years.

Here lyes buried the body of Lieut. Jonathan Newhall, who departed this life Oct. y<sup>e</sup> 18, 1761, in y<sup>e</sup> 47<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Nathaniel Newhall. Died y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of March 1724, aged 39 years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Nathaniel Newhall, son of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Newhall, aged 14 years and 4 months. Dyed Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 29, 1738-9.

Here lyes buried the body of Benjamin Newhall, who departed this life June y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1763, in y<sup>e</sup> 65<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Newhall, wife to Benjamin Newhall, Esq., who departed this life Jan. 28, 1760. Aged 60 years and 5 months.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Martha Newhall, wife to M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Newhall, Jun., who died Decem<sup>br</sup> 26, 1759, in y<sup>e</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> year of her age. Also Mary Newhall, their daughter, died Oct. 2, 1759, in y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> year of her age. Benjamin Newhall, their son, died Nov. 7, 1759, aged 9 months.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> John Newhall, who dec<sup>d</sup> January y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1726, aged 92 years.

Here lyes buried the body of M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Newhall. Aged 31 years and 10 months, who deceas<sup>d</sup> July y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1737.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Abigail Newhall, wife to M<sup>r</sup> John Newhall; who dec<sup>d</sup> Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1727, in y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Ruth Newhall, wife to Mr. Jedediah Newhall, who died Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1754. Aged 35 years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Elinor, wife to Nathan Newhall, died y<sup>e</sup> 12 of Feb.

Beneath this recording stone are entomb'd the remains of Mrs. Sarah Newhall, wife of Mr. Daniel Newhall, who died Jan. 13<sup>th</sup> 1798. Aged 60 years.

Follow my steps and we shall meet again;  
Shall meet in yonder blissful realms above,  
Forever there to join the Seraphs' strain,  
And sing the wonders of redeeming love.



In memory of Mr. Daniel Newhall, who died Oct. 4, 1811; Aged 69 years.

“An honest man is the noblest work of God.”

Rufus Newhall, died April 24<sup>th</sup> 1852, *Æt.* 77 years.

Sarah, wife of Rufus Newhall, died Feb. 7<sup>th</sup> 1856, *Æt.* 83 years.

In memory of Miss Sarah, daughter of Rufus & Sarah W. Newhall, who died May 25, 1840, *Æt.* 42.

Farewell to thee, lov'd one! no more shall thy voice  
With its tones of pure feeling cause our hearts to rejoice,  
Thou art gone to thy home! thou art passed to thy rest,  
To the bright spirit-land with the pure and the blest.

In memory of two children of Jonathan M. & Rebecca P. Newhall.—Sarah Ellen, died April 17, 1842, *Æt.* 4 days.—Henry Otis, died Nov. 10, 1846, *Æt.* 13 months.

Yes death! twice more thy shaft hath flown,  
From thy mysterious bow,  
Thou heard'st a mother's tenderest moan,  
Yet laid her dear ones low.

Mary Ella, daughter of Rufus F. and Hellen Newhall, died Jan. 7, 1854: *Æt.* 15 months.

This little bud adorned our bower,  
And shed sweet fragrance round;  
It grew in beauty hour by hour,  
Till, ah! the spoiler came in power,  
And crushed it to the ground.

In memory of Mary B., wife of Daniel W. Newhall, and daughter of Alvan & Susan C. Sampson of Plymouth, died Oct. 4<sup>th</sup> 1846, *Æt.* 25 years & 6 months.

Thou art gone, dearest Mary! thy husband and children,  
Are left here to mourn thy early demise,  
A mother & sister deplore thy loss deeply,  
But still hope to meet thee in realms of the skies.

In memory of two children of Daniel W. and Mary B. Newhall.

Georgeanna W., died Aug. 24, 1842, *Æt.* 8 months.

Mary Agnes, died Jan. 17, 1850, *Æt.* 5 years, 3 months.

Not in anger, not in wrath,  
The reaper came that day;  
But in love an angel came  
And bore these flowers away.

In memory of Mrs. Edith Guilford, wife of Nathaniel Addison Newhall, who died Sept. 7, 1846, aged 33 years.

From earth the ransom'd soul departs,  
To seek a happier sphere.  
Where holier love shall bind the hearts  
That death hath severed here.

In memory of Sarah Ellen, daughter of Henry & Marinda Newhall, who died June 5, 1830, *Æt.* 7 months.

Happy infant, early blest,  
Rest in peaceful slumbers, rest.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr. John Newhall, who dec'd May ye 3<sup>d</sup> 1718, aged 53 years.

Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. John Newhall, Obt. June 24, 1813, *Æt.* 44. Also George, son of the above, Obt. Sept. 15, *Æt.* 18 months. And an infant, *Æt.* 4 days.

Her ways were ways of pleasantness :  
And all her paths were peace.

In memory of Harriet, wife of Benjamin H. Newhall, who died March 21, 1828, aged 19 years.

William Chandler Newhall, died Nov. 13, 1833, aged 18 years & 6 months.

By a friend.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Rebekah Newhall, wife of James Newhall, 4<sup>th</sup> and daughter of Capt. Levi Kemp, of Groton, who died Oct. 26, 1812.

She lives in the hearts of her kindred.

In memory of Mrs. Lois, wife of Charles Newhall, and daughter of James Newhall, Esq., who died Jan. 7, 1845, *Æt.* 87 years & 6 mos.

She rests in peace.

In memory of Mary Ann Augusta, daughter of Mr. Benjamin F. & Mrs. Mary Ann Newhall, who died Jan. 14, 1831, *Æt.* 1 year & 4 months.

Mournful though sweet is thy rest to see,  
Lovely thou sleepeth till thy rising shall be.

Mother Esther Newhall, died Dec. 4, 1874, aged 82 years, 8 mos.

She rests from her labors.

In memory of Mrs. Eliza, wife of Mr. Edwin Newhall, and daughter of Mr. Benjamin and Mrs. Lydia Smith, who died Sept. 6, 1838, *Æt.* 23.

Also Adeline Augusta, their daughter, died Sept. 21, 1838, aged 10 mos.

Think it not strange that budding flowers should die,  
When death's rude hand broke down the parent tree,  
Thou too with all thy budding hopes must lie  
Where ruthless death hath laid thy child and me.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Lydia Nichols, wife of Mr. John Nichols, who died Aug. 31, 1802, *Æt.* 27.

Behold as you pass by,  
As you are now, so once was I,  
As I am now, so you must be,  
Prepare for death and follow me.

Mary Newhall, wife of John Nichols, died July 7<sup>th</sup> 1863, aged 64 years and 9 months.

Farewell, departed one farewell :  
 Though now our tears unbidden flow,  
 We hope at last with thee to dwell,  
 Beyond the reach of pain and woe.

Mary F. Nichols, wife of Charles Lakeman, died Feb. 22, 1853, Æt. 26.

Loved one, sadly we are weeping,  
 O'er the grave that now contains  
 Thy fair form so early fettered  
 With death's cold and icy chains.

Thou hast gone, and we no longer,  
 Thy loved form on earth shall see ;  
 But we hope soon to rejoin thee,  
 In a bright eternity.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Harris Nichols, who died Dec. 7, 1838, Æt. 35.

Kind sister, thou hast left us,  
 To join thy friends above ;  
 To dwell in peace with Jesus,  
 And feast upon his love.

She's left this world, her toils are o'er,  
 Free from all sorrow, grief and pain,  
 To you she will return no more,  
 But you shall meet with her again.

Here lyes buried the body of Doc<sup>t</sup> Jonathan Norwood ; who departed this life March 16<sup>th</sup> 1782, in y<sup>e</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> year of his age.

Here lies buried the body of M<sup>r</sup> Zackeus Norwood, who departed this life Feb. the 8<sup>th</sup> 1756, aged 40 years.

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Susanna Norwood, wife of Mr. Zackeus Norwood. Died Jan. 2<sup>d</sup> 1746, in the 31<sup>st</sup> year of her age.

Here lyeth y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Mary, wife to M<sup>r</sup> Zacheus Norwood, & daughter to Cap<sup>t</sup> John & M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Richards. She died y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> of April, 1736, in the 28<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

## I. H. S.

Michiel, son of Thomas & Bridget O'Bryan, died Sept. 22, 1850, Aged 1 y'r & 12 d'ys.

John J. O'Donovan, died July 19, 1854: Æt. 26.

O, you who tread this cold, cold sod,  
Haste not away with footsteps light,  
But pray that my poor soul may dwell,  
Mid heavenly choirs of angels bright.

Requiescat in pace. Amen.

Erected by his wife Catharine O'Donovan.

In memory of Mr. John Odiorne, who died Feb. 22, 1842, Æt. 30.

Sleep on, dear husband, thou hast found,  
A sweet release from pain;  
Dear angels, bowing near the throne,  
I must not mourn for thee.

In memory of three children of Matthew & Frances M. O'Neal.

Frederick, died Oct. 29, 1836, Æt. 10 days.

Ellen Lucinda, died Aug. 28, 1843, Æt. 8 mo's.

Maria Ellis, died Dec. 30, 1843, Æt. 2 years & 11 months.

Sleep precious babes, enjoy your rest,  
Your early call God knoweth best;  
His will be done, our tears be dry,  
We learn from him that all must die.

In memory of Mr. Isaac Orgin, who died May 29<sup>th</sup> 1831, *Æt.* 70.

Affliction sore long time I bore,  
Physicians strove in vain,  
Till God did please to give me ease,  
And take away my pain.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Mr. Isaac Orgin, who died Oct. 13<sup>th</sup> 1846, *Æt.* 81.

Dearest mother, thou hast left us,  
Here thy loss we deeply feel;  
But 'tis God that hath bereft us,  
He can all our sorrows heal.

Yet again we hope to meet thee,  
When the day of life is fled,  
Then in heaven with joy to greet thee,  
Where no farewell tear is shed.

Fanny W., wife of George W. Otis, died Sept. 12, 1844, *Æt.* 29.

O weep not ye whom God hath left  
To mourn a tie so early riven;  
She sits, while ye are thus bereft  
First of your household, safe in heaven.

In memory of two children of Augustus & Ann Maria Otis.

Ann Maria, died June 27, 1834, *Æt.* 3 years & 1 month.

Nelson Augustus, died July 23, 1834, *Æt.* 6 weeks & 1 day.

Oh! weep not for us who so early have fled,  
From this world of sorrow & wo,  
For safe to the bosom of Jesus we've sped,  
Where trouble & grief never grow.

Edward R. Hitchings, died Oct. 24, 1845,  $\text{\AEt.}$  26 years & 7 months.

Because I live ye shall live also.

Elizabeth A. Hitchings, died March 23, 1855,  $\text{\AEt.}$  32 years & 6 months.

Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

May the conquering faith which cheered thee,  
When thy foot on Jordan pressed,  
Guide our spirits while we leave thee,  
In the tomb which Jesus blest.

Harriet P. Hitchings, died Aug. 28, 1858,  $\text{\AEt.}$  22 years & 10 months.

“Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.”

Filled with delight my raptured soul,  
Would here no longer stay;  
Though Jordan's waves around me roll,  
Fearless I'd launch away.

Horatio, son of Horatio & Mercy Hitchings, died May 6, 1856,  $\text{\AEt.}$  8 mos. & 2 days.

I take this little lamb, said He,  
And lay him on my breast,  
Protection he shall find in me,  
In me be ever blest.

In memory of Mrs. Rebecca, wife of Mr. George Holby, who died June 22<sup>d</sup> 1838,  $\text{\AEt.}$  34. An affectionate wife, a dutiful child, and a kind parent.

Also Abby Green, their daughter, died Sept. 23, 1837,  $\text{\AEt.}$  4 months & 15 days.

In memory of Mrs. Desire Holder, widow of Daniel Holder, who died Oct. 10, 1839, *Æt.* 70.

How sweet the name of Jesus sounds,  
In a believer's ear,  
It soothes her sorrows, heals her wounds,  
And drives away her fears.

In memory of Stephen M. Holt, who died Dec. 5, 1833, *Æt.* 26 years.

His spirit rests in peace above,  
Where angels in bright order move,  
Where saints adoring prostrate fall  
Before the Sovereign Lord of all.

In memory of Mr. Stephen Howard Harding, who died Nov. 25, 1833, *Æt.* 19 yrs. & 4 mos.

Reader, as thou art I once was;  
As I am thou soon shalt be;  
Prepare then for eternity.

Sacred to the memory of Martin & Mary, children of Mr. Martin & Mrs. Eliza Harney; they died Sept. 18, & Dec. 1, 1803; the son aged 2 years; the daughter 2 weeks.

“Early, bright, transcendent, chaste as morning dew,  
They sparkled, were exhaled and went to heaven.”

Elizabeth, wife of Christopher Harris, died Nov. 5, 1843, *Æt.* 50. Born in Devon, England.

In memory of Miss Patty Harwood, who died May 5, 1851, *Æt.* 63.



*Double Stone.*

Here lyes buried the body of Mr Timothy Howard, who departed this life Aug. the 29<sup>th</sup> 1764, aged 56 years & 5 months.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Jerusha Howard, wife to M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Howard, who departed this life Oct<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1762, aged 52 years and 5 months.

In memory of Capt. James Hudson, who died Dec. 30, 1832, *Æt.* 41.

An honest man's the noblest work of God.

In memory of Mrs. Eliza C., wife of Capt. James Hudson, who died May 3<sup>d</sup> 1830, *Æt.* 36 years.

In Christ I lived and died & yet I live;  
My dust to earth, my soul to Christ I give.

Also their son Thomas, who died Sept. 3<sup>d</sup> 1825, aged 9 months. Also an infant.

In memory of Mr. John Hudson, who died May 12, 1840, *Æt.* 48.

Dear brother, thou hast reached that blissful shore,  
Where pain and death and sickness are no more;  
Hope points a mourning sister to the skies,  
To meet again in joy, where all that sleep shall rise.

William Henry, son of Samuel T. & Ann J. Huse, died Aug. 21, 1829, Aged 9 months.

Samuel Francis, son of Samuel & Lydia Ireland, died Sept. 16, 1840, *Æt.* 16 mos. & 27 days.

Yet again we hope to meet thee,  
When the dream of life is fled,  
Then in heaven again to greet thee,  
Where no farewell tear is shed.

Ann Augusta, wife of William H. Ingraham, and daughter of Ezekiel and Hannah Allen. Died Aug. 21, 1850, Aged 19 years.

'Tis scarcely a year since she gave me her hand,  
And many a plan for the future we formed;  
And fondly we hoped that the fruits of the land,  
Should for years to us be prolonged.

But soon was my vision of pleasure o'erthrown,  
My own loved companion is gone from my side;  
In sorrow I turn to my desolate home —  
Why could I for her not have died?

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of John Ivory, who died February y<sup>e</sup> 11, 1718-9, in y<sup>e</sup> 50 year of his age.

John, son of John and Ruth Ivory, aged 3 years & 5 weeks. Died Oct. y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1716.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Ivory, widow, who died September y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1732, aged about 97 years.

In memory of Benjamin Hersey, son of Benjamin H. & Elizabeth Jacobs, who died Sept. 4, 1825, *Æt.* 3 yrs., 11 months.

Farewell, sweet child, we part in pain,  
We only part to meet again.

George William Jackson, died May 4, 1849, *Æt.* 26 yrs. 3 mo's & 2 days.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of M<sup>rs</sup> Sibella Jaggar, widow of M<sup>r</sup> John Jaggar, who departed this life Dec. 24, 1764, Aged 65 years.

## (Jayne Monument.)

Mr. Joseph C. Jayne, died July 25, 1844, Aged 62 years.

Mrs. Susanna, wife of Joseph C. Jayne, died Oct. 1, 1841, Aged 56 years. Stephen C. Jayne, died Sept. 22, 1811, Aged 9 months & 22 days. Churchill S. Jayne, died Oct. 22, 1834, Aged 22 years.

Lydia C. Jayne, died Oct. 8, 1838, Aged 31 years.

Joseph P. Jayne, died Feb. 6, 1843, Aged 28 years.

Susan P. Jayne, died July 20, 1846, Aged 37 years.

John C. Jayne, supposed to be lost at sea, Oct. 14, 1842, *Æt.* 25. Harriet A. Jayne, died Sept. 8, 1849. *Æt.* 23. Hester Ann Sweetser, first wife of Charles Augustus Sweetser of Saugus, died March 7, 1860, *Æt.* 39.

Mrs. Emmeline J., wife of William F. M. Reed & daughter of Joseph C. and Susanna Jayne, died Dec. 5, 1845, *Æt.* 40.

Charlie A. Jayne, died Nov. 16, 1856, *Æt.* 6 weeks and 5 days.

This family monument is affectionately dedicated to the memory of his beloved Mother, by Joseph P. Jayne.

Jayne — 1843 — Passing Away — Gone but not lost.

Here lies buried the body of Cap<sup>t</sup> John Jenks, who departed this life June the 19<sup>th</sup> 1764, Aged 67 years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Mary Jenks, who decea'd July y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1729, in y<sup>e</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> year of her age.

In memory of Mary, wife of Abel S. Jillson, who died Feb. 2, 1847, Æt. 23 years & 2 months.

Blessed are the dead, who die in the Lord.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of Samuel Johnson, who deceased Nov. y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1723, in y<sup>e</sup> 83 year of his age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Johnson, who died July y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1747, in y<sup>e</sup> 33<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

Here lyeth y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Johnson, who died y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of May, 1741, in y<sup>e</sup> 58<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Johnson, wife to M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Johnson, aged 45 years. Dec<sup>'d</sup> Aug<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 28, 1728.

Here lyes buried the body of Deacon Richard Johnson, who died September y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1754, in y<sup>e</sup> 80<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes the body of M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Johnson, wife of Deacon Richard Johnson. Died March y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1749-50, in y<sup>e</sup> 71<sup>st</sup> year of her age.

[To be continued.]

## THOREAU, FLAGG, AND BURROUGHS.

(An Essay read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, March 16, 1885.)

---

BY W. G. BARTON.

---

WE meet in life with successive revelations—minor conversions—when to our extended vision appear truths and beauties not clearly seen before; revelations poetic, æsthetic, religious, ethical, social, scientific, more or less marked according to temperament and circumstance. These three authors pulled cords which raised an obscuring curtain from between my eyes and what we call Nature. Thoreau pulled first and hardest. I was startled and puzzled, perhaps somewhat led astray, by his radical unconventionalism; but I believe no other author, unless Emerson, can bring his reader so very close to that great nature which both shuts us in and lures us forth; can make him so deeply feel the reality of her kinship to man—the actual existence of “the Oversoul”—of God, in both. And naturally there ensued a love for Burroughs’s delectable books—books possessing a certain acute sensuousness, a power to titillate the mind by their marvellous aptness of expression, yet strong with keen accuracy of observation, and warm with a manly good-fellowship. It was inevitable, too, that the simple earnest books by dear old Wilson Flagg should come to my notice and become highly prized. In them were our very dooryards and gardens put into classic literary form—Beverly and Danvers embalmed in the choicest English, forming literature serene and dignified, yet graphic, exact, and entertaining.

For 45 years, from 1817 to 1862, lived the unique man, Henry David Thoreau. He graduated at Harvard College, taught school, helped his father make lead pencils, practised land-surveying, but was always and chiefly a scrutinizer of nature and of himself, and a ponderer upon the relations between the two. In Concord, Mass., he was born, spent the greater part of his life, and died — a bachelor of bachelors. He read studiously, even into the ancient classics and the sacred literature of the East. He wrote essays and poems for the periodicals, lectured, and kept a voluminous journal. During his life, two volumes of his writings were published: — *A Week on the Concord and Merrimac Rivers* and *Walden*. The former comprises an introduction about the Concord River itself, and a series of chapters respectively entitled the names of the days of the week from Saturday to Friday inclusive, describing a boat voyage which Henry made with his well-beloved brother John from Concord, Mass., upon the Concord River, to Hooksett, N. H., upon the Merrimac, and back. They form a charming account of pleasant, unexciting adventure, enriched with fine descriptions, numerous quotations, scraps of original verse, and many digressions upon historical, philosophical, and other subjects. It was an ideal voyage such as summer loiterers upon river banks have dreamed of; and so poetic is this memorial of it, that, despite the photographic accuracy of the descriptive portions, we fancy the boat buoyed on thoughts instead of water, and its wonted appearance on calm days as if suspended in mid-air, a very fitting one. The other book, *Walden*, — the most important of all to a student of Thoreau — is a collection of eighteen essays suggested by the author's solitary residence for over two years in a cabin built by himself near Walden Pond, and which were for the most part written therein. This experiment

in living did not prove much. It provoked severe criticism, and has had to yield to much of it. But it has been greatly misunderstood. It was born of a high idea in which was naught of baseness or of laziness. This book contains some of its author's very best work in Natural History, and some of his most original observations and reflections.

Since Thoreau's death, seven volumes of his writings have been printed.

*The Maine Woods* is an interesting, unpretentious narrative of two trips into the forests of Maine.

*Cape Cod* is the result likewise of two trips into that unpromising corner of Massachusetts. It is, I believe, the most popular of Thoreau's books. It is very evident that the isolated position, sandy deserts, ocean views, and quaint people, of that region suited his genius. But Cape Codders didn't like it, whereas they should have been proud of it. They evidently have no ambition to be literary capital. They ask only that we buy their fish, eggs, and cranberries.

*A Yankee in Canada* includes, besides the record of a journey into those provinces, Thoreau's political speeches and writings and a critique upon Carlyle, which is especially worthy of examination at the present time.

The book called *Excursions* was edited by Emerson, who contributed to it a pithy biographical sketch of his friend. Among other papers it contains the notable ones—"Walking," "Wild Apples," and "Autumnal Tints."

Thoreau's *Letters* were also edited by Emerson, unfortunately, if it be true that Emerson's admiration for the stoical side of Henry's character led him to omit nearly all that might indicate a capacity for suffering or sympathizing. A friend of Thoreau once wrote me that Thoreau showed the world more of his head than of his heart,

which I certainly hope is true for his heart's sake. At least it is quite certain that he did not need this neighborly posthumous help toward making him out a stoic. This book also contains some of his poems.

The last two books of the nine have recently appeared, being selections from the voluminous journal, edited by Mr. H. G. O. Blake. They are called *Early Spring in Massachusetts* and *Summer*. Happily these books reveal a little of Thoreau's heart. Their contents varies much in value and interest from page to page, passages of remarkable keenness and beauty being interspersed with others too trivial for printers' ink. I am glad to read all of it. I only fear lest, so much of the chaff having been here given us, some of the precious wheat may never appear.

Wilson Flagg, who died in 1884 in Cambridge, Mass., was born in Beverly, Mass., in 1805. He attended Phillips Academy and spent three months at Harvard. He studied medicine but never practised it. He wrote political articles, and afterward the works which bring him before us to-night. His first book was called *Studies in Field and Forest*. To the matter comprised in this volume much more was subsequently added, and the whole newly published in two volumes containing heliotype landscape pictures from photographs taken in our neighboring towns. These only indirectly illustrate the text, as no reference is made to them except in the table of contents. These books are standard New England classics for every household, and suited to be sent abroad for transatlantics to study. In a calm but earnest manner, with unrivaled literary ease and grace, they celebrate the natural scenery and objects of our dear New England. They were well christened *The Woods and By-ways of New England* and *The Birds and Seasons of New England*. The former contains short chapters upon all of our native trees and



shrubs, embowered in other and larger essays bearing such titles as "Forms and Expressions of Trees," "Homeliness of Nature," "Seclusion and Freedom," "Sounds from Trees," "Woodpaths." The latter book, after a similar plan, has chapters upon birds and their songs—some of which are expressed by musical notation,—an essay upon each month of the year, and other articles, such as—"The Anthem of Morn," "Picturesque Animals," "Simples and Simplers," "Clouds," "Old Roads," executed with exceeding care for expression and truth. The contents of these books are now published by Estes & Lauriat in three modest unillustrated volumes, entitled *Halcyon Days*, *A Year with the Birds*, and *A Year among the Trees*. No lover of the country can afford to be without these books. Flagg was in some respects inferior to both of the other authors; but if I could own the books of only one of the three, they should be Flagg's. He did not consider celibacy essential to a Priest of Nature, but was an affectionate husband for forty-four years. Yet he was much a recluse. In the sense in which Thoreau thought Nature enough for himself, we may say that Flagg found Nature and his family sufficient.

John Burroughs, who is still living, was born in Roxbury, N. Y., in 1837. If Thoreau be cold, and Flagg kindly and genial, here we have a flesh and blood fellow-mortal indeed. No solitary life for him. He is not like Hamlet, for man delights him and woman too. He marries before he is of age. Thoreau was locked up for not paying his poll-tax to a slavery-sustaining government. To be sure, slavery is dead, but we can hardly think of the government-despising Thoreau as willing to occupy like Burroughs responsible positions in the Treasury Department, or becoming a National Bank Examiner. Burroughs's first book was a little one called *Notes on Walt*

*Whitman as Poet and Person.* Of Whitman he is a friend and an enthusiastic admirer. His other books I will enumerate. Notice, if you please, how felicitous are their titles.

*Wake Robin* is the common name of the white trillium and the title of the most interesting book upon birds I ever read. Among its contents are "In the Hemlocks," "Adirondacs," "Birch Browsings."

*Winter Sunshine* I sometimes think his best book. Its essay upon walking, called "Exhilarations of the Road," is better than that by Thoreau. The essay upon the apple is a masterpiece of its kind. It is the complement of Thoreau's "Wild Apples." Together they form a unique and worthy tribute to this best fruit in the world. One thinks the literature of the subject—aside from that strictly horticultural—now complete. The latter portion of the book, "An October Abroad," is a sweet foretaste of the feast which has been spread for us in his last book.

*Birds and Poets* is about one-half devoted to literary criticism. Here we find the appreciative but discriminating articles upon Emerson, reprinted from *The Galaxy*. In this book Burroughs discourses of the cow as "Our Rural Divinity" in a way to charm and amuse any reader, unless he be one unable to associate anything but hard work with that animal.

*Locusts and Wild Honey* contains, among other essays, one upon strawberries to match that upon the apple; one upon bees; and a weather-wise one, entitled "Is it going to rain?" and beginning "I suspect that like most countrymen, I was born with a chronic anxiety about the weather." The rest is about wild wood life and the never failing birds.

*Pepacton* is named for the river of that name, a boat voyage upon which is the subject of the first chapter.

The best article in the book is "The Idyl of the Honey Bee," a fascinating account of the author's adventures hunting bee-trees.

*Fresh Fields* is his latest book. The fields are *old* — English and Scotch — but fresh to the writer, and made fresh indeed for his readers. Some of the chapters are "Nature in England," "A Hunt for the Nightingale," "In Wordsworth's Country," "British Fertility." To read this book is to open a cabinet, and within to see real and living pictures of English nature; hear the singing of the birds, and breathe the fragrance of the flowers. Here is a book about England herself, the material England — yet poetic and not geological — written by one who looks straight at things, and describes them as they appear to him. Do you think his treatment of the subject superficial? Yet how few have senses acute enough, and descriptive powers strong enough to write well of such "superficial" things. The tone of the book is as *real* as if its author had been a-berrying in Beverly or columbin-ing in the Great Pasture this afternoon, and were telling us about his tramp. The British mud is on his boots, and an unwilted daisy in his mouth. Verily I thought before that England was in books, newspapers, and bills of exchange, but I have learned at last that there *is* a green, moist, teeming island over yonder, which one may stamp his foot upon without falling through, where one may hunt for birds and flowers, and not be wholly occupied with Free Trade, the Established Church, Gladstone, cathedrals, or even Stratford.

In considering these authors, I must be incomplete, and therefore necessarily somewhat unfair. A complete review of Thoreau would include a study of his egotistic, original, sensitive genius, his uncompromising allegiance

to absolute principles, his political and social theories and experiments—in short himself; to Flagg's books I cannot do justice, or more than hint at the honor due them; and notice of Burroughs's work as a literary critic must be altogether omitted. Each has peculiar merits, and my comparisons, I hope, will not be odious. I thought by presenting these authors in one paper, I could more easily bring out the several characteristics of their writings, and awaken further curiosity in them. With your permission, I will read from each author a few selections which can, of course, but imperfectly illustrate their methods or my ideas, but to which I ask your careful attention.

The first selections are from Thoreau's "Winter Walk." Thoreau is not bound by his subject but digresses freely, although this will hardly appear in the short passages we quote. The "Winter Walk" is smoother in style than much which Thoreau has written. His style is quite irregular, generally of sturdy Saxon strength, very often excellent, here and there seriously marred by mannerisms, and sometimes crude and awkward. Notice in particular the perfection of the opening sentence and its fine alliterations. You will perceive even in this selection indication of what, for want of a better word, we will call mysticism, marking the "philosopher," and one or two classical allusions suggesting the scholar.

The wind has gently murmured through the blinds, or puffed with feathery softness against the windows, and occasionally sighed like a summer zephyr lifting the leaves along, the livelong night. The meadow-mouse has slept in his snug gallery in the sod, the owl has sat in a hollow tree in the depth of the swamp, the rabbit, the squirrel, and the fox have all been housed. The watch-dog has lain quiet on the hearth, and the cattle have stood silent in their stalls. The earth itself has slept, as it were its first, not its last sleep, save when some street-sign or wood-house door has faintly creaked upon its hinge, cheering forlorn nature at her midnight work,—the only sound awake

twixt Venus and Mars,— advertising us of a remote inward warmth, a divine cheer and fellowship, where gods are met together, but where it is very bleak for men to stand. But while the earth has slumbered, all the air has been alive with feathery flakes descending, as if some northern Ceres reigned, showering her silvery grain over all the fields.

Again, for an example of those bits of description for which Thoreau is noted, phrases or sentences very simple in themselves but exactly applicable to some familiar object or scene, seldom or never before spoken of in literature,— something we have often noticed but never quite conceived. (Burroughs has a similar habit practised more rhetorically).

We sleep, and at length awake to the still reality of a winter morning. The snow lies warm as cotton or down upon the window-sill; the broadened sash and frosted panes admit a dim and private light, which enhances the snug cheer within. The stillness of the morning is impressive. The floor creaks under our feet as we move toward the window to look abroad through some clear space over the fields.

This knack is not so much the happy choice of words as the capture of the elusive idea.

Farther along we read of the "sharp, clear creak of the wood-sled, just starting for the distant market, from the early farmer's door, where it has lain the summer long, dreaming amid the chips and stubble."

Thoreau is ever trying to learn some stoical lesson from Nature, some severe ethics, refined and intangible. "Probably if our lives were more conformed to nature, we should not need to defend ourselves against her heats and colds, but find her our constant nurse and friend, as do plants and quadrupeds." Farther on—"A cold and searching wind drives away all contagion, and nothing can withstand it but what has a virtue in it; and accordingly, whatever we meet with in cold and bleak places, as the tops of mountains, we respect for a sort of sturdy innocence, a Puritan toughness." This is very characteristic and is often carried to an extreme. What men dislike,

that surely must be virtue, according to this man. The Matterhorn in its sublime, eternal resistance — *it* stands for righteousness. When Thoreau rides his highest horse, his perverseness makes the reader contrary, and one prefers the poor fool who has drank himself tipsy with sociability at the tavern to this half-cynical philosopher who takes his cold and lonely draught from Walden Pond and thanks himself he is not as the publicans.

Over roads and fields, frozen swamps and rivers, and into the woods, this morning winter-walker takes us, musing and talking as he goes.

But now, while we have loitered, the clouds have gathered again, and a few straggling snow-flakes are beginning to descend. Faster and faster they fall, shutting out the distant objects from sight. The snow falls on every wood and field, and no crevice is forgotten; by the river and the pond, on the hill and in the valley. Quadrupeds are confined to their coverts, and the birds sit upon their perches this peaceful hour. There is not so much sound as in fair weather, but silently and gradually every slope, and the gray walls and fences, and the polished ice, and the sere leaves, which were not buried before, are concealed, and the tracks of men and beasts are lost. With so little effort does nature reassert her rule and blot out the traces of men.

Let us turn to "January" by Flagg. "The exhilaration of mind attending a winter walk in the fields and woods, when the earth is covered with snow, surpasses any emotion of the kind which is produced by the appearance of Nature at other seasons." As illustrated by this sentence, Flagg is in the habit of theorizing about and analyzing the effect of scenes upon the human mind in general. Why does this please or that displease? His style is finished and orderly, very unvarying. He seldom digresses, makes few classical allusions, and has not many short striking passages. He is never obscure, as Thoreau often is. He is careful not to overstate or understate. Thoreau and Burroughs purposely overstate. Flagg is perfectly self-possessed. In his books, correspondence, and con-

versation, his strong assurance was accompanied by gentleness of manner. Notice the cadence and the logical sequence of the following :

It is pleasant to watch the progress and movements of a snow-storm while the flakes are thickly falling from the skies, and the drifts are rapidly accumulating along the sides of the fences and in the lanes and hollows. The peculiar motion of the winds, while eddying and whirling over the varied surface of the ground, is rendered more apparent than by any other phenomenon. Every curve and every irregular twisting of the wind is made palpable, to a degree that is never witnessed in the whirling leaves of autumn, in the sand of the desert, or in the dashing spray of the ocean. The appearance is less exciting when the snow descends through a perfectly still atmosphere, but after its cessation we may witness a spectacle of singular beauty. If there has been no wind to disturb the snow-flakes as they were deposited on the branches of the trees, to which they adhere, they hang from them like a drapery of muslin ; then do we see throughout the woods the mimic splendor of June ; and the plumage of snow suspended from the branches revives in fancy's eye the white clustering blossoms of the orchards in early summer.

Sometimes when the woods are fully wreathed in snow-flakes, and the earth is clothed in an interminable robe of ermine, the full moon rises upon the landscape and illumines the whole scene with a kind of unearthly splendor . . . And when the early rays of morning penetrate these feathery branches and spread over the white and spotless hills of snow a rosy tinge, like the hues that burnish the clouds at sunset, and kindle amid the glittering fleece that is wreathed around the branches all the changeable colors of the rainbow, we are tempted to exclaim that the summer landscape with all its verdure and fruits and flowers was never more lovely than this transitory scene of beauty. Yet the brilliancy of this spectacle, like the rainbow in heaven, passes away almost while we are gazing on its fantastic splendor. A brisk current of wind scatters from the branches, like the fading leaves of autumn, all the false honors that have garlanded the forests, and in an hour they have disappeared forever.

We now turn to an article by Burroughs in *The Century* called "A Snow Storm." With his habit of accuracy and sharp though good-natured criticism, he begins by finding fault with Emerson's well-known line "Announced by all the trumpets of the sky" in these words : "The preparations of a snow-storm are, as a

rule, gentle and quiet; a marked hush pervades both the earth and the sky. The movements of the celestial forces are muffled as if the snow already paved the way of their coming." This sentence contains a characteristic metaphor or fancy — one which will not bear analysis,— does not stand upon four legs (which fact Burroughs knows well enough), but which makes the desired impression. His writings abound in original conceits and fancies. The peeping frogs, he says, cause an impenetrable maze or cloud of shrill musical voices to rise from each marshy hollow. The trout brook has, by absorbing the shadows, become itself a denser shade. Thoreau introduces similar fancies, and oftener strains a point, as "the bluebird with her warble in the Spring drills the ice" which is poor—and others worse. But here is another from Thoreau, just as essentially untrue, which does great service in expressing the idea. "The sharp whistle of the blackbird too is heard like single sparks, or a shower of them, shot up from the swamp and seen against the dark winter in the rear." But, to return to our selection: Burroughs writes with a push and energy, astir, alert, jogging you, holding you, a quality very distinct from a sort of listless docility common to Thoreau when describing, and from Flagg's thoughtful tranquillity and gliding fluency. He describes here a typical snow-storm. I choose passages here and there. "The first flake or flakelet that reached me was a mere white speck that came idly circling and eddying to the ground. I could not see it after it alighted. It might have been a scale from the feather of some passing bird, or a larger mote in the air that the stillness was allowing to settle. Yet it was the altogether inaudible and infinitesimal trumpeter that announced the coming storm," etc. "But wait a little; it gets coarser by and by . . . before one o'clock it is snowing steadily." "As the day declines the storm waxes, the wind increases,



and the snow fall thickens. Then comes that 'tumultuous privacy of storm' of Emerson's famous lines, which you feel outside as well as in. Out of doors you seem in a vast tent of snow; the distance is shut out, near by objects are hidden; there is a white curtain above you and white screens about you, and you feel housed and secluded in storm. Your friend leaves your door and he is wrapped away in white obscurity, caught up in a cloud, and his footsteps are obliterated."

Burroughs is vivid and dramatic. He aims not at finish but at force. Everything available for conveying his impression to you is used. He does not fear exclamations, strong figures, or colloquialisms. He is a rapid painter with a bold, free touch. For the same thought he tries phrase after phrase as an artist tries brighter and brighter shades to produce a desired effect. In the following paragraph does he not put his own very life into the scene and make it in print forever alive for his readers?

As the sun went down and darkness fell, the storm impulse reached its full. It became a wild conflagration of wind and snow; the world was wrapt in frost flame; it enveloped one, and penetrated his lungs and caught away his breath like a blast from a burning city. How it whipped around and under every cover and searched out every crack and crevice, sifting under the shingles in the attic, darting its white tongue under the kitchen door, puffing its breath down the chimney, roaring through the woods, stalking like a sheeted ghost across the hills, bending in white and ever changing forms above the fences, sweeping across the plains, whirling in eddies behind the buildings, or leaping spitefully up their walls—in short, taking the world entirely to itself and giving a loose rein to its desire.

This is a good example of one of Burroughs's great, here almost majestic, bursts of description. There are many scattered through his books—bold flights well sustained. *Pepacton* contains a good deal upon winter scenery, and in "Snow-walkers" we find such writing as this: "Here is another rain and another dew, water that will

not flow nor spill, nor receive the taint of an unclean vessel;" and "How novel and fine the first drifts!"

In Thoreau's *Summer* is a remarkable description of the bobolink's song. "I hear the note of a bobolink concealed in the top of an apple-tree behind me. Though this bird's full strain is ordinarily somewhat trivial, this one appears to be meditating a strain as yet unheard in meadow or orchard." Here you perceive the mystical tendency, which appears again farther on. The style of this selection is much like Burroughs, especially in the use of the word "bespattered." No one who has heard the song can doubt the power and the truth of this apparently fanciful description.

He is just touching the strings of his theorbo, his glassichord, his water organ, and one or two notes globe themselves and fall in liquid bubbles from his tuning throat. It is as if he touched his harp within a vase of liquid melody, and when he lifted it out the notes fell like bubbles from the trembling strings. Methinks they are the most liquidly sweet and melodious sounds I ever heard. They are as refreshing to my ear as the first distant tinkling and gurgling of a rill to a thirsty man. Oh, never advance farther in your art; never let us hear your full strain, sir! But away he launches, and the meadow is all bespattered with melody. Its notes fall with the apple blossoms in the orchard. The very divinest part of his strain drops from his overflowing breast *singultim*, in globes of melody. It is the foretaste of such strains as never fell on mortal ears, to hear which we should rush to our doors and contribute all that we possess and are. Or it seemed as if in that vase full of melody some notes sphered themselves, and from time to time bubbled up to the surface, and were with difficulty repressed.

Of the same bird Flagg writes :

There is not a singing-bird in New England that enjoys the notoriety of the bobolink. He is like a rare wit in our social or political circles. Everybody is talking about him and quoting his remarks, and all are delighted with his company. He is not without great merits as a songster; but he is well known and admired because he is showy, noisy, and flippant, and sings only in the open field, and frequently while poised on the wing, so that any one who hears can see him and know who is the author of the strains that afford so much delight.

In the next paragraph mark the phrase "we cannot look at him without fancying." Flagg tells us when he is fancying; Burroughs knows he is fancying, but does not inform the reader; while Thoreau often seems to consider his fancies to be inspirations and especially profound ones vouchsafed to him alone. Flagg writes:

He is plainly the merriest of all the feathered creation, almost continually in motion, and singing on the wing apparently in the greatest ecstasy of joy. There is not a plaintive strain in his whole performance. Every sound is as merry as the laugh of a young child, and we cannot listen to him without fancying him engaged in some jocosely raillery of his companions. If we suppose him to be making love, we cannot look upon him as very deeply enamored, but rather as highly delighted with his spouse and overflowing with rapturous admiration. If we regard him as an orator, it must be allowed that he is unsurpassed in fluency and rapidity of utterance; if only as a musician, that he is unrivalled in brilliancy of execution. . . .

I cannot look upon him as ever in a very serious humor. He seems to be a lively, jocular little fellow, who is always jesting and bantering; and when half a dozen different individuals are sporting about in the same orchard, I can imagine they might represent the persons dramatized in some comic opera. The birds never remain stationary upon a bough, singing apparently for their own solitary amusement; they are ever in company, passing to and fro, often beginning their song upon the extreme end of an apple-tree bough, then suddenly taking flight and singing the principal part while balancing themselves on the wing.

The bobolink stirs the humor and the copious vocabulary of Burroughs. For instance:

He affords the most marked example of exuberant pride, and a glad, rollicking, holiday spirit that can be seen among our birds. Every note expresses complacency and glee. He is a beau of the first pattern, and, unlike any other bird of my acquaintance, pushes his gallantry to the point of wheeling gayly into the train of every female that comes along, even after the season of courtship is over and the matches all settled; and when she leads him on too wild a chase, he turns lightly about and breaks out with a song that is precisely analogous to a burst of gay and self-satisfied laughter, as much as to say, *'Ha! ha! ha! I must have my fun, Miss Silverthimble, thimble, thimble, if I break every heart in the meadow, see, see, see!'*

At the approach of the breeding season . . . his small, compact form becomes broad and conspicuous, and his ordinary flight is laid aside for a mincing, affected gait, in which he seems to use only the very tips of his wings. It is very noticeable what a contrast he presents to his mate at this season, not only in color but in manners, she being as shy and retiring as he is forward and hilarious. Indeed, she seems disagreeably serious and indisposed to any fun or jollity, skurrying away at his approach, and apparently annoyed at every endearing word and look.

"Mincing, affected gait"—what pertinent adjectives! He is prodigal of adjectives. The word "skurrying," so very effective, would have been too much for Flagg. The words "full tilt" in the following extract are of the same sort:

In New Jersey it has one song; on the Hudson a slight variation of the same, and on the high grass lands of the interior of the State, quite a different strain,—clearer, more distinctly articulated, and running off with more sparkle and liltiness. It reminds one of the clearer mountain air and the translucent spring water of those localities. I never could make out what the bobolink says in New Jersey, but in certain districts in this State his enunciation is quite distinct. Sometimes he begins with the word *gegue, gegue*. Then again, more fully, *be true to me, Clarsy, be true to me, Clarsy, Clarsy*, thence full tilt into his inimitable song, interspersed in which the words *kick your slipper, kick your slipper*, and *temperance, temperance* (the last with a peculiar nasal resonance), are plainly heard.

Thoreau loved the *wild*—the untamable spirit in himself, the untamed things in Nature; and quite naturally while Burroughs calls an essay "Apples," Thoreau heads his "*Wild Apples*." He begins in a historical vein. Then he considers the insects, birds, and quadrupeds, which welcomed the apple-tree to our shores. He has much to say of the fragrance and flavor of the fruit:

As you are going by orchards and gardens, especially in the evenings, you pass through a little region possessed by the fragrance of ripe apples, and thus enjoy them without price and without robbing anybody.

There is thus about all natural products a certain volatile and ethereal quality which represents their highest value, and which cannot be vulgarized, or bought and sold. No mortal has ever enjoyed the perfect flavor of any fruit, and only the godlike among men begin to taste its ambrosial qualities.

He describes how the wild apple-tree develops, neglected by man and cropped by the browsing cattle. He loves the sour and acrid flavor of this poor, wild fruit, partly because of its romantic associations, and partly because he enjoys being a martyr. But he admits they can only be eaten out of doors.

But it is remarkable that the wild apple, which I praise as so spirited and racy when eaten in the fields or woods, being brought into the house, has frequently a harsh and crabbed taste. The Saunterer's apple not even the saunterer can eat in the house. The palate rejects it there, as it does haws and acorns, and demands a tamed one; for there you miss the November air, which is the sauce it is to be eaten with.

Again—"What is sour in the house a bracing walk makes sweet. Some of these apples might be labelled 'To be eaten in the wind'." A page or more entitled "Their Beauty" is so fine I must give it all:

Almost all wild apples are handsome. They cannot be too gnarly and crabbed and rusty to look at. The gnarliest will have some redeeming traits even to the eye. You will discover some evening redness dashed or sprinkled on some protuberance or in some cavity. It is rare that the summer lets an apple go without streaking or spotting it on some part of its sphere. It will have some red stains, commemorating the mornings and evenings it has witnessed; some dark and rusty blotches, in memory of the clouds and foggy, mildewy days that have passed over it; and a spacious field of green reflecting the general face of Nature,—green even as the fields; or a yellow ground, which implies a milder flavor,—yellow as the harvest, or russet as the hills.

Apples, these I mean, unspeakably fair,—apples not of Discord, but of Concord! Yet not so rare but that the homeliest may have a share. Painted by the frosts, some a uniform clear bright yellow, or red, or crimson, as if their spheres had regularly revolved, and enjoyed the influence of the sun on all sides alike,—some with the

faintest pink blush imaginable,—some brindled with deep red streaks like a cow, or with hundreds of fine blood-red rays running regularly from the stem-dimple to the blossom-end, like meridional lines, on a straw-colored ground,—some touched with a greenish rust, like a fine lichen, here and there, with crimson blotches or eyes more or less confluent and fiery when wet,—and others gnarly, and freckled or peppered all over on the stem side with fine crimson spots on a white ground, as if accidentally sprinkled from the brush of Him who paints the autumn leaves. Others, again, are sometimes red inside, perfused with a beautiful blush, fairy food, too beautiful to eat,—apple of the Hesperides, apple of the evening sky! But like shells and pebbles on the sea-shore, they must be seen as they sparkle amid the withering leaves in some dell in the woods, in the autumnal air, or as they lie in the wet grass, and not when they have wilted and faded in the house.

Wilson Flagg's love for the spontaneous probably never led him to relish *wild* apples, or to imagine he did. Nor did he, like Burroughs, love eating well enough to celebrate Baldwins and Pippins. But in his book upon trees he writes very finely upon "Old Orchards."

Burroughs does certainly have a belief in the gratification of the senses—a wholesome epicureanism. Witness the essay upon the strawberry and this one upon the apple. Given these three men and three saucers of strawberries: Burroughs would eat his eagerly, smack his lips, and, if urged, try more. Thoreau would eat a few with great deliberation. If two satisfied his *mind* he would stop without regard to his *stomach*. If they were Wilsons he might continue for discipline. Flagg would eat some of his, possibly all of them, unless the hour were unseasonable.

From Burroughs on the apple it is hard to quote, for it is all quotable. It is all spirited and racy, though not strained or stilted. He is filled with his subject (possibly in two senses), and writes with a rush, careful in retouching not to mar the spontaneous appearance nor weaken idiomatic phrases. So absorbing does he become when

at his best, that we forget style, forget we are reading, and are borne swiftly along the pages. The words become a transparent medium through which the reality is seen. I choose a few passages here and there :

Not a little of the sunshine of our northern Winter is surely wrapped up in the apple.

The apple is the commonest and yet the most varied and beautiful of fruits. A dish of them is as becoming to the centre-table in winter as was the vase of flowers in the summer,—a bouquet of spitzbergers and greenings and northern spies. A rose when it blooms, the apple is a rose when it ripens. It pleases every sense to which it can be addressed, the touch, the smell, the sight, the taste; and when it falls in the still October days it pleases the ear. It is a call to a banquet, it is a signal that the feast is ready. The bough would fain hold it, but it can now assert its independence; it can now live a life of its own.

Daily the stem relaxes its hold, till finally it lets go completely and down comes the painted sphere with a mellow thump to the earth, toward which it has been nodding so long. It bounds away to seek its bed, to hide under a leaf, or in a tuft of grass. It will now take time to meditate and ripen! What delicious thoughts it has there nestled with its fellows under the fence, turning acid into sugar, and sugar into wine!

How pleasing to the touch. I love to stroke its polished rondure with my hand, to carry it in my pocket on my tramp over the winter hills, or through the early spring woods. You are company, you red-cheeked spitz, or you salmon-fleshed greening! I toy with you; press your face to mine, toss you in the air, roll you on the ground, see you shine out where you lie amid the moss and dry leaves and sticks. You are so alive! You glow like a ruddy flower. You look so animated I almost expect to see you move! I postpone the eating of you, you are so beautiful! How compact; how exquisitely tinted! Stained by the sun and varnished against the rains. An independent vegetable existence, alive and vascular as my own flesh; capable of being wounded, bleeding, wasting away, or almost repairing damages!

Is there any other fruit that has so much facial expression as the apple? What boy does not more than half believe they can see with that single eye of theirs? Do they not look and nod to him from the bough? The swaar has one look, the rambo another, the spy another.

The genuine apple-eater comforts himself with an apple in their season as others with a pipe or cigar. When he has nothing else to do, or is bored, he eats an apple," etc., etc.

As "The Apple" may be thought Burroughs's best single essay, so I am disposed to say that "Autumnal Tints" is the best of Thoreau's. It is an exhaustive account of the tints which the various trees assume in the Fall. He begins with the grasses, devotes several pages to praise of the brilliant poke or garget, and then regards each important tree and shrub of his native place. Though so very true to nature, the article is certainly worthy to be called a poem. Read it once and you will wonder why each person of intelligence does not read it every Autumn. I am embarrassed by its riches. Every page claims my attention; but a few striking passages must suffice:

October is the month for painted leaves. Their rich glow now flashes round the world. As fruits and leaves and the day itself acquire a bright tint just before they fall, so the year near its setting. October is its sunset sky; November the later twilight.

The whole tree thus ripening in advance of its fellows attains a singular preëminence, and sometimes maintains it for a week or two. I am thrilled at the sight of it, bearing aloft its scarlet standard for the regiment of green-clad foresters around, and I go half a mile out of my way to examine it. A single tree becomes thus the crowning beauty of some meadowy vale, and the expression of the whole surrounding forest is at once more spirited for it.

Others of more irregular form . . . seem to rest heavily flake on flake, like yellow and scarlet clouds, wreath upon wreath, or like snow-drifts driving through the air, stratified by the wind.

. . the elms are at the height of their autumnal beauty, great brownish-yellow masses, warm from their September ovens, hanging over the highway.

. . when the morning wind rises, the leaves come down in denser showers than ever. They suddenly form thick beds or carpets on the ground, in this gentle air, or even without wind, just the size and form of the tree above. Some trees, as small Hickories, appear to have dropped



their leaves instantaneously, as a soldier grounds arms at a signal; and those of the Hickory, being bright yellow still, though withered, reflect a blaze of light from the ground where they lie.

A queen might be proud to walk where these gallant trees have spread their bright cloaks in the mud. I see wagons roll over them as a shadow or a reflection, and the drivers heed them just as little as they did their shadows before.

I find my boat all covered, bottom and seats, with the leaves of the Golden Willow . . . I do not regard them as litter to be swept out," etc.

Speaking of the sugar maple, he writes :

They are remarkable for the contrast they often afford of deep blushing red on one half and green on the other. They become at length dense masses of rich yellow with a deep scarlet blush, or more than blush, on the exposed surfaces.

The scarlet oak seems to be his favorite and he gives a beautiful description of the appearance of that tree in the autumn, but we can only quote the following :

It seems to say— 'I am the last to blush, but I blush deeper than any of ye. I bring up the rear in my red coat. We Scarlet ones, alone of Oaks, have not given up the fight.'

Flagg gives us no such glowing panorama. Each tree is described in its place, but there is an essay called "Autumn Woods" which is quite fine in its own way, if it pales before the one just considered. It is hardly right to quote from such a seamless fabric.

Dim lights spring up daily among the shadows of the trees, and grove, copse, and thicket suffer a gradual metamorphosis. The woods are illuminated by such an array of colors that their late dark recesses appear to have the brightness of sunshine. Where a few days since there was but a shady obscurity of faded green, there gleams a luminous beauty from myriads of tinted leaves. As the twilight of the year comes on, the trees appear one after another in their new garniture, like the clouds of evening, as sunset deepens into darkness.

In speaking of the unique colors of the ash, he says :

It begins with a general impurpling of the whole mass of foliage nearly at the same time, and its gradual changes remind one of those

in sea-mosses during the process of bleaching. . . They are first of a dark bronze, turning from this to a chocolate, then to a violet brown, and finally to a salmon color or yellow with a slight shade of lilac. . . neither crimson nor any shade of scarlet is ever seen in the ash.

Burroughs has not written especially of autumnal foliage.

Flagg is so little of a humorist that we need not consider him in that respect. Thoreau is more a wit than a humorist, and his humor is very apt to be sarcastic. Burroughs is a true humorist, when he is one at all. He has *his* laugh and gives us *ours*, when there is no great wit manifest. He is impatient with people who never get beyond a smile. He does not think a social, contagious, hearty laugh, even when it is out of proportion to the joke, a thing to be ashamed of. Thoreau knew that people would be amused at those actions which would now be called "cranky." His chapter on the bean-field is full of his fun. Seven miles of beans he cultivated, for self-culture, each row fifteen rods long. The whole crop, from two and one-half acres of virgin, unmanured soil, consisting of beans and a few potatoes, pease, and turnips, netted him between eight and nine dollars. He joins in your smiles. Of Spring he says "March fans it, April christens it, May puts on its jacket and trousers." The golden-winged woodpecker utters his notes in the spring woods, and Thoreau compares him to a family returning to an empty house.

The doors are thrown open, and children go screaming through the hall. So the flicker dashes through the aisles of the grove, throws up a window here and cackles out of it, and then there, airing the house.

Rivers eat into the bank on one side and grow shallower upon the other. So he says: "Thus in the course of ages the river wriggles in its bed till it feels comfortable." His puns provoke groans; Walden pond is *walled in* by the

stones of its banks. The rise of the water kills off the trees, and the shores are *shorn*.

Burroughs has a good deal of drollery. As my last selection I quote, as a specimen of his humor, a passage from his essay on the cow.

“I cherish the memory of this cow, however, as the most affectionate brute I ever knew. Being deprived of her calf, she transferred her affections to her master, and would fain have made a calf of him, lowing in the most piteous and inconsolable manner when he was out of her sight, hardly forgetting her grief long enough to eat her meal, and entirely neglecting her beloved husks. Often in the middle of the night she would set up that sonorous lamentation and continue it till sleep was chased from every eye in the household. This generally had the effect of bringing the object of her affection before her, but in a mood anything but filial or comforting. Still, at such times a kick seemed a comfort to her, and she would gladly have kissed the rod that was the instrument of my midnight wrath.

But her tender star was destined soon to a fatal eclipse. Being tied with too long a rope on one occasion during my temporary absence, she got her head into the meal barrel, and stopped not till she had devoured nearly half a bushel of dry meal. The singularly placid and benevolent look that beamed from the meal-besmeared face when I discovered her was something to be remembered. For the first time also her spinal column came near assuming a horizontal line. [Her backbone naturally curved.]

But the grist proved too much for her frail mill, and her demise took place on the third day, not of course without some attempt to relieve her on my part. I gave her, as is usual in such emergencies, everything I “could think of,” and everything my neighbors could think of, besides some fearful prescriptions which I obtained from a German veterinary surgeon, but to no purpose.

The student of Thoreau’s writings, at once so objective and inductive and so subjective and transcendental, finds himself involved in a study of the man. Much that Thoreau wrote can be understood only in the light of his character. The beginner with him will be puzzled, may be shocked, possibly so enraged or disgusted as to drop him altogether. One should commence cautiously, say with *Cape Cod*, “Autumnal Tints”, or the description of the

ponds in *Walden*. He is bracing and tonic. Perhaps if you dislike him it is partly because he has awakened your conscience. He lets you off easy in the matter of attending church or giving to the poor ; but I do believe that the nerve which his probe touches in the mind is quite often the Spirit of God. Thoreau believes the most strongly in the unseen, and I like him for that. This heathen, so scornful of churches and creeds, we find far more Christian on certain sides than many Christians. Is he too literally consistent with what the ministers say when they exaggerate? Thoreau had a true deep soul sadly uncultivated on the human side. That element of Christianity which has guarded against sensuality, fostered closet devotion and self-examination, which has declared seen things temporal, which has developed rankly into asceticism and penance, found response in Thoreau. The Kingdom of God was within him—too much within him. These things are the bones of Christianity. We so miss the last and greatest of the three graces in his heart, that, religiously considered, much that he wrote seems to us as sounding brass and tinkling cymbals. With only the temptations from trees, sky, and woodchucks, who could not be truthful, absolute? The problem of life is not how should the abstract man hitch his wagon to a star, but how shall we concrete men live, surrounded by and embedded in so much that is false, relative, and temporary. It is a nobler, braver work to set men an example of how to live true to principle, in affairs, with business, family, responsibility, than to teach them how they might thus live provided they renounced these things.

Thoreau is seldom or never enthusiastic. Or rather his enthusiasm is reversed and negative. He, the inflexible Thoreau, will be on his guard and not be moved, much less plunge in head foremost like Burroughs. Yet I do not retract what I have said, that there is something listless

about him. But it is subordinate to a self-control and within it. It is a sort of quietism, a waiting for the Spirit, like Emerson's. But he would grow suspicious did the Spirit move too deeply. In his *feelings* he is no slouch. He stands erect, so erect that he bends backward. Extremes meet in him. He is a greater paradox than any he wrote. He takes such pains to be well-balanced that he becomes ill-balanced. How cunning is Satan! No luxury for him—so he luxuriates in his frugality. No compromises—so he stands aloof from his kind. No hypocrisy—but in its place a sincerity so perfect that tenderness is forgotten, *no* preferred to *yes*. No weak dependence—but a stern, forbidding self-sufficiency. Sincerity becomes an idol. Must not a gospel be for the weak and the wayward as much as for the strong and the circumspect? His life was better than his preaching. Such individualism logically carried out would I fear produce a fiend as soon as a saint.

Wilson Flagg wrote, "my object is to inspire my readers with a love of nature and simplicity of life, confident that the great fallacy of the present age is that of mistaking the increase of the national wealth for the advancement of civilization." His essay on the Domestic Scenery of New England, strikes, as it were, the common chord of the key in which his books are composed. He does not advocate a hollow tree, pignuts, or absorption into the Infinite. But he believes happiness is oftener acquired by habits of contentment and simplicity than by feverish ambition and ostentatious display. He especially decries landscape gardening, trimmed hedges, and all tawdriness and gaudiness. He aims at a clear and correct description of the "country," as we understand that term—the old winding roads bordered with spontaneous shrubbery, the stonewalls, meadows, woods, rivers, berry pastures, farm-houses, barns, well-sweeps, little wayside shoe-shops,

school-houses, flowers, birds, and trees. He may be formal and old-fashioned in style — more like Irving or Addison than most modern writers, but he is a gentleman of the old school, urbane, and uniformly courteous toward his reader. Burroughs becomes almost impertinently familiar, Thoreau actually saucy. Flagg maintains his equilibrium without effort. He fires no rockets, utters no prophecy, but betrays an earnest purpose. He scoffeth not, but cannot suppress a curl of the lip at the efforts of the rich to feed upon show and the poor upon the imitation of it. But most of his satire is between the lines. He is much more comprehensive than Thoreau or Burroughs, noticing all the important features of the scenery and seasons of eastern Massachusetts. He is suited for all readers and for all moods. He is not sombre, but his cheer is so grave that one could read his books in hours of trouble or affliction, when Burroughs's loud exclamations and playfulness might pain, and Thoreau's paradoxes and humbuggery disgust. He wears well. Burroughs at first perusal is bewitching. But the witchery of a passage is soon exhausted and only renewed for us when time has dimmed our recollection of it, so that we may be surprised again. Burroughs never wrote a dull word. They are all pungent, to the point, unerring, like Carlyle's. He has no especial philosophy or ethics to inculcate. He does not trip over the relative in grasping for the absolute. His aim is to warmly convey his sensuous impression to the reader. With exuberance of animal spirits, he plunges into his subject, confident that you will follow. What he feels you shall share. He is neither dry — meaning prosy — nor dry in his jokes, but juicy, unctuous, lush, hearty. His cheek flushes, and he is not ashamed, but looks for the answering color in yours. At adjectives, especially those which personify, imply force and activity, he is a very master. In his use of words, he

illustrates the great unity of all things — the mystery, the poetry, which makes it right to apply the adjective *soft* to a substance, a surface, water, a sound, color, touch, remark, or a man, or whereby fire, cheeks, words, eyes, feelings, thoughts may be said to *burn*. He writes when he enjoys it, and then I think rapidly. But he must carefully revise for words. At this he hints when he says of the strawberry, "Let me not be afraid of overpraising it, but probe and probe for words to hint at its supreme virtues." Is there anything artificial or feverish in this expressiveness? It is very entertaining, and yet, — I hesitate to speak it — we do once in a while tire just a little. Notwithstanding these qualities, he is, I think, the most correct of the three in his statement of actual fact. Thoreau sees the *full* moon at noon, and Flagg hears cicadas chirping on Autumn evenings, but I have not caught him napping.

Thoreau rouses, awakens; Flagg soothes and comforts; Burroughs stimulates and gratifies. Thoreau seeks too much within himself for intuitions, and is more or less erratic in his course. Flagg looks at Nature, meditates, and gives us a consecutive, steadily flowing product. Burroughs sees, hears, smells, feels, fancies, thinks, and bursts forth copious and rich. Thoreau generalizes, finds analogies between the seen and the unseen. Flagg and Burroughs mostly let the mysteries rest. Burroughs speaks of self when it serves his purpose; Flagg very seldom; Thoreau flaunts it. Flagg is not very quotable in short passages. Thoreau has many odd thoughts, quaint expressions, and picturesque bits. Burroughs has new ways of saying things and abounds in "pat" phrases. Thoreau makes you lonesome, and you confer with your neighbor about him. Burroughs is so confidential and personal that you take him to your bosom rather greedily and are jealous of your neighbor's equal admiration. Flagg is

very sane and wholesome, salad for the solitary or for a roomful. Flagg we call soup, bread, meat; so are the others in a measure, but Thoreau is also nectar, ambrosia, and bitters, while Burroughs affords the sweets and condiments.

Thoreau's love for Nature is his deepest feeling and yet Platonic. He is joined to her in spiritual wedlock—the carnal eliminated. But *he* is the feminine and receptive element. *She* is the fertilizing force. He believes in her spirituality, as it were personality, listens for her voice, awaits her instructions, is even misled by her, is *one possessed*. His nearness to her is occasionally almost solemn—when he catches a glimpse of a something which the reader almost sees, a hushed, mysterious, silent, awful order, almost consciousness, as of mind, in her and not of him.

Burroughs's love for nature is not Platonic, is not so deep, but is more passionate and more intermittent. He believes not in her spirituality. Her only reality is scientific, he says, the rest is in his own mind. He is not awed by her. He courts her, he loves and possesses her as a honeymoon husband his bride, and to his hyperbole and metaphor she seems to assent.

Flagg is hardly wedded. But what an acquaintance with the dame! broad and intimate if not familiar. Many a marriage doth not involve so sweet a friendship.

Let us cultivate a love for nature by communing with those who love her; but let us not mistake poetic emotion or artistic feeling for religion, or think a high degree of culture attained if our moral sense or our neighbor have been ignored. Perhaps the benevolent affirmations of Nature outweigh her malevolent negations; but natural religion alone is thin diet. These walkers in the fields teach us great things. But we should not be in haste to deny that a walker in Judæan fields teaches us the greatest things.



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXII. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1885. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

---

---

### THE SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN MARBLEHEAD.

BY STEPHEN P. HATHAWAY, JR.

(Read at the Essex Liberal Conference, June 17, 1885.)

THE most of us like to look back on the past, to turn over the leaves of old records and imagine the persons that wrote them, to glance back to childhood's days and think of those who were with us then—some indulgent father, a sainted mother, long since passed to their eternal rest; friends whom we knew then but whose friendship ceased with childhood's days. These come to us as sweet thoughts as we sit musing in some quiet twilight hour, and sometimes even in our dreams we see them. We read history, through whose pages lights and shadows follow each other successively along as some man or nation rises and rules a brief span and then passes away; but over the whole, time throws a haze which softens all the points and mellows the colors and smooths all the rough places, so that we forget that those who lived in those days, in that past, had the same passions, the same joys, and

endured the same sorrows as we endure. We even forget that childhood had its bitter sorrow, as bitter at that time as any of maturer years. We read of great battles and glorious victories, we forget the homes made desolate, the hearts rent by pain, the widow's tears, the orphan's sigh. We see the brightness of the martyr's crown; we too often forget the pale, haggard face beneath, and the torture and agony that won that crown. Friendship's flowers bloomed as sweetly then as now; but oftentimes, as some kind hand would gather them, they found naught but thorns. The past is like one of our glorious sunsets. The rays come down to us, making a pathway of golden light up to its very source, yet if we seek to tread that pathway we shall find the same rough road; and if we were to continue long, night would overtake us, and we would be glad to rest. But a few hours more, and the eastern sky is tinged with light and the same sun breaks forth; another day and soon another past.

I shall endeavor in the few moments that I read, to interest you in the history of this church. Its beginning is not far from the landing of the Pilgrims. The men that were its founders had talked with the sons of those who had stood with tearful eyes and watched the *Mayflower* as she sailed from Plymouth harbor, a speck on the ocean, and soon faded from sight away; then turned to their lowly homes to pass that second winter with famine and death as their guests, yet sowing the seeds of a future harvest of which in their dreams they never conceived. Nine years after the landing a settlement was made in this town. Shortly after a church was formed; and, in 1635, JOHN AVERY, of Newbury, was called. On his passage here he was shipwrecked on Thacher's Island,<sup>1</sup> and yonder blue sea

---

<sup>1</sup>For an account of this Shipwreck, see Babson's History of Gloucester, p. 47; also Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts, p. 485.

is his burial place. After him came a minister by the name of WALTON. He was also schoolmaster, and he describes the people at that time as being a lawless, God-forsaken people, laboring with whom seemed almost useless. But he labored with them till 1668, the time of his death.<sup>2</sup>

The first church is supposed to have been erected on what is now called the old burial hill, built, in the usual style of those days, of logs; and here every Sunday the church-going families of the settlement would gather, the men sitting at the head of the pew with their muskets loaded in case there should be an attack by the Indians. Earnest and heartfelt words have been uttered by saintly souls in the cathedrals of the old world, o'er whose altars streams the light dimmed by the dust of ages; but none more earnest and heartfelt, none more true than those spoken from that lowly altar.

In 1668, Mr. SAMUEL CHEEVER<sup>3</sup> was called. For sixteen years he labored with the people as Mr. Walton had done before him, without ordination. But in 1684 he was ordained. Previous to this, in summer heat, or winter cold, the church members were compelled to cross by yonder ferry once a month to partake of the communion, the bride and groom to have their marriage vows sanctified, the mother to have the child baptized by holy hands; and all of this was done after the town had been incorporated nearly forty years.

---

<sup>2</sup> William Walton commenced his ministrations during the year 1638, at that time he received his first grants of lands; he died Oct., 1668; the faithful and zealous missionary having served his Master and the poor people of Marblehead for a period of thirty years, see Roads' History of Marblehead, p. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. Samuel Cheever was a son of the celebrated schoolmaster Ezekiel Cheever born Sept. 22, 1639, gr. Harv. 1659, d. May, 1724. He was distinguished for his knowledge; for the earnestness and simplicity of his preaching and for his peaceable and philanthropic spirit.

In 1714, after Mr. Cheever had been preaching for forty-six years, his failing health compelled him to ask for a colleague, which in those days meant a successor (when the minister had passed away). Three candidates were heard, the son of the pastor, John Barnard,<sup>4</sup> and Edward Holyoke. The choice soon became between two, Barnard and Holyoke—probably two as able and scholarly men at that time as there were in the Colonies. When it came to the choice, a majority favored Barnard, but a large minority favored HOLYOKE. They at once withdrew from the first church, obtained the consent of the town, and formed this church, which they called the Second Congregational Church. It has been said that Barnard refused to accept the call to the first church, unless the persons preferring Holyoke were allowed to form a new church, of which he was to be pastor. That may be true; but this is certain and is proved by the records, that at the ordination of Mr. Holyoke, the first church, which had been invited to join in the ceremonies, sent delegates, or messengers as they are called, to protest against his ordination, which they did in no mild language. And one other thing is certain, that Mr. Holyoke was ordained in April, and Mr. Barnard in the July following. Twenty-eight members of the first church withdrew to form the new; but, outside of these church members, there were, the same as now, a large number of parishioners.

EDWARD HOLYOKE<sup>5</sup> was born in Boston in 1690, grad-

---

<sup>4</sup> Rev. John Barnard, b. in Boston, Nov. 6, 1681, gr. Harv. 1700, though constantly engaged in preaching, was not ordained until 1716 when he was settled as the colleague of Rev. Samuel Cheever. He d. Jan. 24, 1770, a very distinguished divine.

<sup>5</sup> The house that Edward Holyoke built yet stands on Washington street. He married for his first wife the daughter of John Legge Brown. She died in 1719 and is buried on the old burying hill beside her father.

See a sketch of the Holyoke family, Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. iii, p. 57.

uated at Harvard in 1705, was tutor in 1712. He was considered a fine scholar in those days; he excelled in mathematics and was fond of astronomy. He held correspondence with distinguished scholars abroad, among them Dr. Watts, whose name is so familiar with church-going people. He was a practical business sort of a man, qualities which ministers as a class quite often lack. He seemed peculiarly fitted for that station which, in his later years, he was called to fill. He came here when he was 27 years old, and under his ministry the church prospered and increased, and no discord marred the years of his settlement. He and Barnard appear to have been on very friendly terms, and both churches at that time would be called very strong churches.

But let me picture if I can the church building.<sup>6</sup> Imagine a church about the size of this, standing on the same spot with seventy-three pews on the floor, with three galleries, one for the men, one for the women, and the third facing the pulpit for the singers. Quartette singing was not the fashion then, and it required a large gallery to hold all the singers. The pulpit, on the northwest side, was almost as large as a small cottage, with a door at the base, and a flight of circular stairs that led to the floor above. The church had two doors, one on the east, the other on the southeast, with a porch and tall tower rising from the outside, a beacon for the home-bound mariner. Imagine

---

<sup>6</sup> The builder and architect of the meeting house (as it was called) was William Goodwin. He came to Boston from England in 1713 accompanying his brother's wife and two children. He was then twenty-five years of age. He intended to return to England but becoming acquainted with a young lady he married and remained here, settling in Charlestown. He was invited to Marblehead in 1715 to build the church. He came and spent the remainder of his days here. His immediate descendants were six children. His son John became deacon of the first church, and his grandson William deacon of this church, dying in 1840. Many of the descendants of the family are still living, it being one of those families whose names are not extinct.

the pews—oblong boxes with seats on three sides, and another small one on hinges at the entrance, to be used if necessary. The principal wood used in the construction of the church was oak, and that of the most massive kind. All the pews were of that material, and some of the doors were elaborately wrought. In the pulpit a young man, robed in a silk gown, over his head a huge sounding board, at his right hand the Bible and Psalm book, at his left an hour-glass whose sands were ever flowing. In the pew below and directly under the pulpit sat the deacons,<sup>7</sup> arranged according to their years of service—those pews and galleries filled with people. The sexton, with a long willow stick, was on the watch for playful or mischievous boys. No paint was on the pews, no blinds on the windows, no carpets on the floor, and no fire except that which came, sometimes red-hot, from the preacher's mouth.

Imagine all this if you can, and you see the church in which Edward Holyoke preached his first sermon after ordination 169 years ago! The people to whom he was called to minister were a peculiar people. They were naturally bold and self-reliant, yet very superstitious. They feared nothing seen or tangible. It was the unseen or

---

<sup>7</sup> There were but two deacons at the organization of the church, Richard Skinner and Samuel Stacy. Deacon Skinner died May 9, 1726. May, 1727, John Homan was chosen. Deacon Stacey kept the church accounts so badly that a committee appointed to examine them reported that they cannot make anything out of them. After two or three meetings on the subject Deacon Stacey asks a dismissal with a letter to the first church which is granted. In March, 1742, John Peirce and Robt. Hooper are chosen. March, 1763, William Doliber and Samuel Gatchell were chosen to fill vacancies, so the record reads. In 1771 Deacon Peirce moved to Salem but remained as Deacon till his death in 1784, aged 97, holding the office of deacon forty years. In 1774 John Selman was chosen Deacon. Deacon Doliber died in 1793 and Joseph Ireson was chosen. In 1801 Joseph Butman was chosen. In 1808 William Rogers and Ebenezer Porter were chosen. Deacon Porter was dismissed in 1818 and Nath. Hooper and Mason Harris were chosen. In 1825 Deacon Hooper died and John Pedrick was chosen. In 1830 William Goodwin and John Traill were chosen. Deacon Goodwin died in 1840 and Samuel Goodwin was chosen. Deacon John Traill died in 1847. In 1848 Stephen P. Hathaway was chosen and still (1885) holds the office.

invisible of which they stood in dread. They cared nothing for the fiercest storms that sweep round our New England coast. They would appear to take pleasure in braving its wildest blast with only a plank between them and death ; but trembled at the weird and mystic voices of the wind as it sang through the rigging of their frail craft.

Their direct ancestors came from Wales and the Channel Islands, bringing their habits, customs, and superstitions with them. They would not sail on Fridays. They would hear demon voices in the wild bird's cry in the lonely forests, and the lurid light of the gases from the swamps at night were pixies to lure them to destruction. Then there was the ever moaning sea, in calm or storm, speaking to them tales they did not wish to hear. Knowing nothing of nature, they thought it their enemy. Then their boyhood had been passed at that time when the terrible delusion of witchcraft was sweeping through the neighboring settlements, nurtured and fed by the ministers—of the cold and cruel theology of that time, whose only relief was the intense heat vouchsafed the unbeliever in the future. Ignorant and unlettered, why should they not be superstitious? What they knew their minister told them. They dwelt near the shore, living in small houses ; and fishing was their only occupation. They had but little intercourse with the settlement at Salem, and their other neighbors, and that on matters concerning their occupation. They were peculiarly a people living to and among themselves. How illiterate they were the paper subscription-list for money to build the new church will show. There are about 90 signatures and more than one-half cannot write but make their mark ; and they subscribe as much money as those who can write their names, showing that they are not the poorest class.

But there was one in whom they believed ; that was their

minister. They also believed the Bible as he interpreted it to them. The six days of creation was a fact to them to disbelieve which was eternal damnation; and that the sun did not stand still at Joshua's command was heresy and a matter for church consultation. When the minister entered the church the congregation must rise and remain standing till he was seated in the pulpit. It was the same on his returning. The boys must take off their caps when he passed them on the streets. The girls must courtesy. He was the adviser in all their family affairs. If a will was to be made he was consulted, and if there was any little family unpleasantness it was referred to him for settlement. He was often called to prescribe in sickness. In fact he was minister, doctor and lawyer; and, expecting in those days to be called for on such occasions, the ministers qualified themselves for those duties.

In 1737, Mr. Holyoke was called to the Presidency of Harvard College. Several Boston ministers had been invited, but all had declined. Then Mr. Barnard was asked. He also declined, and said why do you not invite my friend Holyoke, who, in my opinion, is the man best fitted for the place? "Because," said Gov. Belcher, "there are suspicions abroad that he is too liberal in his teachings." Barnard, however, vouched for his orthodoxy, and he received the appointment. At first his people, who were much attached to him, did not wish him to go, and refused to grant him his release; but, after a great deal of praying by Barnard upon the subject, they consented; but ever after they said that Barnard prayed him away. Holyoke died in office Jan. 1, 1769, in his 80th year.

You see that the seeds of liberal Christianity were sown more than a century and a half ago by the first minister of the church, and ever since then have the seeds been sown and the harvest reaped as the years have passed by.



After Mr. Holyoke's resignation, as was the custom in those days, a day of fasting and prayer was appointed and the neighboring churches invited to join them in asking divine guidance in the choice of a pastor. They were not long in making a selection, for in less than six months SIMON BRADSTREET<sup>8</sup> was chosen and ordained Jan. 4, 1737; and that the feeling had passed away that had existed between the two churches is evident, as the minister and two delegates were members of the council, Mr. Barnard being moderator. The councils in those days were very imposing bodies. Oftentimes twelve churches were represented by minister and two delegates, generally deacons. Before this tribunal the young candidate must appear, read his belief in the articles of the creed, and his interpretation of various texts of scripture, often lasting two or three hours. He was then questioned by any or all of the members, on particular points. These questions and answers took as much more time.

But sometimes a ray of humor would break in on the council as you have seen the sun's rays at setting break through the clouds for a moment at the close of a cold gloomy November day, then sink quickly into darkness. Let me illustrate this. Nearly a century ago a council in this vicinity had been called to ordain a young minister. He stated his belief in the doctrines of the church, and if there were any points of Calvinism that could be strengthened he sought to do so. After he had finished, the aged moderator turned to him and said, "Young man, do you really believe all that you have stated?" He answered,

---

<sup>8</sup> Simon Bradstreet was son of Rev. Simon Bradstreet of Charlestown, who was grandson of Simon Bradstreet, one of the most distinguished of the Pilgrim Fathers, and for many years Governor of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. He graduated at Harvard, 1728; ordained successor of Mr. Holyoke January 4, 1738 and died Oct. 5, 1771. The house in which he and his son-in-law Mr. Isaac Story lived is standing on the corner of Pearl and Mechanic streets.

"From the bottom of my heart." "Young man, when you have lived as many years as I have, and God grant that you may, you will not believe more than half." Prophetic words! That council has passed away and mouldered into dust. The wild rose has sweetly bloomed nearly half a century over their graves; but before that minister had joined their numbers, the aged moderator's words came true.

After the council were satisfied of the soundness of the candidate, they proceeded to the church in procession. It was a gala day in town. Booths for the refreshment of strangers who had come from the neighboring towns in large number, lined the new meeting-house lane as it was then called. The services in the church were very lengthy; but at its close, minister, council and invited guests partook of a dinner; for those old worthies, though they did a great quantity of spiritual labor, took particular care that their bodily wants were liberally supplied and with the best that could be procured. A pastor in those days was settled for life. He may come among them in all the vigor of youth, bright with hopes and expectation; he could stay, if he wished, till all those bright hopes faded and age had palsied his step and wrinkled his brow; like the marriage, to us, "till death doth part." But, unlike that in one respect, there was seldom a divorce for incompatibility of temperament. It must be by the consent of both, with a decision from a council called to allow it. And in regard to church membership of a brother or sister who had asked leave to withdraw from the church they must take letters to join another church, and if they did not join any other church they were considered to be members in good standing, and subject to church discipline; the rule being that no person, once a church member could be anything else, except by excommunication.

The largest bill contracted by the church at this time was for wine for communion. Two gallons were allowed for each service, although on some occasions there were only twenty-four male members present to partake of it. It appears to us a large quantity; but when you understand that what was left was divided among the deacons as their perquisite, the mystery is solved. The church, in 1742, voted to pay Joseph Abbott three pounds for setting the Psalms and also various amounts for charity.

The principal part of the Communion service, which is of silver, was a gift to the Church and dates back to its organization. It is a very fine and valuable service.

In 1740 it was voted to send twenty quintals of Isle Shoals fish to Spain to purchase velvet enough for two palls. It was purchased, the palls were made and several Church meetings were held to decide who should have the keeping of them and the price that should be paid for their use.

In 1784, they voted the following: "That the breach that has been made upon this church by the death of one of its officers, Deacon John Pearce, be repaired." These deacons lived to a good old age generally—one, ninety-seven years old, being deacon over forty years.

In 1771, Mr. Bradstreet, having been settled thirty-four years and finding the duties he was called upon to perform more than he could do, asked for a colleague; and his son-in-law, Isaac Story of Ipswich, was selected, and on May 1, 1771, he was ordained, and in October of that year Mr. Bradstreet died. He was buried from the church and all the funeral expenses were paid from the church funds. It was voted by the church also that Mr. Story be placed in complete mourning, and that a stone with a suitable inscription be erected to Bradstreet's memory. His funeral services were held in the old church, and his body was buried in the graveyard adjoining. At one time there were two stones erected to his memory, one by the church, the other

by the family, in different parts of the yard. Mr. Story succeeded his father-in-law, but toward the close of his ministry there appears to have been some trouble between him and the church, so much so that many members did not go to the communion. In fact he was regarded by many at that time as being a little insane. Finally, Feb., 1802, he resigned, on the condition that the society would pay him a gratuity of \$400. When I was a boy I remember hearing an old deacon say, "Yes, we raised that amount in fifteen minutes." And it is also said that \$400 was converted into coppers and paid him in that coin. Mr. Story was continued for thirty years; when he left the ministry he engaged in secular business. He was uncle of Joseph Story, Justice of U. S. Sup. Court.

After his resignation, there was the usual call for the church to assist on some day in the selection of a minister, and a Mr. Coffin was heard as a candidate. A call was given him but he refused to accept it, as he differed from them on the covenant or half-covenant question, which was troubling the churches some. The question was whether a child should receive the rites of baptism if only one of its parents had received that rite. The church was nearly equally divided upon it, but a majority took the liberal view and thought if one was baptized that was enough. Mr. Coffin thought differently and refused to settle over a church which thought otherwise. So you see that the doctrine of the survival of the wettest antedates Spencer's "survival of the fittest" nearly a century.

For a year they remained without a pastor, till in April, 1803, they gave Hezekiah May a call which he accepted, and he was ordained June, 1803. He remained with them but five years; that trouble about the survival of the wettest came up again and ended in Mr. May's resignation, which was accepted.

In 1810, John Marsh, Jr., of Wethersfield, Conn., was

called, but he declined, considering himself too young to take charge of so old and large a parish.

In April, 1811, John Bartlett, of Cambridge, was called and accepted. He was ordained May 22, 1811, Dr. Holmes preaching the sermon and Dr. Channing offering the prayer. John Bartlett was born at Concord, Mass., May 22, 1784, and entered Harvard in 1801, graduating in 1805. An incident of his earlier years is related by his biographer. When about seven years old he was sent to school wearing a new pair of shoes. He returned without them; and when asked where they were he replied that he had given them to a poor boy who had none, forgetting that he had none after he had given his away. In 1807 he was minister at large in Boston, in fact the first minister at large serving there. He always took a great interest in the study of medicine, not as a profession, but from a love for it. It was through his efforts that a meeting of a number of wealthy and influential citizens of Boston was held which resulted in the organization of the McLean Hospital. He was a great organizer. The Female Humane Society was started in the first years of his ministry and still exists, doing a grand and noble work through more than fifty years. It is composed of members of all the religious societies in town. The Dorcas Society, composed of ladies of his own society, is another organization of his hands; and well and faithfully have they worked.

A few years after the settlement of Mr. Bartlett the battle began between the Liberal and Calvinistic parties. Every church had its strife, and soon it became general. It had begun in church meetings, and spread abroad till whole communities were agitated. Then it was soon felt that a great theological war was begun. New England was the battle-ground, but in Boston and vicinity it raged the fiercest. It was here that Park street sent out its

greatest volume of sulphurous smoke to be met and dispersed by the clear and bracing air of Federal street, where Channing was preaching those words of living fire whose embers yet glow. It was a war of texts. Singly or by the page would they be hurled at each other, and the interpretation of one would be proved to be a misinterpreter of the other. One of the great armories from which the texts were drawn was the fourth gospel. That was compelled to do great service on the Calvinistic side. Then every text that had a scent of brimstone and fire in the Old or New Testament was brought to bear. But the sermon on the Mount (old as creation's morn, because true) was not thought of—all the kind and gentle words of Him they professed to call Master were not thought of—you must believe he was God or be damned; that was the end of it.

This was no conflict of mere words. Families were rent. Harsh words were spoken, the memories of which rankled for many years; and in some cases those angry words were followed by blows. This church was thoroughly agitated. The pastor and a majority of the church, as ever, advocating the Liberal or Unitarian side. The minority, led by Mr. William Reed, took the Calvinistic view, left the church, and joined the first, or Old North Church, as it is called. The old battle-field remains, but peace has settled over it and the flowers bloom sweetly on its surface. Once in a while in our time the Salvation Army may encamp there and have a sham battle, but they do not even disturb the flowers. We look back in wonder that ideas which we in this day care so little about should have caused so much excitement at that time. From those days to this the church has been a Liberal Unitarian Church and does not at present propose to be aught else, ever ready to welcome new truths from whatever source they may come.

In 1831, the old church, which had been standing for

more than a century, was in rather a dilapidated condition, although its framework of oak would have lasted for centuries longer; and it was voted to tear it down and build a more modern style of edifice. What memories clustered around it! What words of truth had been spoken from its pulpit—words of consolation to the mourner, of reproof to the erring! There were heard the arguments of the old fathers of Israel, urged with all their fiery zeal, and here the silvery eloquence of an Everett. To its altar the babe in the early morning of its life was brought to be consecrated, and in more mature years the marriage vows had been spoken; and, when age had come, old in honors and in years, pale and cold in death, these have been borne down its aisles to be laid in the last resting place in yonder yard. It stood when the royal cross was the emblem of authority. It stood when that authority had given place to a free and independent republic. One of the first martyrs of the Revolution, Mugford, was buried from its altar, as, nearly a century after, the bodies of the first martyrs of the Rebellion from this town were borne down the aisles of this church. Its spire, which had withstood the fiercest storms for so many years, and had been a welcome sight to many a home-bound mariner, would soon pass from sight. Evermore it was to be but a memory.

For some time it was a question whether to rebuild on this spot or take some other more desirable, many of which were offered. But the old associations of the place where they had met so many years, the memory of the loved ones whose quiet graves they could look out upon, finally determined this as the place; and, in January, 1833, the present church was dedicated. It has been altered some since then. The galleries, which extended the whole width of the church, were removed, and the pulpit lowered—to be, I suppose, more on the level with the pews. But in

general it remains about the same as on the day the church was dedicated.

A new covenant was made and adopted by the members. It is free and liberal, giving to its members not only the right but making it a duty to exercise their private judgment on all matters spiritual. The sermon preached by the pastor on that occasion was read fifty years after by Mr. Bailey, and no objections could be made to the arguments. At the death of Mr. Reed,<sup>9</sup> who had led the minority in leaving the church, this clause was found in his will: that \$10,000 be offered to the Unitarian Church on these conditions; that they would accept the Westminster Catechism, the minister and deacons to sign and assent to the Calvinistic creed. It was to be offered immediately after his death, and if refused, it was to remain on interest for ten years, during which time it could be claimed by agreeing with the above provision. If not claimed at the expiration of that time, it was to revert to the Foreign Missionary Association. During those years the church and society had been struggling with debt and in great poverty, but not for one moment did the thought enter their minds to sell their principles for a bequest. Andover at that time had not evolved the problem to what point a man's conscience could be contracted to make him believe it was right to assent to the dogmas of a creed, parts of which he disbelieved, to save a bequest for an institution or a salary for his own pocket. As the years rolled by the church had grown very liberal in its belief, so that

---

<sup>9</sup> William Reed was one of the most prominent and public-spirited citizens of Marblehead. He was puritanic in his theology, and had not the influence among his townsmen that he should have had, from the fact that his politics differed from a majority of them, and no matter what he proposed it was voted down whether it was for the good of the town or not. He served as a member of Congress; 1811-1815; he was always an active supporter of Foreign Missions. He died suddenly 18 Feb., 1837. See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. Vol. 15, page 287.



when Parker, that great iconoclast of his time, smote with the iron hammer of his logic and reason at the idols of belief which the fathers taught as sacred and the sons believed, and many temples of our faith were trembling beneath his blows, this stood firm and secure upon its foundations. At the time that the Unitarian Association proposed non-fellowship with the Unitarian minister that would exchange with Mr. Parker, said the pastor of this church: I will exchange with Mr. Parker; if he has more truths to preach than I have, he should have the opportunity to do so, and my people will gladly hear them. The blue sky of Italy bends over Parker's grave. He did not live to see the foundation finished of that nobler temple of our faith which is even now rising in our land.

The slavery question was quite a source of agitation. The old conservatives held to the idea that politics had no place in the pulpit (or, as expressed by one, politics or religion had no place there). I remember an incident of 1846. Rev. John Pierpont had exchanged with Mr. Bartlett, and he was invited to preach in the evening and choose his own topic for his discourse. The church was filled, and the topic was the Mexican war and slavery. It was in his fiercest style; full of that fiery denunciation of wrong of which he was master. And, if you will only remember, that at that time probably two-thirds of those present were of the political party that favored that war, you can judge of the effects. His son, who preached in Lynn at that time, heard of it and said to his father shortly after: "What have you been doing over to Marblehead?" He answered, "John, I had my chance; they told me to say what I pleased; there was a good flock present, and I fired every shot, and I think some were struck."

In 1842 the church was thoroughly repaired, frescoed

and carpeted, the money being raised by the Dorcas Society, the members of which took the lead. After a pastorate of 38 years, Rev. JOHN BARTLETT finished his work and passed away on the 23rd Feb., 1849, aged 65. He was buried from this church at whose altar he had so long and faithfully ministered. After his death a few candidates were heard, among them Mr. Moseley of Newburyport, and, once in a while, Samuel Johnson, whose mind, too large to remain confined to one system of religion, looked through and beyond them all to God, the father and author of all. Mr. Moseley was a conservative Unitarian, and in those days the lines were drawn straighter than now; yet when the parish met to select a pastor, Mr. Moseley had a bare majority and Mr. Johnson the remainder of the votes. Mr. MOSELEY declined the call, and in October, 1849, Rev. BENJAMIN HUNTOON, without installing ceremonies, became pastor. He was one who had the courage of his convictions. What he believed to be true he declared, regardless of consequences, though he might suffer by that declaration. He was a man moulded on the old Puritanic style; he believed what he said. By ill health he was compelled to resign July 15, 1855.

For five years the society heard candidates (I think some seventy were heard), and they were exciting years. The idea was held by some that politics had no place in the pulpit; but some quiet Sunday morning, when least expected, a voice would hurl its burning words against the sin of slavery and speak of eternal truth and right, of justice and of liberty, and break their quiet slumber. Some few left the church for a more congenial spot, and were lulled to their accustomed sleep by arguments proving slavery a divine institution and the black race preor-

dained to servitude. I remember that just before the breaking out of the rebellion, John T. Sargent preached from the pulpit. His fame as an antislavery preacher and the excitement then existing on national affairs called forth a large audience. Every seat was filled and the sermon was one of the most radical kind from that most radical preacher; but the most remarkable thing to be noticed was, that not one of the audience left till the services were concluded. After the services, the deacon said to him, "Was that not a rather peculiar sermon, Mr. Sargent?" "I think so," he replied, "it was written for and delivered at a disunion convention in Worcester, and I placed the text at its head after I came into the pulpit." The text was, "I see a seething pot; and the face thereof is toward the north."

In 1860, SAMUEL R. CALTHROP was called, accepted, and was ordained, James Freeman Clarke preaching the sermon. It was during the years of the rebellion that he was pastor, and his voice was always heard in favor of union and liberty; and in the darkest hour of the nation's history he left the country of his adoption and returned to England, the country of his birth, to plead for that cause. He was a grand type of "muscular christianity." As a scholar he stood among the first in the graduates from Oxford, England; and he could preach his doctrines and enforce them with a blow that would be stirring in its effects. In 1864 he resigned and is now settled in Syracuse, N. Y., loved by his people and respected by the entire community.

At the expiration of eighteen months, in 1866, Mr. JAMES H. WIGGIN was settled for three years, but the society having become dissatisfied with his ministration he resigned when half the time had passed.

In 1868 W. B. BUXTON was settled. By reason of ill health he resigned in 1872. During his pastorate the interior of the church was remodelled to the extent of taking down the galleries and pulpit. Gas was introduced and some other improvements made.

On the first day of January, 1873, BENJAMIN H. BAILEY was installed, John W. Ware preaching the sermon. He served as pastor eleven years. In 1884 he resigned, preaching his farewell sermon April 7, 1884, making many friends sad by his departure, and bearing the good wishes of all to his new field of labor. It was in the first years of this ministry that the parsonage was built.

And here let me say one word in regard to the ladies of the parish. In every good work and deed they have taken the lead. The Dorcas Society, formed when Mr. Bartlett was the pastor, composed of ladies a little older in years, but doing as good work as the younger, and the Parish party, organized by Mr. Calthrop, are two organizations of which any church may justly feel proud. Whatever they undertake to do is done. When the parsonage was finished it was \$5,000 in debt; by their exertions to-day it is but \$500 in debt. All the repairs upon the interior of the church have been done principally by their labors. As long as those organizations exist we have no fear for the future of the church. When they cease working for the church they love so well, you can close its doors.

The pulpit is one of the freest in the land. From it have Baptist, Methodist and Universalist spoken; and even the rigid Episcopalian has read his prayers and preached his sermon here. Think of the men who have spoken to us from it! There was Peirce of Brookline. Who that ever saw and heard can forget him? There

was the saintly Gannett, whose voice in gentle pleadings fell upon our ear. There was Starr King, in the full flush of his youthful eloquence. Pierpont, whose fiery tongue seemed to thrill and burn. There was Flint, strong and fierce in argument; and Thompson, Brazer and Swett—all passed away. But there is one of those old school divines who yet remains. Shall we forget Sewall?—a memory that binds us to that past; he yet lives, and sometimes we hear his voice, and the old times come gliding back. And Chadwick, one of the most noted of our liberal preachers, was baptized at its altar, reared under its teachings, and is a member of its communion to-day. If to-day we could call back the forms who have gathered here how great would be the number. The aged father trembling in his steps; the sainted mother with her soft and gentle voice; youth just opening into manhood; manhood in its prime; childhood just budding, and then, like the summer flower, fading to bloom in brighter fields. Too young to die, we said. Who knows? All would be with us here to-day, and in memory they are.

This church has no mean record. It stands to-day on the great foundation stones of belief in the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man—a belief that God created this world for man's use and pleasure; that the blue sky, yonder rolling ocean, the flowers in the fields, home and all its endearments,—are ministers to our present happiness for us to use and enjoy and not to abuse. It stands upon a belief that we are to live in this present world as men and women should live, leaving the future, of which we neither know nor can know anything, to that protecting care which knows no past, present or future, ever caring for the sorrowing, lending a helping

hand to the weak, and pointing a truer way for the erring in kind and gentle words. It believes this work is to be done in this life and for this life. It believes in truth whenever or wherever uttered, whether spoken by Moses, revealed as the legend says amid the fires of Sinai; or by the holier lips of the carpenter's son on the hills of Judea; by Hebrew prophet or from those at whose feet they sat; spoken all along the ages by the good and true, or living it in lives that stud the page of history with their brightness as the stars stud the firmament; or spoken in the workshop, or on the street, or at their own firesides by some saintly soul. If it is truth, it is God's truth and it is inspiration and revelation. God's truths are eternal and their meaning never changes. Born in the first man, but dimly understood then, they have grown with the ages; and in the future shall blossom into the type of perfect manhood. So this old church stands to-day, its pulpit waiting to welcome a teacher who shall give the people a nobler conception of God and a higher idea of the dignity and truth of human character.

# THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

## PART II. DEACON THOMAS.

IN the first part of this genealogy of the family of John Perkins<sup>1</sup>, sen., of Ipswich, Dea. Thomas Perkins<sup>2</sup> was mentioned among his children as his second son and an account of him, such as has been collected from the old records, was there given at some length, to which we would refer the reader, as also for what could be learned concerning his father, John Perkins<sup>1</sup>, senior.

We now commence the second part, or what relates exclusively to the *descendants* of Dea. Thomas Perkins<sup>2</sup>. Before doing this, a short abstract will be here given, as an introduction, which will be of interest to those who may not have access to part one, but all who are descended from John, sen., would do well to possess part one as well as two.

Deacon Thomas Perkins<sup>2</sup>, the second son and second child of John, sen., and Judith ——— Perkins, was born in England (probably in the town of Newent, in Gloucestershire) in 1616, and, with his parents and their entire family of four children beside himself, came to Boston in 1631. The family removed from Boston to Ipswich in 1633. He resided there only a few years, during which time he had received a grant of land in Ipswich from the colony; this he shortly after sold to his brother John and others, and removed to "New Meadows" or what is now the town of Topsfield,<sup>1</sup> where he engaged in farming.

---

<sup>1</sup> 1650. Topsfield incorporated and taken from Ipswich and Salem; called first New Meadows.

He married Phebe Gould about 1640. She was the oldest child of Zaccheus and Phebe Gould of Topsfield. She, like her husband, was born in England; her baptism is recorded at Hemel Hempstead, Sept. 27, 1620, and it is probable that her birth was only a few days before this date, as it was the custom of that time to baptize children within a week or two of the time of their birth.

At the time of the marriage of Thomas Perkins with Phebe Gould, her father gave them, by "deed of gift," a farm of 150 acres of land in the central part of Topsfield upon which he probably resided until July 6, 1660, when he purchased a farm of Richard Swain containing 227 acres, "more or less," and upon this farm it is probable he spent the last days of his life. This farm was bounded on the west by the land of Zaccheus Gould, his father-in-law. Other bounds fix this farm as being mostly to the eastward of the road now leading from Topsfield to Wenham and upon Ipswich river; upon a road passing through this farm many of his descendants have resided and do so to this day; old bricks are ploughed up upon the spot where his house is believed to have stood.

Thomas Perkins was a farmer during the whole of his life; he certainly had the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens who elected him to fill many honorable positions in the church and town.

He was chosen to be one of the selectmen of the town in 1656 and was also one of the "tything men" in 1677.

He was chosen Deacon of the Church in Topsfield about 1677 (the date of this choice is not exactly ascertained); after this he was known as "Deacon Thomas Perkins" upon the records of the town. He died in the year 1686.

We give a copy of his will, which was found in the probate office of Suffolk County, where it was recorded by order of Sir Edmund Andros.



## WILL OF DEA. THOMAS PERKINS.

“The last Will and Testament of Deacon Thomas Perkins senior. In the name of God Amen. I Thomas Perkins senior, of Topsfield, living in the county of Essex in New England, being weak in body but perfect in understanding, do commit my soul unto the hands of God and Jesus Christ, my blessed Redeemer, hoping in and through his merits to receive a blessed resurrection: do dispose of my estate as followeth.—My Will and desire is that my Wife might dwell in my house along with my sons, either with Thomas or Timothy, if they can possibly agree, for I do think it will be best for them to carry on together: and if they cannot agree together, then I give to my wife, Phebe Perkins, six pounds a year, to be paid her by my two sons Thomas and Timothy, so long as they keep together, and when they part then Thomas and Timothy and Elisha is to pay, each of them, forty shillings a year to her for her maintenance so long as she continues a widow. And I also give my wife, Phebe Perkins, two cows which shall be kept by the charge of the Executors for their mother's use so long as she is a widow.

And I do also give to my wife, Phebe Perkins, a bed and all furniture thereunto belonging, and half the household stuff, to her and to be at her dispose.

I do give to my three sons, namely, Thomas, Elisha, and Timothy all the farm I do live on, to them and their male heirs together. I do give to my son Elisha the norwest end of my farm, bounded within two rods of the west and north side of the spring that is by my son Elisha's field, and the line to run from two rods of that spring, forementioned, upon a N. E. point, till it comes to my brother Redding-ton's land, and so two rods from the forementioned spring, his bounds is to run upon a S. W. Point till it comes to Jacob Towne Senior, his land. And I do give to my sons, Thomas and Timothy, all the rest of my farm, forementioned, to be equally divided between them except the meadow: And I do also give to my son Thomas two acres of meadow lying beyond the clay pits, next Mr. Bradstreet's hill. And I do give to my son Zaccheus four acres of Meadow, out of my forementioned farm, his lifetime, and if he hath a son it shall be his sons. And all the rest of my Meadow I do give to my three sons namely Thomas, Elisha and Timothy.

My thirty acre lot lying over the river I do also give to my grandchild, Thomas Perkins, my son Johns sone, or thirty pounds if he liveth till he marryeth or be of age. And Thomas and Timothy and Elisha is to pay him this Thirty pounds or the forementioned lot.

And I give to my son Zaccheus the farm which he liveth upon, which I had of my father, Gould, to be his and his male heirs forever, provided he pays sixty pounds to the Executors or their assigns, and if he will not pay, then he shall have but half of it.

I do also give to my daughters children forty pounds to be equally divided among them.—I do also give to my son, Joseph Towne, sixteen acres of land lying by Serg. Jacob (Towne's) land at the north-west end of the Long Hill, and sixteen pounds more which is to be paid him by the Executors.

I do also give to my daughter, Judith, forty pounds and a bed and all furniture belonging thereunto, and one Cow.

I do further give to my son Thomas all the housing after the death of his mother. And while she liveth a widow she is to have use of a room, which she pleases. And if Thomas and Timothy can not agree to live together in those housing which are already built, then Thomas shall pay to his brother Timothy three parts of four toward the building of Timothy an house of the same bigness as his brother Elisha's House. I also give to my son Timothy all my cattle except my two steers coming three, which the said steers I give to my son Elisha, only my son Elisha shall give to his brother Timothy one of his oxen when he puts them off for fatting.

And I also will and give to my wife Phebe Perkins the old white mare for use. And I also give to my son Timothy the young mare and colt, only his mother shall have the use of her if she stands in need of her. And my will is that all the sheep that I have shall be divided betwixt my wife and Timothy, and Timothy shall keep them, and when his mother marrieth or dies, then Timothy shall have them all.

I also give to my son Elisha's son Thomas one calf.—I do also give to my son Timothy and his mother all the swine for their provision for the year ensuing the date hereof.

My will is, if it may be, that Thomas and Timothy carry on the farm together, one to have half the improved land and one the other half, and likewise pastures without dividing, and orchards; and when Thomas and Timothy part then my will is that one quarter of the income of the orchard shall be my son Elisha's. Also my will is that my cart and ploughs and chains shall be for Thomas and Timothy's use for the carrying on of the farm.

And I do ordain and constitute my sons Thomas and Timothy, to be my lawful executors, for to receive all debts and to pay all debts. And my will is that my wife shall have her salary every year duly paid her, but the rest are not to have all their pay till four or five years be expired.

Date, the eleventh day of December, in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and eighty and five.

Those four lines blotted and those words interlined on the other side of the paper was before assigning of it. The line dashed out on this side of the paper was before the assigning of it.

*Thomas Perkins*

Witness. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Howlett. Dan<sup>l</sup>. Reddington.

Proved before the pres'dt.

Boston 10 Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1686.

Attest Daniel Allin Cler. H. M. Willis Reg.<sup>”</sup>

The children of Dea. Thomas Perkins<sup>3</sup> and Phebe (Gould) Perkins were :

- 4 (17)<sup>2</sup> John, b. 1641; m. Deborah Browning Nov. 28, 1666; d. May 19, 1668.
- 5 (18) Phebe, b. ab. 1644; m. Joseph Towne 1665; d. after 1680.
- 6 (19) Zaccheus, b. about 1647; m. Rebecca —— about 1704; d. Dec., 1732.
- 7 (20) Martha, b. about 1649; m. John Lamson Dec. 17, 1669; d. after 1728.
- 8 (21) Mary, b. ab. 1651; m. Wm. Howlett, Oct. 27, 1671; d. 1728.
- 9 (22) Elisha, b. about 1656; m. 1st, Catherine Towne Feb. 23, 1680; 2nd, Wid. Elizabeth (Knight) Towne.
- 10 (23) Judith, b. 28 Jan., 1658; unmarried; d. before 1719.
- 11 (24) Thomas, b. about 1659; m. Sarah Wallis June 1, 1683; d. 1719.
- 12 (25) Timothy, b. June 6, 1661; m. 1st, Hannah ——; 2nd, Abigail ——; 3d, Ruth Dorman.

#### THIRD GENERATION.

4 John (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was the oldest child of Dea. Thomas and Phebe Perkins. He was born in Topsfield, Mass., 1641. He married Deborah Browning, Nov. 28, 1666; and died May 19, 1668. She was the daughter of Thomas Browning of Topsfield.

---

<sup>2</sup> The numbers in parentheses are the same as in Part I; the other numbers refer to Part II only.

Their only child was born a few months before his death. On the decease of her husband, his widow applied to the court for a letter of administration, when the following was given, as appears on record :

"Administration of the estate of John Perkins, deceased, is granted to his widow, Deborah Perkins."

The inventory of his estate amounts to £48, 15s.; guardianship of his only child was given to the mother, June 30, 1668.

Dea. Thomas Perkins, in his will, made a bequest of land or money to "Thomas, my grandchild, son of my son John, if he liveth till he marryeth or be of age," etc.

Child of John and Deborah (Browning) Perkins :

13 Thomas, b. May 4, 1667; m. Sarah Richards, 1694.

**5 Phebe** (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., about 1644. She married Joseph Towne, 1665. He was the son of William and Joanna (Blessing) Towne. He was their youngest son and was probably born in Salem, 1639, where his parents resided for a time. He removed to Topsfield, where he afterwards resided. His name appears as a member of the church there. He was made freeman March 22, 1690, and died 1713, at the age of 74 years.

She died after 1680. We copy the following from the Deeds of Essex County :

"William Towne (born in Yarmouth Eng<sup>d</sup>.) and Joanna (Blessing) his wife, in consideration of the natural affection which they bear their son Joseph, and his contemplated marriage with Phebe, daughter of Thomas Perkins, convey to him two thirds of the house where they dwell, with Barn and out-houses, yard, garden &c. &c. 1663."

Dea. Thos. Perkins does not mention his daughter Phebe in his will, she being then deceased, but makes a bequest of forty pounds, to be divided between the children of his daughters. He also gives to "my son, Joseph Towne," sixteen acres of land at the northwest end of Long Hill, and sixteen pounds in money, which is to be paid him by the executors of his will.

The children of Joseph and Phebe (Perkins) Towne were :

Phebe, b. May 4, 1666; m. ——— Newhall.

Joanna, b. Jan. 22, 1668; m. Thos. Nichols. (They were living in Sutton, Mass., 1736.)

Mary, b. March 27, 1670.

Susanna, b. Dec. 24, 1671.

Joseph, b. March 22, 1673.

Sarah, b. Dec. 30, 1675; d. Nov. 1, 1760; "an aged woman."

John, b. Feb. 20, 1678; m. 1st, Eliz. Rea; 2nd, Abigail Stanley.

Martha, b. May 19, 1680; m. Isaac Larrabe of Salem, June 30, 1715.

**6 Zaccheus** (*Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., about 1647. He married Rebecka ———? about 1704. He died Dec. 1, 1732. She died 15 May, 1747. Very little can be learned concerning his wife. She was living at the time of his decease, and he directs his sons, by his will, to pay her five pounds a year, as long as she should remain his widow.

The court records of 1680 show at one time he had disgraced himself and brought sorrow upon his aged father, who paid a very large sum of money to extricate him from his unpleasant condition.

In his will, his father gives him a farm and house and four acres of meadow land.

In the inventory of his father's property is "Zaccheus, his land,—conditionally given.—70 acres at 30s per acre." This farm was given to his father Thomas by Zaccheus Gould.

Children of Zaccheus and Rebecka (——) Perkins were :

- 14 Zaccheus, b. Sept. 19, 1705.
- 15 Thomas, born March 30, 1707.
- 16 William, b. May 4, 1710.

**7 Martha** (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., about 1649. She married John Lamson Dec. 17, 1669. He was a resident of Ipswich, Mass., and their marriage is recorded there. He died 1684. The time of her death is not known, but it was after 1719.

In the last will of Mary (Perkins) Howlett, she devises "to my sister, Martha Lamson, of Ipswich, living and being with myself in the County of Essex, in New England," etc. This will was made April 16, 1719. She says in this will: "In case my sister, Lamson, shall not live till that time (Mary's decease), then her part shall fall to her eldest surviving daughter."

After the decease of Mary Howlett (1728), her oldest daughter, Phebe, claimed her mother's portion.

Children of John and Martha (P.) Lamson were :

- John, b. ——.
- William, b. ——.
- Thomas, b. ——.
- Samuel, b. ——.
- Phebe, b. ——; m. — Fiske.
- Martha, b. ——; m. — Bigsby.

**8 Mary** (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, about 1651. She married William Howlett, Oct. 27, 1671. He was a resident of Ipswich.

There is no evidence that she had any children at the time of her decease, as she gives all her property to her other relatives. Her will is valuable and also curious, and shows the attention given in such documents at that time to apparently trifling matters. We quote from it as follows :

“ My will is that my cousin, John Howlett, who lives hard by me, shall, at my decease, have my silver porringer, as also his daughter shall have my silver spoon. Also I give to my cousin, John Howlett Senr. ye bedstead which I now have the improvement of, as also my great chest and a cane with an Ivory head on it, at my Decease.

My will is that my cousin, Joseph Cummings, aforesaid, and my cousin, Sarah Wilds, now Perkins, who hath lived with me some years, shall have, at my decease, what remains undisposed of otherwise, equally divided between them, only my bed which I now lie upon shall (and is already ordered to my cousin Joseph Cummings), not be any part divided between them, but shall be free and clear to said Cummings, but all the rest as yet undisposed of, shall be equally divided between them, only that I would have it noted that my little Iron Dish Kittle as also my little brass Kittle that contains about the quantity of a pailful, together with a coverlid, which was my sister Judith's, lately deceased, and fell to my part of her estate. These particulars, last mentioned, shall fall into and be accounted part of my cousin Sarah Wilds or Perkins, aforesaid, her share.”

Mary (Perkins) Howlett resided in Ipswich during the lifetime of her husband, and at his death she removed to Topsfield, her birthplace, where she died about June or July, 1728.

It is singular that neither she nor any other married daughters are mentioned in her father's will: he mentions only Judith, who was unmarried.

**9 Elisha** (*Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., about 1656. He married first, Katherine Towne, Feb. 23, 1680. She was the daughter of Jacob and Katherine (Symonds) Towne, born Feb. 25, 1662; she died July 2, 1714.

He married, second, widow Elizabeth (Knight) Towne, April 4, 1715. She was the widow of Samuel Towne,—his first wife's uncle. She died May 17, 1752. He died Feb. 18, 1741.

He was a farmer and had from his father a part of the homestead. He held many of the public offices of the town and county: he was clerk of the selectmen for

1705-6-8; in 1708-11-17-20-23, was fence viewer; grand juryman in 1708-9-15-18-21-25 was one of the selectmen 1710-12-16-24; and was surveyor of highways in 1717.

Children of Elisha and Katherine (Towne) Perkins were :

17 Thomas, b. Oct. 15, 1681; m. Mary Wildes.

18 Elisha, b. May 27, 1683.

19 John, b. Aug. 12, 1685; m. Mary Easty; d. June 22, 1750.

20 Katherine, b. Feb. 3, 1688.

21 Phebe, b. Aug. 10, 1690; m. 1st, Thos. Goodhall, 1713; 2nd, Joseph How, 1729.

22 Jacob, bapt. Nov. 13, 1692; m. Hannah Borman.

23 Ruth, b. May 10, 1695; bapt. June 9, 1695.

24 Mary, b. March 30, 1699.

25 Joseph, b. May 10, 1702; m. Mercy Robinson.

**10 Judith** (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., January 28, 1658. She was never married and it is probable that she always remained at home.

She is singular as being the only daughter in her father's family who is mentioned by name in his will; he gave her by that instrument as follows :

"I do give to my daughter, Judith, forty pounds and a bed and all the furniture thereunto belonging, and one Cow."

She is also mentioned in her sister Mary's will as having lately died. This last will was made in 1719, which was not far from the time of the death of Judith Perkins.

**11 Thomas** (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., about 1659. He married Sarah Wallis, June 1, 1683.

He received, by will, a part of his father's farm, which he cultivated in connection with his brother Timothy for some years, it being his father's express desire that these two brothers should "carry on" this farm together; but,



he adds, "if they can not agree to do so, then Thomas was to pay three quarters of the expense of building for Timothy a house like his brother Elisha's." They divided the property when they separated in 1718. Thomas gave his portion, by his will, to his three sons, which portion he describes as being land bounded by that of his brother Timothy.

Thomas Perkins was on a jury at Salem when those accused of witchcraft were tried, and many condemned and executed. He afterwards, with the other jurors, signed a very honorable declaration of regret for the part they had borne in these trials.<sup>3</sup> His wife, Sarah, was living at the time of his death, which occurred in April, 1722.

He was a weaver as well as a farmer.

The children of Thomas and Sarah (Wallis) Perkins were :

26 Sarah, b. Jan. 20, 1684-5; m. William Makittrick Jan. 28, 1722-3.

27 Thomas, bapt. Dec. 9, 1688.

28 Hannah, bapt. March 12, 1692; m. David Balch.

29 Martha, b. June 29, 1695; bapt. June 30, 1695.

30 Robert, b. Feb. 28, 1697; bapt. March 7, 1697; m. Elizabeth Towne.

31 Samuel, b. Nov. 22, 1699; m. Margaret Towne.

**12 Timothy** (*Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., June 6, 1661. He married, first, Hannah ———, about 1688-9. She died about 1693. He married, second, Abigail ———, about 1694. She died about 1710-11. He married, third, Ruth Dorman about 1712.

The dates of the several marriages of Timothy Perkins are very unreliable, as the early records are exceeding defec-

---

<sup>3</sup> See Upham's *Witchcraft*, Vol. II, p. 475.

tive; we only base a conjecture upon the mention of the births of their children.

In the last will of Ephraim Dorman of Topsfield, he mentions the fact that his daughter, Ruth, had married Timothy Perkins, and was then dead, leaving a daughter, Ruth, to whom he gives "Ten pounds if she live to the age of eighteen years." This will was signed in July, 1720. He died Dec. 18, 1751.

He was a farmer and received a portion of the farm of his father, as will be seen from his will.

The children of wife Hannah were :

- 32 Timothy, bapt. July 6, 1690.
- 33 Hannah, " " " "
- 34 Jonathan, bapt. Jan. 29, 1692-3; d. June 2, 1749.

Children of wife Abigail were :

- 35 Abigell, b. June 7, 1695.
- 36 Hannah, b. Jan. 21, 1697-8.
- 37 John, b. June 2, 1700.
- 38 Ester, b. July 22, 1703.
- 39 Elizabeth, bapt. Jan. 7, 1709-10; d. Dec. 3, 1710.

Child of Ruth was :

- 40 Ruth, bapt. Aug. 29, 1714.

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

**13 Thomas** (*John<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 4, 1667. He married Sarah Richards, 1694. She was probably of Enfield, Conn., born 1661. He died 1709; at the age of 43. She died Sept. 8, 1746, being then 85 years old.

The time of his removal from Topsfield to Enfield is not exactly known. His grandfather, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, in his will, gave him a piece of land in Topsfield, or thirty pounds in money, if he should live to be of age or marry, and we find upon the records of deeds of Essex County, a

deed from Thomas Perkins of Enfield, Hampshire Co., Mass., to John Robinson of Topsfield, Mass., of twenty acres of land in the 4th division of Topsfield, which, he says, "I received of my grandfather, Thomas Perkins, by his will." This bears date of Oct. 21, 1692; at that time he was twenty-five years old.

Hinman, in his "Connecticut settlers," says, "Thomas Perkins, early settler of Enfield, married Sarah Richards 1694, and died 31 Oct., 1709—43 years old."

He was probably a farmer.

Children of Thomas and Sarah (Richards) Perkins were :

- 41 Thomas, b. Sept. 22, 1694; m. May Allyn.
- 42 John, } b. February 4, 1697; d. Feb. 18, 1697.
- 43 Hannah, } d. young.
- 44 John, b. Aug. 25, 1699.
- 45 Mary, b. Aug. 7, 1700; m. Obadiah Miller.
- 46 Hannah, b. Dec. 8, 1702; m. Jos. Jones.

**14 Zaccheus** (*Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>,) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Sept. 19, 1705. He married Priscilla Jewett of Rowley, May 22, 1740. He died about Aug., 1742. He died intestate, and his widow, Priscilla, was appointed Administratrix of his estate. After his death, his widow married for a second husband, Humphrey Hobson of Rowley, who was appointed in 1748 as guardian of his daughter, Priscilla Perkins, then under 14 years of age.

He was a tailor by trade, and resided in Rowley; his name often appears upon the records of Essex County deeds.

The children of Zaccheus and Priscilla (Jewett) Perkins were :

- 47 William, b. March 14, 1741.
- 48 Priscilla, b. Dec. 7, 1742.

**15 Thomas** (*Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., March 30, 1707. He married Rebecca Cummings, Feb. 2, 1730. She was the daughter of John and Susanna (Towne) Cummings. She died Aug. 17, 1734. He married, second, Lydia Curtis, May 8, 1746. She died Sept. 6, 1750. He married, third, Susanna Prescott of Hampton, N. H., pub. Jan. 14, 1753. He died March 4, 1786. He was a blacksmith and farmer, and divided with his brothers, Zaccheus and William, certain lands in Topsfield given them by their grandfather, Thomas<sup>3</sup>.

Children of Thomas and Rebecca (Cummings) Perkins were :

49 Enoch, b. Dec. 16, 1731; bap. Dec. 26, 1731.

50 Susanna, b. July 30, 1733; bap. Aug. 5, 1733; d. May 24, 1761, "young woman."

Children of Thomas and Susanna (Prescott) Perkins were :

51 Thomas, b. Dec. 6, 1753.

52 William, bap. Dec. 14, 1755.

53 Jemima, b. Sept. 14, 1757.

54 Rebecka, bap. June 3, 1759.

55 Moses, b. May 2, 1760.

56 Susanna, bap. May 9, 1762.

57 Daniel, b. April 15, 1764.

58 Rachel, bap. June 2, 1765.

59 Lydia, bap. Oct. 12, 1766.

60 Zaccheus, bap. June 19, 1768.

61 Reuben, bap. Feb. 25, 1770.

**16 William** (*Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 4, 1710. He married Elizabeth Nelson of Newbury, April 18, 1734. He died in Sutton, Mass., abt. 1740. His widow married Cornelius Putnam, Nov. 12, 1741, who was a widower at that time, having a son, Cornelius Putnam, Jr.

William Perkins was a farmer in Topsfield, owning land there; he probably removed to Sutton in 1735 or 6.

His father states in his will that "he had no trade."

Children of William and Elizabeth (Nelson) Perkins were :

62 Jacob, b. abt. Jan. 1735; m. Sarah—?

63 Abigail, b. Oct. 14, 1736; m. Stephen Prince Sept. 16, 1756.

64 Martha, abt. 1738; m. Jonathan Wait Aug. 17, 1757.

65 Eunice, b. abt. 1739; m. Jonathan Sebley April 26, 1762.

66 Mary, b. March 20, 1741; m. Francis Chase June 12, 1760.

**17 Thomas** (*Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Oct. 15, 1681. He married Mary Wildes, of Topsfield, Nov. 26, 1719.

She died in Kennebunkport, Me., April 1, 1742. He died of cancer of the face, 1761, in Kennebunkport, Me.

He went from Topsfield to K. in 1719. Their marriage and the births of two of their children are recorded in Topsfield; and these events, no doubt, took place while she was on a visit to her parents.

He is mentioned on the records as "Ensign Thomas Perkins, of Cape Porpoise."

Their children were :

67 Judith, bap. May 14, 1721; m. Benj. Durrell.

68 Thomas, "June 28, 1724; m. 1st—?; m. 2nd Susanna Hovey.

69 Mary, b.—; 1728; m. Eliphalet Perkins.

70 Sarah, b.—; m. Israel Stone.

71 John, b.—; died young.

72 Ephraim, b.—; died young.

**19 John** (*Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>,) was born in Topsfield, Mass., August 12, 1685. He married Mary Easty, Sept. 10, 1713. She was the daughter of Isaac and Abigail (Kimball) Easty. He died June 22, 1750.

"John Perkins, house carpenter, and Joseph Perkins,

husbandman, of Topsfield, sell one-third part of the estate of their father, Elisha Perkins, late deceased, to their brother Jacob." Joseph Perkins had died when the deed was acknowledged, March 26, 1751.

Children of John and Mary (Easty) Perkins were :

- 73 Elisha, b. Dec. 21, 1714; m. Lucy Tarbox.
- 74 Isaac, b. Sept. 17, 1717; m. Eliz<sup>h</sup>. Perkins.
- 75 John, b. Feb. 19, 1719-20.
- 76 Thomas, b. Jan. 26, 1723-4.
- 77 Moses, b. Dec. 17, 1732.

**22 Jacob** (*Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., 1692. He was baptized Nov. 13, 1692. He married Hannah Borman, Dec. 5, 1721; and died Nov. 18, 1758. In the Town Records of deaths, he is called "an aged man."

His widow, Hannah, married for a second husband, John Batchelder, August 23, 1763. He was an husbandman.

Children of Jacob and Hannah (Borman) Perkins were :

- 78 Catherine, b. Jan. 20, 1722-3.
- 79 Hannah, b. May 4, 1724.
- 80 Ruth, b. March 22, 1726.
- 81 Abigall, b. Feb. 18, 1727-8.
- 82 Prudence, b. March 10, 1729-30.
- 83 Jacob, b. Jan. 5, 1731.
- 84 Lucy, b. March 12, 1733-4.
- 85 Lydia, b. March 17, 1736-7.
- 86 Joseph, b. March 14, 1737-8.
- 87 Zebulon, b. Jan. 15, 1743.
- 88 Elisha, b. March 6, 1744; d. June 10, 1744.
- 89 Elisha, b. April 7, 1745; m. Mrs. Jane Manning, Ips., 1769.
- 90 Abel, b. May 28, 1747.

**25 Joseph** (*Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 10, 1702, and baptized May 17. He married Mercy Robinson, of Topsfield, Nov. 30, 1727. They were married in Salem, Mass.

She was admitted to the church Nov. 2, 1729. They removed to Methuen. She received a letter from the church in Topsfield to the church of that place, May 27, 1753.

The children of Joseph and Mercy (Robinson) Perkins were :

- 91 Dorcas, b. Aug. 24, 1728; m. Jona. Foster.
- 92 Mercy, b. Dec. 6, 1730.
- 93 Ichabod, b. Nov. 29, 1732.
- 94 Mary, b. April 12, 1735.
- 95 Unice, b. March 3, 1738-9.
- 96 Hulda, b. April 1, 1741.
- 97 Joseph, b. July 16, 1744; m. Ruth Clark of Salem, Oct. 31, 1765.
- 98 Elisha, b. May 20, 1746.

**27 Thomas** (*Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec., 1688, and was baptized Dec. 9, 1688. He married Elizabeth French Nov. 21, 1715. She died Feb. 6, 1730. As she is called "widow" on the record of her death, he must have died previously, though the time is not known.

The children of Thomas and Elizabeth (French) Perkins were :

- 99 Robert, b. Nov. 19, 1717.
- 100 Thomas, b. April 17, 1720.

**28 Hannah** (*Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 10, 1693, and was baptized 12 March, 1693. She married David Balch, April 29, 1713, and died January 1, 1748.

He was born 1691, and died Sept. 25, 1769. After the death of his wife, Hannah, David Balch married Esther Dwinell, Nov. 14, 1752. He was a tanner and farmer.

Children of David and Hannah (Perkins) Balch were :

- David, b. Sabbath morning, April 25, 1714; d. April 17, 1787; m. Hannah Perkins.  
 John, b. Friday, Nov. 2, 1716; m. Rebecca Smith, June 17, 1740. She d. March 1, 1794.  
 Joshua, b. Sabbath, July 17, 1720; d. Dec. 18, 1769; m. Sarah Towne, Aug. 25, 1748.

**30 Robert** (*Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 28, 1697; and was baptized by Rev. Mr. Capen, March 7, 1696-7. He married Elizabeth Towne, Feb. 24, 1719-20; she was the daughter of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Eliz<sup>h</sup> (Knight) Towne of Topsfield. He died June 15, 1750. She died Nov. 26, 1772, "aged,"

Their children were :

- 101 Elizabeth, b. June 7, 1723; m. Isaac Perkins, Aug. 30, 1742.  
 102 Sarah, b. Sept. 9, 1725; m. Feb. 24, 1744, Elizer Lake, Jr.  
 103 Rebeckah, b. Jan. 12, 1725-6.  
 104 Robert, b. Jan. 16, 1727-8; m. Hannah Cummings of Ipswich, 1750.  
 105 Amos, b. Feb. 16, 1730-1; m. Keziah Kimball of Wenham, 1756; d. Sept. 18, 1814.  
 106 Phebe, b. Feb. 3, 1732-3.  
 107 Martha, b. Jan. 8, 1734-5.  
 108 Mehitable, b. Feb. 6, 1736-7.  
 109 Anna, b. June 24, 1739; m. Thos. Gould, Jr., Dec. 29, 1757.

**31 Samuel** (*Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 22, 1699. He married Margaret Towne, August 22, 1723. She was the daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Case) Towne. She died 5 Jan<sup>r</sup>., 1757. He married, second, the widow Martha (Gould) Pritchard, Sept. 17, 1761. She died 22 Aug., 1771. Against her name is recorded, "Aged."

(To be continued.)



EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M. A.

---

[Continued from page 36, Vol. XXII.]

JOHNSON.

**58 Robert Johnson, Junior**, a nephew of Capt. John<sup>59</sup>, was of the Rev. Mr. Roger's company and first of New Haven, thence to Rowley. His will, dated 13-7mo., 1649, proved 26-1mo., 1650, mentions: his father Robert as living; the poor of Rowley, to whom he gives his estate (Essex Probate). Robert Johnson, senior, was also of Roger's company, but remained in New Haven. I am informed that "he left in Conn. a numerous and highly respectable posterity."

**59 Capt. John Johnson**, a brother of Robert, senior, above, was of Roger's company from Yorkshire, Eng., and first sat down at New Haven, but was soon of Rowley, certainly in 1650. He bought the houselot and rights of Richard Thorlay<sup>10</sup>. He married 6 Dec., 1655, Hannah, daughter of widow Constance Crosby<sup>27</sup>. She died 25 Dec., 1717, aged 83 years (gravestone) (see Essex Probate 12: 155 for her will). He was captain of our military company and died 29 Jan., 1685-6. His estate was settled by an agreement which mentions: widow Hannah; only son Samuel; daughter Hannah, wife of Thomas Palmer; and daughter Elizabeth, wife of James Bailey (Essex Probate 8: 41).

His sister Elizabeth Johnson married Jonathan Platts<sup>84</sup>.

Children :

- 59-1 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-9mo., 1656; m. 9 Jan., 1677-8, Thomas Palmer<sup>77-3</sup>.  
 59-2 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 16 Jan., 1659-60; m. 12 May, 1680, James Bailey<sup>3-5</sup>.  
 59-3 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 3-2mo., 1665; buried 12 April, 1666.  
 59-4 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 31 Jan., 1667-8; buried 7 Oct., 1670.  
 59-5 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 9 July, 1671; m. Frances Wicom<sup>114-9</sup>.

**59-5 Samuel Johnson** (*Capt. John*<sup>59</sup>) born 9 July, 1671; married 31 May, 1694, Frances, daughter of Capt. Daniel Wicom<sup>114-1</sup>. She died 13 Sept., 1750. He died 8 Sept., 1750, "in his 80th year." His estate was divided 6 Aug., 1753, among sons Samuel, Daniel, Jonathan and Thomas, daughter Mary Plummer, and children of eldest son John, deceased (Essex Probate 31 : 224; see also Essex Probate 27 : 136).

Children :

- 59-6 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 Sept., 1696; m. Susannah Todd<sup>112-23</sup>.  
 59-7 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 11 June, 1699; m. Rachel Boynton.  
 59-8 Daniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 13 March, 1701-2; m. Hannah Trumble<sup>113-71</sup>.  
 59-9 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Dec., 1704; d. 22 Sept., 1723, in her 19th year (gravestone).  
 59-10 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 21 Sept., 1707; m. ———, Jonathan Plummer, and was his widow 6 Aug., 1753 (Essex Probate 31 : 224).  
 59-11 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 March, 1710; m. Hannah Lancaster.  
 59-12 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 July, 1713; m. Hannah Dresser.

**59-6 John Johnson** (*Samuel*<sup>59-5</sup>, *Capt. John*<sup>59</sup>) born 1 Sept., 1696; married 7 June, 1726, Susannah, daughter of Samuel Todd<sup>112-9</sup>.

He died 12 Sept., 1744. His widow Susannah married (2) 10 Dec., 1746, Nathan Woodbury of Newbury and died 9 June, 1765 (Chh. R.).

Children :

- 59-13 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Feb., 1727-8; m. ———, Mary ———. She died 24 March, 1788, aged 59 years. He died 4 Jan., 1799, "of a fit had in the road near plain hill," aged 71 years. *Descendants in the male line now living in Rowley.*

- 59-14 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 June, 1730; m. 9 Nov., 1753, William Hobson<sup>47-22</sup>.  
 59-15 Nehemiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 Dec., 1732; d. 27 Sept., 1735.  
 59-16 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Aug., 1735.  
 59-17 Nehemiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Sept., 1737. His will, dated 7 Dec., 1761, proved 17 May, 1762, mentions: himself as of Newbury and as "being bound to sea;" mother Susanna Woodbury; brother John Johnson of Rowley; sisters Priscilla and Susanna Johnson (Essex Probate 39: 71).  
 59-18 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Sept., 1739; d. 7 April, 1789; unm.  
 59-19 Susannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 24 Jan., 1741-2; d. 22 April, 1742.  
 59-20 Susannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 8 May, 1743; d. 25 March, 1772.

**59-7 Ensign Samuel Johnson** (*Samuel*<sup>59-5</sup>, *Capt. John*<sup>59</sup>) bapt. 11 June, 1699; married 29 Jan., 1739-40, Rachel Boynton, daughter of Ichabod and Elizabeth (Haseltine) Boynton<sup>12-24</sup> of Bradford. She died 3 Feb., 1799.

He died 27 Dec., 1773, aged 75 years; "attended this meeting & was buried in this burying yard" (Byfield Chh. R.).

Children (baptized in 2<sup>nd</sup> Church of Rowley, now Georgetown):

- 59-21 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Dec., 1740; d. 13 March, 1799, unm.  
 59-22 Wicom<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 June, 1742; witnessed a will in Newbury 7 Dec., 1761 (Essex Probate 39: 72).  
 59-23 Rachel<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 March, 1743-4; m. 29 Jan., 1767, Eliphalet Hale of Bradford.  
 59-24 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 April, 1748; m. in Newbury 20 Oct., 1774, Susannah Searle. They were dismissed, 4 Jan., 1801, from 2nd Church in Rowley to Winthrop, Maine.  
 59-25 David<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 10 March, 1750-1.  
 59-26 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 Feb., 1751; d. 28 Sept., 1819, aged 68 years.

**59-8 Daniel Johnson** (*Samuel*<sup>59-5</sup>, *Capt. John*<sup>59</sup>) born 13 March, 1701-2; married 20 Jan., 1725-6, Hannah, daughter of Judah Trumble<sup>113-11</sup>. She died 19 Feb., 1739-40 (Chh. R.), in her 35th year (grave-stone). He married (2) 6 April, 1741, Keesiah Dodge.

He was dismissed from our church to New London 1741.

Children :

- 59-27 Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Oct., 1726; d. 18 Aug., 1737 (gravestone).  
 59-28 Judah<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Nov., 1729; d. 14 Sept., 1736 (gravestone).  
 59-29 Joram<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Oct., 1731.  
 59-30 Obidiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Oct., 1733; d. 10 June (Chh. R.); 9 June, 1736 (gravestone).  
 59-31 Isaiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Oct., 1735; d. 24 Sept., 1736 (gravestone).  
 59-32 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 29 Oct., 1738; d. 30 April, 1740 (Chh. R.); 1 May, 1740, aged 1 year, 6 months and 6 days (gravestone).

**59-11 Jonathan Johnson** (*Samuel*<sup>59-5</sup>, *Capt. John*<sup>59</sup>) born 28 March, 1710; married (published in Ipswich 27 Feb., 1730) Hannah Lancaster then of Ipswich. She was the daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Platts<sup>83-11</sup>) Lancaster of Rowley. She was born 22 Dec., 1710 and died 6 Aug., 1804, aged 94 years. He died 4 May, 1781.

Children :

- 59-33 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 1 June, 1735; d. 18 Aug., 1744.  
 59-34 Abijah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 7 Sept., 1735; "drowned in our river 29 May, 1756" (Chh. R.).  
 59-35 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 8 Oct., 1738; d. 21 July, 1830, unm., aged 92 years.  
 59-36 Daniel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 15 Nov., 1741; m. 8 Sept., 1768, Bethiah Smith. She died 11 April, 1809, aged 63 years. He died 13 April, 1822, aged 81 years.  
 59-37 Jane<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 26 Feb., 1743-4; m. 30 June, 1768, Geo. Philbrook of Greenland, N. H.  
 59-38 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 13 Nov., 1748; d. 7 Jan., 1748-9.  
 59-39 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 30 Dec., 1750; m. 9 July, 1772, Samuel Haines, Jun., of Greenland, N. H.

**59-12 Thomas Johnson** (*Samuel*<sup>59-5</sup>, *Capt. John*<sup>59</sup>) born 8 July, 1713; married 24 Jan., 1739-40, Hannah Dresser (parents unknown).

She died 11 Sept., 1750. He died "in the Army at Menis" 1755 (Chh. R.). Administration on his estate

granted 18 May, 1756, to his brother Jonathan Johnson (Essex Probate 33 : 269).

Children :

59-40 Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 March, 1741.

59-41 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1743.

59-42 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Nov., 1746.

59-43 A child<sup>4</sup>, d. 11 Sept., 1750.

## KILBOURNE.

**60 George Kilbourne** freeman 13 May, 1640; had an acre and a half lot on Bradford street, 1643. Savage says he was of Roxbury, 1636, and son of Thomas, baptized at Wood Ditton, Co. Cambridge, 12 Feb., 1612 (Vol. III : 19; see also Kilbourn Gen. by Payne Kenyon Kilbourn). He was mentioned in the will of James Barker<sup>6</sup> as "brother" 1678. His wife was Elizabeth. She died 13 Feb., 1697-8. (Town Rec.). The entry in our church record of deaths is as follows: "Sist<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> wido<sup>m</sup> Kilborn ffeb. 14, 1698." He died 14 Oct., 1685, so says the inventory of his estate (Hist. Coll., Vol. IV : 172).

Children :

60-1 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 3 May, 1649; m. 30 Dec., 1674, Nathaniel Chapman of Ipswich.

60-2 Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-2mo., 1652; m. Mary Trumble<sup>113-7</sup>.

60-3 Jacob<sup>2</sup>, b. 10-6mo., 1654; one of the "flower of Essex" in Capt. Lothrop's company killed by the Indians 18 Sept., 1675, at Bloody Brook.

60-4 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 11-9mo., 1656; m. Mary Foster.

60-5 Isaac<sup>2</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1659-60; m. Mary Cheney.

60-6 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-2mo., 1663; m. 6 Sept., 1693, Ephraim Curtice. She was dismissed 20 April, 1702, from our church to the church in Topsfield (Chh. R.).

**60-2 Joseph Kilbourne** (*George*<sup>60</sup>) born 5-2mo., 1652; married 30 May, 1678, Mary, daughter of John Trumble<sup>113</sup>. She died 9 Feb., 1715-16.

The record of his death is as follows: "Joseph Kilborn, sen<sup>r</sup> slain by ye Indians at Dunstable July 10, 1706" (Chh. R.).

Administration on his estate granted 6 May, 1707, to his widow Mary and eldest son Joseph (Essex Probate 9: 97). 10 May, 1723, Jeremiah Chaplin and Ann his wife; Marcey Kilbourne and Abigail Kilbourne, daughters of Joseph, deceased, acquit their right to Brother George Kilbourne and heirs of Brother Joseph, deceased (Essex Probate 13: 38).

#### Children:

60-7 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Oct., 1678; buried 11 Jan., 1678-9.

60-8 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Nov., 1680; m. 28 Feb., 1703-4, Jeremiah Chaplin<sup>21-8</sup>.

60-9 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 Jan., 1683-4; m. Mary Clarke<sup>22-10</sup>.

60-10 George<sup>3</sup>, b. 21 Jan., 1686-7; m. Phebe Palmer<sup>77-8</sup>.

60-11 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 Sept., 1689; m. 31 July, 1723, Ephraim Nelson<sup>73-24</sup> as his third wife.

60-12 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, (bapt. "Sarah"), b. 22 June, 1692; d. 4 Dec., 1692.

60-13 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 July, 1694; m. 9 Aug., 1727, Richard Clarke<sup>22-7</sup> as his second wife.

**60-4 Samuel Kilbourne** (*George*<sup>60</sup>) born 11-9mo., 1656; married 20 Nov., 1682, Mary, daughter of ——— and ——— (——) Foster. She was born ——— and died 1 Nov., 1731. Her will, dated 29 Oct., 1731, proved 13 Nov., 1732, mentions: herself as widow of Samuel; sons Samuel; David; Jedidiah; Eliphalet; and grandchild Mercy Clark (Essex Probate 19: 251).

He died 22 April, 1722, "aft<sup>r</sup> long languishing" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 14 Feb., 1721-2, proved 2 June, 1722, mentions: wife Mary; sons Samuel; David; Jedidiah; and Eliphalet; granddaughter Mercy Clark, daughter of daughter Hannah, who was wife of Judah Clark (Essex Probate 13: 247). His real estate was divided 9 Nov., 1752, according to the will, among his sons Sam-

uel, David, Jedidiah and heirs of son Eliphalet, deceased (Essex Probate 31 : 567-8).

Children :

- 60-14 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Oct., 1683 ; m. 5 April, 1704, Judah Clarke<sup>22-9</sup>.  
 60-15 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 July, 1687 ; m. Mary Lowell.  
 60-16 David<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 March, 1689-90 ; m. Elizabeth Fiske.  
 60-17 Mariah<sup>3</sup>, b. 21 July, 1696 ; d. 23 Sept., 1710, aged 14 years (grave-stone).  
 60-18 Jedidiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 April, 1699 ; m. Susannah Fiske of Ipswich.  
 60-19 Eliphalet<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 20 Oct., 1706 ; m. widow Jane (Prime<sup>95-13</sup>) Frazier.

**60-5 Isaac Kilbourne** (*George*<sup>60</sup>) born 26 Jan., 1659-60 ; married 24 July, 1684, Mary, daughter of John Cheney of Newbury.

He died 19 Dec., 1713, "dumb & deaf from his birth" (Chh. R.). Administration on his estate granted 3 May, 1714, to widow Mary and eldest son Jacob (Essex Probate 11 : 57). The estate was divided 1 April, 1717, to widow Mary one-third ; eldest son Jacob two shares ; son John, daughters Mary, Elizabeth and Martha one share each (Essex Probate 12 : 17).

Children :

- 60-20 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Sept., 1685 ; m. 12 March, 1705-6, Joseph Dresser<sup>30-21</sup>.  
 60-21 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Nov., 1687 ; m. 17 Dec., 1708, Benjamin Smith, prob. son of James<sup>2</sup> of Newbury, and born in Newbury 21 Aug., 1681. Their home was here and their descendants still reside here. He died 14 April, 1752. She died 22 Jan., 1760.  
 60-22 Jacob<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 9 Nov., 1690 ; m. Dorcas Harris<sup>41-22</sup>.  
 60-23 Mary<sup>3</sup> (entered twice on record), b. 17 or 18 March, 1696-7 ; m. 20 Sept., 1722, Thomas Burtby<sup>19-10</sup> as his second wife.  
 60-24 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 May, 1700 ; was alive 1722 (see Essex Probate 13 : 214).

**60-9 Joseph Kilbourne** (*Joseph*<sup>60-2</sup>, *George*<sup>60</sup>) born 16 Jan., 1683-4 ; married 6 June, 1707, Mary, daughter of John Clarke<sup>22-4</sup>. He died 5 March, 1723, in his

40th year (gravestone). Administration on his estate granted 10 Feb., 1723-4, to widow Mary (Essex Probate 14: 15).

His estate was divided 27 April, 1741, his widow "alias Kelley," sons Joseph and Ebenezer, daughters Sarah Chapman, Elizabeth Barker, Mary Dresser and Hannah Todd, each receiving their share (Essex Probate 24: 211).

His widow Mary married (2) 5 Dec., 1727, Samuel Kelley and died 3 Nov., 1771, "aged 87 years and about 9 months" (Chh. R.).

Children:

60-25 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 July, 1711; m. 4 Jan., 1731-2, Edward Chapman of Ipswich as his second wife.

60-26 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Nov., 1713; m. 1 Jan., 1733-4, James Barker.

60-27 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 Jan., 1715-6; m. in Ipswich, 21 Dec., 1737, David Dresser<sup>30-49</sup>.

60-28 Johanna<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Dec., 1717; m. 27 Sept., 1739, Jeremiah Todd<sup>112-30</sup>.

60-29 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 July, 1719; m. 17 Dec., 1741, Sarah Thurston. She died 9 Sept., 1753. He m. (2) 6 March, 1755, Dorothy Pickard<sup>32-48</sup>. She died 12 Aug., 1793, in her 63rd year (gravestone). He m. (3) ———, Martha Hidden. He was styled "Lieut." and died 25 Sept., 1806, aged 87 years. His widow Martha m. (2) Elknah Copeland.

60-30 Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Feb., 1720-1; m. in Topsfield 2 Aug., 1743, Abigail Hovey of Topsfield. She died 24 Dec., 1804, aged 89 years. He died 24 Nov., 1808, aged 88 years.

**60-10 George Kilbourne** (*Joseph*<sup>60-2</sup>, *George*<sup>60</sup>) born 21 Jan., 1686-7; married 13 May, 1712, Phebe, daughter of Deacon Samuel Palmer<sup>77</sup>. She died 10 Sept., 1762. He died 8 June, 1758, "suddenly" (Chh. R.). Administration<sup>1</sup> on his estate was granted 17 July,

<sup>1</sup> The following is a copy of a paper on file in Essex Probate carefully folded in the bond of the administrator.

"Rowley July the 17 1758 to the Honerabel Judg of probate that I refuse to administer on the esteate of my husbände George Kilborn decaset by reseon of age



1758, to Jonathan Jewett (Essex Probate 35 : 195) ; see Essex Probate 36 : 4 for setting off of widow's dower.

Children :

- 60-31 Mehitabel<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1712-3; m. 17 Dec., 1741, Jonathan Jewett, Jr.<sup>57-11</sup>.  
 60-32 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Aug., 1715; m. 9 Nov., 1747, Mark Plats<sup>84-18</sup>.  
 60-33 Ann<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 9 March, 1717-8; d. 30 Sept., 1741.  
 60-34 Phebe<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 9 Aug., 1719; d. ———, unm. Administration on her estate granted 6 Jan., 1801, to Sarah How, wife of Philemon How (Essex Probate 68 : 78).  
 60-35 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 26 March, 1721; m. (pub. 6 Oct., 1753) Samuel Sterry. He died "in the army at Menis" 1755 (Chh. R.).  
 60-35½ Jane<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 31 March, 1723; d. 25 May, 1736.  
 69-36 Martha<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 13 Dec., 1724; d. 3 Dec., 1759; unm.  
 60-37 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. 4 July, 1754, Philemon How. She died 22 April, 1809, aged 81 years. He died 5 June, 1819, "near 90." They had four children baptized in Linebrook Church.  
 60-38 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 18 Oct., 1730; m. 31 Aug., 1756, William, son of John Bailey<sup>3-17</sup>. He was "drowned at the Isle of Sables" 16 Nov., 1760 (Chh. R.). She died 27 Jan., 1814, aged 84 years

**60-15 Samuel Kilbourne** (*Samuel*<sup>60-4</sup>, *George*<sup>60</sup>) born 20 July, 1687; married (pub. 7 Dec., 1734) Mary Lowell. She died 30 Aug., 1756.

He died 14 Aug., 1761, in his 75th year. Administration on his estate granted 14 Sept., 1761, to Jeremiah Searle; mention is made of a son George over 14 years of age (Essex Probate 38 : 169).

Children :

- 60-39 Hepzibah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield Chh. 11 Jan., 1735-6; d. 18 Dec., 1737, aged 2 years and 7 months (gravestone in Georgetown).

and desire that your honer would put in my son Philemon How being with me on the plase  
 Thomas Wood Jun her  
 John ffowler" Phebe + Kilborn  
 mark.

(On back.)

Essex ss July 17 1758 the within named widow Refusing, and five of the Children out of seven desiring it Admn is granted to Jonathan Jewett who marid the Eldest daughter

John Choate J Prbt.

Children baptized in our 2<sup>nd</sup> Parish now Georgetown :

- 60-40 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 18 Sept., 1737; m. Solomon Cram of Lyndsboro', N. H. (Kilbourn Gen.).  
 60-41 Eliphalet<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 4 Nov., 1739; d. 11 Feb., 1749-50, aged 10½ years.  
 60-42 George<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 7 Aug., 1743; m. Elizabeth Britt; had eleven children; d. 1818 (Kilbourn Gen.).  
 60-42½ Richard<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 23 March, 1745-6; d. 25 Jan., 1749-50, aged 4 years.

**60-16 David Kilbourne** (*Samuel*<sup>60-4</sup>, *George*<sup>60</sup>) born 12 March, 1689-90; married (pub. 25 Jan., 1723-4) Elizabeth Fiske of Ipswich.

She died 30 April, 1731, "of consumption" (Chh. R.). He married (2) in Andover 16 Dec., 1731, Ruth Fiske of Andover.

He moved to Lunenburg about 1765 and died there 1776.

Children by wife Ruth (first ten recorded on town record at same time and all baptized in our 2<sup>nd</sup> Parish now Georgetown) :

- 60-43 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Oct., 1733; d. 6 Jan., 1733-4, aged 3 months.  
 60-44 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Nov., 1734; d. soon.  
 60-45 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Nov., 1737; m. 22 July, 1760, Elizabeth Nelson.  
 60-46 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 March, 1738-9.  
 60-47 Ruth<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 June, 1740; d. ———, 1746, aged 7 years.  
 60-48 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 12 April, 1742; d. 16 Jan., 1746-7, aged 4¾ years.  
 60-49 William<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 March, 1743-4; m. 3 Nov., 1767, Mercy Smith.  
 60-50 Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 May, 1746.  
 60-51 Ruth<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Feb., 1747-8.  
 60-52 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Nov., 1749.  
 60-52½ Maria<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 15 July, 1753.

**60-18 Jedidiah Kilbourne** (*Samuel*<sup>60-4</sup>, *George*<sup>60</sup>) born 20 April, 1699; married (pub. 22 March, 1723-4) Susannah Fiske of Ipswich. She died 27 Sept., 1764.

He was styled "cornet" and died 4 Feb., 1759, aged 60

years. His will, dated 3 Feb., 1759, proved 26 Feb., 1759, mentions: wife Susannah; daughters Elizabeth Adams; Abigail; Susannah; and Hannah; sons Jedidiah; and Sampson (Essex Probate 36: 38).

Children (last four baptized in our 2<sup>nd</sup> Parish):

60-53 Jedidiah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 15 Aug., 1725; m. 7 Nov., 1749, Hannah Platts<sup>84-21</sup>. They had eight children baptized in our second Parish and removed to Boscawen, N. H.

60-54 Sampson<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 23 March, 1728-9; m. 15 April, 1749, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Pickard<sup>82-22</sup>. He died 18 May, 1761, aged 33 years. Administration on his estate granted 20 July, 1761, to Daniel Clarke (Essex Probate 38: 135). Widow Rebecca died — July, 1776. Administration on her estate granted 8 April, 1777, to her daughter Huldah Kilbourne (Essex Probate 52: 180).

60-55 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 21 May, 1732; m. (pub. 24 May) 1755, John Adams.

60-56 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 18 Nov., 1733; m. 10 March, 1760, Jonathan Smith of Danvers.

60-57 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 11 May, 1735; d. 14 Dec., 1737, aged 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  years.

60-58 Susannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 22 May, 1737.

60-59 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 8 July, 1739; m. 3 April, 1759, David Bailey, Jun.

**60-19 Doctor Eliphalet Kilbourne** (*Samuel*<sup>60-4</sup>, *George*<sup>60</sup>) baptized 20 Oct., 1706; married<sup>2</sup> ———, Jane (Prime<sup>85-13</sup>) Frazier, widow of Nathan Frazier and daughter of Mark Prime<sup>85-5</sup>.

He was a physician and died 4 June, 1752, in his 46th year (gravestone). Administration on his estate granted 13 June, 1752, to his widow Jane, and at the same time she was appointed guardian of their only child Jane under 14 years of age (Essex Probate 30: 246).

---

<sup>2</sup> This was probably the second marriage of Dr. Kilbourne, as our Church Records show that "Eliph Kilborns wife" owned the covenant 24 April, 1726, while Jane was the wife of Nathan Frazier until 21 Oct., 1741. I find no record of intention of marriage or marriage of Dr. Kilbourne.

His widow Jane married (3) 2 May, 1754, Aaron Wood of Boxford (then of Rowley). She died in Boxford 15 June, 1775, aged 68 years (gravestone in Boxford erected 1847 by Charles Kilborn Williams, her grandson).

Child :

60-60 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 April, 1746; m., in Bradford, 5 May, 1768, Rev. Samuel Williams of Bradford.

**60-22 Jacob Kilbourne** (*Isaac*<sup>60-5</sup>, *George*<sup>60</sup>) baptized 9 Nov., 1690; married (published 8 Sept., 1716), Dorcas, daughter of Timothy Harris<sup>41-6</sup>. She was dismissed 17 Feb., 1744-5 from our church to the second church in Lancaster.

They moved to Lancaster some years earlier.

Children :

60-61 Isaac<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Oct., 1717 (the father's name appears on town record as Isaac, but the baptism is all right); m. 10 May, 1744, Johanna, widow of Aaron Clarke<sup>22-37</sup>. He was then of Lancaster.

60-62 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 3 March, 1722-3.

60-63 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 17 March, 1727-8.

## KINGSBURY.

**61 Henry Kingsbury**, with wife Susannah, was of Ipswich 1648, of Rowley 1656 and 1663 and of Haverhill 1668 (Essex Deeds).

## LAMBERT.

**62 Francis Lambert**, freeman 13 May, 1640, had a two acre houselot 1643. He brought with him wife Jane. She was buried 7 June, 1659. He was buried 23 Sept., 1647. His will dated 20 Sept., 1647, proved 28-1mo., 1648, mentions: wife Jane; eldest son John; daughter

Ann; son Jonathan; son Gershom; "my sonne Thomas which I freely give unto my Brother Thomas Barker" (Essex Probate). The same children are mentioned in the will of widow Jane Lambert 24 May, 1659 (Essex Probate).

Children:

- 62-1 John<sup>2</sup>, b. prob. in England; m. Abigail Hutchinson.  
 62-2 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. prob. in England; buried 18-2mo., 1644.  
 62-3 Ann<sup>2</sup>, b. prob. in England; m. 16 Dec., 1659, Thomas Nelson<sup>73-2</sup>.  
 62-4 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-11mo., 1639. Administration on his estate granted 5 May, 1664, to Brother John Lambert. Inventory on file in Essex Probate mentions a debt "due to the Ship doctor" of 15 s.  
 62-5 Gershom<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-1mo., 1643; buried 17-1 mo., 1663. His will, dated 16 March, 1663-4, mentions: Aunt Rogers; Bro. John Lambert; Bro. Thomas Nelson; John Spofford; Charles Browne; Richard Laton; Cousin Mary Browne; Cousin Elizabeth Platts; Bro. Thomas Lambert; and the children "which my sister Ann hath by my brother Thomas Nelson" (Essex Probate).  
 62-6 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 3-2mo., 1645; m. Edna Northend.

**62-1 John Lambert** (*Francis*<sup>62</sup>) born probably in England; married 14 May, 1662, Abigail Hutchinson of Salem. He was buried 6 Nov., 1667. His widow Abigail married (2) ———, Anthony Ashby of ——— (see Essex Probate 11: 173).

Children:

- 62-7 Gershom<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 July, 1664 (see Essex Deeds 5 Ips.: 118).  
 62-8 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. 9-10mo., 1665; m. 3 Oct., 1684, James Tenney<sup>108-5</sup>.

**62-6 Lieut. Thomas Lambert** (*Francis*<sup>62</sup>) born 3-2mo., 1645; adopted by his uncle Thomas Barker<sup>5</sup> and received from him and his aunt Rogers a large estate. He married 4 Nov., 1669, Edna, daughter of Ezekiel Northend<sup>76</sup>.

He died 13 Sept., 1685. His widow Edna married (2) 22 Jan., 1688-9, Ensign Andrew Stickney and died 7 Feb., 1722, aged 73 years (gravestone).

Children :

- 62-9 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1670-1; buried 19 April, 1687.  
 62-10 Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 15 June, 1673; buried 12 March, 1677-8.  
 62-11 Nathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Feb., 1675-6; buried 7 Nov., 1680.  
 62-12 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 April, 1678; m. Sarah Hammond.  
 62-13 Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 25 April, 1680; d. young.  
 62-14 Nathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 Dec., 1681; d. — Aug., 1693.  
 62-15 Jane<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Sept., 1685; m. 10 Feb., 1702-3, Mark Prime<sup>65-5</sup>.

**62-12 Thomas Lambert** (*Lieut. Thomas*<sup>62-6</sup>, *Francis*<sup>62</sup>) born 8 April, 1678; married, in Watertown, 19 Dec., 1699, Sarah Hammond of Watertown. She died 11 July, 1759, in her 77th year (gravestone). Her will, dated 11 April, 1759, proved 6 Aug., 1759; mentions: sons-in-law Daniel Clarke and George Jewett; daughter Mary Clarke; daughter Hannah Jewett; daughter Jane Osborne; grandchildren Sarah and Ednah Woodman; sons Thomas and Nathan (Essex Probate 336: 328). He was town clerk thirty-five years and died 30 June, 1755, aged 77 years, 2 months and 22 days (gravestone).

His will, dated 25 Dec., 1754, proved 28 July, 1755, mentions: wife Sarah; son Thomas; son Nathan; daughter Mary Clarke; daughter Hannah Jewett; daughter Jane Osborne; grandchildren Sarah and Ednah Woodman (Essex Probate 333: 190).

Children :

- 62-16 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 June, 1702; m. 29 July, 1731, Daniel Clarke. He died 26 Aug., 1764. She died 1 March, 1765.  
 62-17 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 Aug., 1704; m. 18 July, 1729, Stephen Woodman of Bradford. She died 2 July, 1736, in her 32nd year (gravestone in Bradford).

- 62-18 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Nov., 1706; m. 9 Jan., 1728-9, George Jewett<sup>55-75</sup>.
- 62-19 Ednah<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Feb., 1708; d. 13 March, 1728-9, in her 21st year (gravestone).
- 62-20 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Aug., 1711; m. 13 Oct., 1732, Elizabeth Hobson<sup>47-14</sup>. She died 6 July, 1749, aged 36 years, 3 months and 10 days (gravestone). He m. (2), ———, 1760, widow Anna (Lord) Kimball of Ipswich. She died 28 Aug., 1806, aged 83 years (gravestone). He died 17 April, 1775, aged 63 years (gravestone). His will, dated 6 March, 1771, proved 30 May, 1775, mentions: wife Anna and her mother Lord; son Thomas; son Jonathan; son Nathaniel; daughter Elizabeth Cressey; daughter Sarah Mighill; daughter Mehitable Lambert, unmarried (Essex Probate 351: 263). He had children as follows: *Elizabeth*<sup>5</sup>, b. 3 Dec., 1732; *Sarah*<sup>5</sup>, b. 20 Sept., 1735; *Mehitable*<sup>5</sup> b. 10 Dec., 1738; d. 11 Feb., 1755; *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 April, 1743; d. 29 Aug., 1760; *Thomas*<sup>5</sup>, b. 10 March, 1747-8; *Mehitable*<sup>5</sup>, b. 24 July, 1761; *Jonathan*<sup>5</sup>, b. 2 Dec., 1763; *Nathaniel*<sup>5</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1765.
- 62-21 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Nov., 1713; m. 12 Oct., 1738, John Osborne.
- 62-22 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Feb., 1715-6; m. (pub. 16 Nov., 1750), Deborah Perley of Ipswich. She died 25 Jan., 1754, in her 38th year (gravestone). He m. (2), 8 July, 1756, Mercy, dau. of William and Mercy (Barker) Gage. She was born 14 Feb., 1722-3, and died 28 Nov., 1799, aged 76 years. He died — March, 1795. His will, dated 29 Nov., 1794, proved 6 April, 1795, mentions: wife Mercy; son Nathan; daughter-in-law Abigail Lambert; grandson John Lambert (Essex Probate 363: 530). He had children as follows: *Nathan*<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 Jan., 1753; *descendants in the male line now living in Rowley*; *David*<sup>5</sup>, bapt. 2 Oct., 1757; died in infancy.
- 62-23 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 July, 1718; d. 5 Jan., 1724-5, in his 7th year, (gravestone); "scald to death" (Chh. Rec.).
- 62-24 Luci<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Sept., 1721; d. 5 May, 1736, in her 15th year (gravestone).

[To be continued.]

RECORDS  
OF THE FIFTH PARISH OF GLOUCESTER,  
NOW ROCKPORT.

---

COMMUNICATED BY CALVIN W. POOL.

---

[Continued from page 288, Vol. XXI.]

July th 3 1786.

at the Parish Meeting Assembled

- 1 Made Chorse of Capt Mark Pool Moddrator.
  - 2 Chose And<sup>w</sup> Lane Parish Clark for the Presend year.
  - 3 Chose M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Pool M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Thursten M<sup>r</sup> Ben Knights Monotors.
  - 4 Chose Capt Mark Pool Leu<sup>t</sup> Ben. Tarr & And<sup>w</sup> Lane Parish Committe & Sessors — for th Current year & Sworn.
  - 5 Chose M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Baker Parish Treasury for the Current year.
  - 6 Chose M<sup>r</sup> Aaron Sargent Parish Colector th Current year.
  - 7 Chose M<sup>r</sup> Joshua Gammag Parish Saxcon.
- 2ly Voted to Have Preaching the Current year.
- 3ly Voted for Support of Preaching thirty five Pounds.
- 4ly Chose Cap<sup>t</sup> Daniel Young M<sup>r</sup> Stepen Pool Ju<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas fenson for a Committe to Look out to Provide a Preacher for the Present year.
- 5ly Voted that the Parish Committe Desir the Treasury to Call on the Collectors for a Meadit Settlement in Order to Settle With M<sup>r</sup> Steward.
- 6 Voted that the Meeting Stand Adjurned to Monday the 18<sup>th</sup> Instent three O Clock afternoon—.



N. B: July 18 1786.

the Meeting Meet According to Adjornmente and Voted that the Minsteral Committee Suply the Desk by Way of Conterbushen for the Pressent and Adjorned the Meeting to July thirty first.

March 26 y<sup>e</sup> 1787.

at the Parish Meeting assembled

1 Chose Dec Jabez Row Moddrator.

2 ly adjornd the Meeting to the Last Day of March at two O clock Afternoon.

March 31 the Meeting Meet and adjorned to thursday the fifth Day of Apriel.

The Parish Meet According to the above Adjornment and for the want of a full Assembly thought Proper to adjorne the Meeting tell the Last Monday in May Next which is the 28 Day.

The Perish met according to Adjournment.

1<sup>st</sup> Made choise of John Rowe Jun<sup>r</sup> Parish Clarke for the present Year.

2<sup>dly</sup> Made choise of Messers Benj<sup>n</sup> Davis Benj<sup>n</sup> Knights & W<sup>m</sup> Swanson as Monitors.

3<sup>dly</sup> Made choise of Cap<sup>t</sup> Mark Pool M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Roberts & D. B. Tarr — as Committe.

4<sup>thly</sup> as Treasury for the present Year Capt. Mark Pool.

5<sup>thly</sup> Messers as Collecter Joshua Webster.

6<sup>thly</sup> as Saxson Joshua Gammage.

7<sup>thly</sup> Voted by the Parish that M<sup>r</sup> Baker the late perish Treasury deliver the Books to Cap<sup>t</sup> Pool Treasury for the present Year.

8<sup>thly</sup> Voted to have preaching.

Made choise of as preaching Committe

Jn<sup>o</sup> Rowe Jun<sup>r</sup>,

Capt. M. Pool,

D. — — Rowe.

Granted as a Parish Tax for the curent Year  
£65=0=0.

The Parish directs that the preaching Committe look out for some young man to supply the Desk.

Voted that the Parish Committee proceed Immediately and dispose of the Parish land for the present Year at publick Auction that half the money be paid down in order to have the porch of the Meeting House repaired to the Amount of the Money arising therefrom.

The meeting is adjourned to the 30<sup>th</sup> Instant 4 O'Clock P. M.

Gloucester July 7<sup>th</sup> 1787.

In the Name of the Government, and People of the common Wealth of Massachusetts, the free holders and all Quallified Voters, of the 5<sup>th</sup> parish of Gloucester are hereby requested to assemble at the Meeting House of s<sup>d</sup> Parish on Monday the 23<sup>d</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> for the following purposes.

To heare a pettion requested by several of the Inhabetants of s<sup>d</sup> Parish, and what Soever matters the Parish shall be pleas<sup>d</sup> to Acct upon.

July 23<sup>d</sup> 1787.

The Parish Assembled according to the request of of the pettion the 7<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>.

Made choise of Capt. Mark Pool as Moderater.

At Parish meeting Dec<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1787 at Sandy Bay

Voted to Draw the Money Due to said Parish for Schools.

Voted to have three schools, & chose a Committe of six men to Regulate s<sup>d</sup> schools —.

Vize for the Estern Ward Messr<sup>s</sup> Francis Pool  
 & Joseph Baker

for middle Ward Messr<sup>s</sup> B. Hale  
 & John Rowe Jun<sup>r</sup>  
 for the Western Ward Messr<sup>s</sup> Mark Pool  
 Jabez Rowe

The Notification of this Meeting is recorded lastly—  
 At a Parish Meeting March 20<sup>th</sup> 1788 & chose Decen  
 Rowe moderator adjourn'd to the 22 — assembled the  
 22<sup>d</sup> — and adjourn'd to the 24<sup>th</sup> assembled the 24<sup>th</sup>  
 and adjourn'd to the 25<sup>th</sup> assembled and proceeded  
 to Business——.

Chose John Rowe Jun<sup>r</sup> Clarke  
 Capt. Mark Pool }  
 D. B. Tarr—— } parish Committee  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Finson }

Cap<sup>t</sup> Mark Pool Treasurer

Tho<sup>s</sup> Robards Colector

Joshua Gammge Sectson

The Committe is to Settle with him agreable to his  
 Trouble & ——.

Voted to have Preaching six months.

Granted 50<sup>£</sup> Parish Tax.

Voted to Repair the Meeting house.

Voted 15<sup>£</sup> — for the Reparation of the same.

The Parish Committe is to Attend the Business of  
 Repairing the house & also are to do the Duty of  
 Sessors by Vote of the Parish.

The Parish injoins on Capt. M. Pool the Parish Treas-  
 urer to coll on the several Colectors and inform them  
 that if they dont settle with him by the 25<sup>th</sup> of July  
 Next he is ordered to send an Execution for each  
 of them to the am<sup>t</sup> Due.

Voted that Independent Society have the Meeting  
 house every Fourth Lords day the Current Year for

there Use pay one fourth part of the Cost arising therefrom in the Reparation.

The Meeting is adjourn'd to the last Monday in May at 2 O Clock P. M.—.

This Notification Should have been entered previous to the above Records.

Gloucester March 1788.

In the Name of the Government & common Wealth of Massachusetts. The freeholders and all Quallified Voters of the 5<sup>th</sup> Parish of Gloucester are hereby Requested to Assemble at the Meeting House of said Parish on the 20<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> for the following purposes — Viz.

- 1<sup>st</sup> To Chuse Parish Officers for the present Year.
- 2<sup>dly</sup> to see if the Parish will have Preaching.
- 3<sup>dly</sup> to adopt some Mode wherein it shall take place.
- 4<sup>thly</sup> to grant a Parish Tax.
- 5<sup>thly</sup> to see if the Parish will Repair the Meeting House  
And any other Business the Parish shall see fit to act upon.

At a Parish Meeting March 24<sup>th</sup> 1789.

- 1<sup>t</sup> Made Choise of Major Mark Pool Moderator for s<sup>d</sup> Meeting.
- 2<sup>dly</sup> Chose Jn<sup>o</sup> Rowe Junr Parish Clark.
- 3<sup>ly</sup> Chose Major Mark Pool Parish Treasury.
- 4<sup>thly</sup> Chose Maj<sup>r</sup> Mark Pool Lieut D. B. Tarr & Decon  
Jabez Rowe and Committe.
- 5<sup>ly</sup> Chose Joseph Tarr Collector for the present Year.
- 6<sup>ly</sup> Chose Joshua Gamage Saxton for the present Year.
- 7<sup>ly</sup> Voted that Parish Committee have liberty to give any Autherdox Minister an invitation to preach for a Contribution till the adjournment of this Meeting.
- 8<sup>ly</sup> Voted not to grant any Parish Tax till the adjournment of this Meeting.

9<sup>ly</sup> the Meeting is adjourned untill the first Monday in June Next.

Gloucester January 4<sup>th</sup> 1790.

In the Name of the Government & People of the Common Wealth of Massachusetts the free holders & all quallified Voters of the 5<sup>th</sup> Parish of s<sup>d</sup> Gloucester are hereby Resquested to Assemble at the Meeting of s<sup>d</sup> Parish on Monday the 11<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> 2 'O Clock for the following purposes Vize.

- 1<sup>ly</sup> To Chuse a Committee to Dispose of the Money that is Expected from the Town for the schools.
- 2<sup>ly</sup> To see if the Parish will Chuse a Committe to settle William Haskins Bill or any Other Business they shall think proper to Act Upon.

Signed

Mark Pool  
Jabez Rowe  
Dan<sup>l</sup> B. Tarr

The Parish Meet agreeable to the Notification and made Choise of M<sup>r</sup> Capt Pool Moderator.

Voted that the South part of the Paris from the Brook have one third part, of the Money Arising from the Town for the schools.

Made Choise as Commtite { Joseph Baker  
Lt. D. Barber  
Cap<sup>t</sup> E. Pool  
D Rowe  
Caleb Pool  
James Parsons

Made Choise as Saxton for the present year Eben<sup>r</sup> Gott  
The Parish Voted that any Person that shall find out who broke of the Lock of the Door & the Clapboard of the House & prove it Shall have a Reward of five Dollars.

In the Name of the Government and Common Wealth of Massach<sup>ts</sup>.

The free holders and all Qualeifid Voters of the 5<sup>th</sup> Parish of Glouster are hereby Requestid to assemble at the Meeting House in s<sup>d</sup> Parish on Tuesday the 8<sup>th</sup> day of March Next 2' O'Clock P. M. for the following purposes Vize.

- 1<sup>st</sup> To Chose Parish officers for the present Year.
- 2<sup>d</sup> { To see what method the Parish will come into that  
      { there may be preaching the present year.
- 3<sup>d</sup> { To see if the Parish will grant a Parish Tax for the  
      { present year.
- 4<sup>th</sup> { To see if the Parish will purchase some Land that  
      { the Buring yard may be enlarged.
- 5<sup>thly</sup> Any other Business that the Parish shall see fit to acct upon at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting.

Signed

Mark Pool	}	Parish
Jabez Rowe		Committee.
Dan <sup>l</sup> B. Tarr		

Essex Ss

By Virtue of a Warrent granted by Peter Coffin Esq. at the request of more than ten of the Inhabitants of the Fifth Parish In Glouster.

In the name of the Commonwealth of massachusetts I do Notify, and warn the Freeholders and other Inhabitance of the said Parrish qualified to vote in Parrish Affairs to Assemble and meet at the meeting house of the aforesaid Parish on Tuesday the third day of April Next ensuing at two O Clock in afternoon — For the following purposes Viz

- 1<sup>st</sup> To Chuse Parish Officers for the Current year
- 2<sup>dly</sup> To see if the Parish will have preaching Currant year And grant a Tax for the same
- 3<sup>ly</sup> To see if the Parish will repair the meeting house

this year or are disposed to build a new one on the parish land

4<sup>thly</sup> To see if the Parish will Choose a Committee to Settle with the Parish Treasurer for the time Past.

5<sup>thly</sup> To see if the Parish will grant a Tax (if needfull) Compleat the Settlement.

W<sup>m</sup> Segers Const<sup>ble</sup>

Glocester March 20<sup>th</sup> 1792

In the Fifth Parish of Gloucester At, a Meeting 3<sup>d</sup> April 1792 Made Choise of Deacon Jabez Rowe for Moderator. Made Choise of John Rowe Clark Made Choise of Major Mark Pool for Parish Treasury for the present Year —

For Parish Committee Made Choise of

Deacon Jabez Rowe.

Cap<sup>t</sup> John Rowe.

M<sup>r</sup> Aaron Sargent.

Said Meeting Stand adjourned untill the 10<sup>th</sup> day of ap<sup>l</sup>.

ap<sup>l</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> }  
 1792 } The Meeting Met according to the adjournment and made Choise of M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Tarr as Collector for the present Year.—Voted M<sup>r</sup> David Kimball as Saxton for the present Year.—Voted to have preaching the present Year.—Voted that the Parish Repair the Meeting House this Year.—Voted not to Build a New Meeting House ye present Year.

Voted that the Independent Society have the Meeting House one fourth part of the time the present Year and that they Shall pay one fourth part of s<sup>d</sup> House Repairs.—Vote that the Parish tax shall be Sixty pounds the present Year <sup>£</sup>60.

Voted that the Parish Committee be Impowered to settle all arears and Acct<sup>s</sup> with the Parish Treasury.

Voted that the Parish Committe Superintend and Make provision for the Repairs of the Meeting House the present Year this present Meeting is dissolved.

Gloc<sup>r</sup> Ap<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1792.

In the Name of the Government & Common Wealth of Massachusetts The freeholders and all quallified Voters of the 5<sup>th</sup> Parish of Glocester are hereby Requested to Assemble and Meet at the Meeting House in s<sup>d</sup> Parish One thursday the 26<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> at 2 O'Clock in the afternoon for the following purposes Vize.

1<sup>st</sup> To see if the Parish will Inlarge the Buring Yard by advanceing the East Wall and taking in Some Common Land or purchase some land of Mr Stephen Pool for that purpose.

2<sup>dly</sup> To see if the Parish will purchase the Buring Cloath of M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Pool and Compleate it with Tos-sels &

3<sup>adly</sup> To see if the Parish will grant a Tax for the above purposes &

4<sup>thly</sup> Or any other Business the Parish shall see fit to Act upon at s<sup>d</sup> Meeting.

In the 5<sup>th</sup> Parish of Glocester met Ap<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1792.

Made choise of Decon Jabez Rowe Moderator.

the Meeting is adjourned untill to Morrow at 2' O, Clock P. M. 27<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> &

The Parish Met according to adjournment.

Voted to advance the East Wall and take in some common Land that the Buring Yard may be enlarged &

Voted to purchase a Buring Cloth for the Use of the Parish.

Voted a Tax for the above purposes &

Voted that the Parish Tax shall be  $\overset{\text{£}}{36} \overset{\text{s.}}{0} \overset{\text{d.}}{0}$  for the above purposes &



Voted to have a Committe Chosen to put the above  
Votes in execution &

Made Choise M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Baker  
Francis Pool  
Caleb Norwood

as a Committee &

Voted that the Parish Committee be the assers for both  
the above Bills &c.

Voted that the Buring Yard be enlarged & the Cloth  
purchased &c by the first day September Next.

Voted that the Parish Committee Assess the two Bills  
in May next.

Voted that the Buring Yard Committee be directed or  
Move down the front Wall of the Buring Yard as far as  
they shall think proper not infringing on the lower main  
Road &

Voted that the Meeting be adjourned Untill the first  
Munday in Iune Next 2 'O Clock P. M.

The Meeting Met according to adjournment made  
Choise of Major Mark Pool for Collector for the present  
Year in the Room of Nath<sup>l</sup> Tarr, and took his oath Accord-  
ing to Law.

Voted that the Vote of the 10<sup>th</sup> day of April last Re-  
specting the Independent Society having the Meeting  
House one quarter of the time for one Year paying one  
quarter part of expense of Repairs — is Reconsidered.

Voted that the Independent Society have the Meeting  
House one fourth part of the time as to preach in as long  
as they shall Repair one fourth part & keep it in Repair.

Voted that M<sup>r</sup> Caleb Pool be added to the Parish Com-  
mittee to Superintend the purchase of Lumber & to Re-  
pair the Meeting House.

This Meeting is disolved.

By desire of a Number of the Inhabitents of the fifth

Parish in Gloucester—We hereby Notifie and and Warn the Qualifi'd Voters in s<sup>d</sup> Parish to Assemble and Meet at the Meet at the Meeting House in S<sup>d</sup> Parish On Tuesday Next at 2, O Clock P. M. for the following purposes Viz.

To see if the Parish will draw the Money due from the Town and make Use of the same for the School the present Winter, as the s<sup>d</sup> Meeting may think Conducive to the Benefit of the Parish — and any other Business the s<sup>d</sup> Parish may think proper to Aect, upon

	Jabez Rowe	} Parish Committee.
Sandy Bay	Aaron Sargent	
Dec <sup>r</sup> 22 <sup>d</sup> 1792	Jn <sup>o</sup> Rowe Jun <sup>r</sup>	

Voted to draw the Money from the Town the present Winter to support the Schools as far as it shall goe.

Made Choice of a Committee for to Regulate the Schools in the Parish the present Winter and lay out the Money.

Decon John Rowe	John Rowe Ju <sup>r</sup>
Aaron Sargent	Caleb Norwood Jr
	Francis Pool.

Voted that No Family send more than Two scholars at a time unless the Committe think proper.

Voted that No scholar that is more than Twenty One Years of Age shall goe to school on acc<sup>t</sup> of Public Money the present Winter unless by the Committees consent.

The above meeting is dissolved.

At a Parish Meeting March y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1793—

Made Choice of Deacon Jabez Row Moderator.

Parish Officers.

1<sup>st</sup> Maid Choice of Capt. John Rowe Jr. Parish Clerk.

2<sup>dly</sup> Chose Maj<sup>r</sup> Mark Pool Parish Treasury.

3<sup>dly</sup> Chose Decon Jabez Rowe, L<sup>t</sup> B. Tarr, & Mr. John Cleaveland Parish Committee for the Current year.

4<sup>thly</sup> Made Choise of M<sup>r</sup> David Kimball Parish Collector.

5<sup>thly</sup> Made Choise of M<sup>r</sup> John Rollins Saxton.

6<sup>thly</sup> Voted to have preaching by a subscription. Made Choise for a Ministerel Committe Decon Row, Lt. B. Tarr, Maj<sup>r</sup> Marke Pool.

7<sup>thly</sup> Voted the above Committee should draw a Super-scription paper imediatly and present it.

8<sup>thly</sup> Voted that the money subscrib'd shall be laid out to hire a Young Orthodox Preacher.

9<sup>thly</sup> Voted to purchase a good Decent burying Cloth.

10<sup>thly</sup> Voted to purchase Mr. Stephen Pools bury Cloth besides the good one above mentioned

11<sup>thly</sup> Voted to purchase 2 p<sup>r</sup> Beers—. 1 Small and one large

The meeting stands adjourn'd to Friday the 15<sup>th</sup> of this instant

March 15 1793 Voted that the Parish treasurer obtain glass Sufficient to fill all vacant places in the meeting House s<sup>d</sup> money is to be taken out of the burying place Tax

Voted that the Committee shall obtain a Preacher immediately after next Sabbath

Voted the Independant Society shall have the meeting house every fourth Sabbath for the currant year

Voted that the vote for a sexton shall be reconsider'd and made choice of M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Pool for the current year

Voted that the sexton shall have ten Shillings for the currant year voted that the meeting be ajourned untill the first munday of May

Glociter April 15 1793 the Parish committee have warned a meeting and it has been opened according to appointment on the 22<sup>d</sup> of April at 9 o'clock for the clearance of the Parish School house voted that the house be cleared

Voted that Doctor Goss keep school for this season in the Parish House Made choice of M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Pool to

act with the committee to clear the Schoolhouse Voted that the committee shall apply to M<sup>r</sup> Mansfield to preach Voted that the Committee shall furnish the School house with a Lach, some glass and other necessary improvements.

Monday May 6<sup>th</sup> 1793 at the ajournment voted that the Parish will have M<sup>r</sup> Mansfield preach five Successive Sabbaths

the vote for a Clerk at March meeting was reconsidered Made choice of Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleaveland Parish Clerk for the current year voted that this meeting stands adjourned the third Day of June 1793 at 2 °Clock P. M.

1793 Gloucester June 3<sup>d</sup> at the adjournment the meeting was opened

And Voted that the Committee shall hire M<sup>r</sup> Mansfield So long as the Subscription shall be Sufficient to pay the Charges—and also as long as there is contribution enough for s<sup>d</sup> purpose

Voted that the Parish Land be let out for the current year to the highst bidder—Jabez Rowe Jun<sup>r</sup> bid it off at 21<sup>s</sup> This meeting stands adjourned to the first Monday in July at 2 °Clock P. M.

August 19<sup>th</sup> 1793 7 °Clock Morning

August 19<sup>th</sup> 1793 The Meeting was opened and proceeded to business Voted to contine the Preaching for six months to begin next Sunday and continue for Six months the first 3 months out at the last of November and to begin again next april which is 1794 Voted to hire m<sup>r</sup> Mansfield for the above term of Six months Voted to grant a Tax of the Sum of Fifty Pounds LM<sup>y</sup> for to defray the Preaching for Six months to commence on the next Sunday Voted to obtain 6 Psalm Books and 6 Singing Books for the use of the Parish

Voted that the Committee agree with Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleaveland and Doctor Goss to take the lead of the Singing for the future

Voted that this meeting Stands adjourned till monday 2<sup>d</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 7 oClock fornoon

At an ajournment of the meeting of the the fifth Parish of Glosester Sept<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> at 7 oClock morning 1793

1<sup>st</sup> The Parish minister Committee have reported that they have agreed with Mansfield for the term of Six months

2<sup>dly</sup> Voted to asses a tax imediately for to pay for preaching the term of Six months

3<sup>dly</sup> Voted that Deacon Rowe & Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleaveland should by the Desire of the Parish take care of the Boys & Girls to keep peace on service time

4<sup>dly</sup> Voted that Major Mark Pool be empowered to call on M<sup>r</sup> Webster & Thoms A<sup>r</sup> Robards Jun<sup>r</sup> for money Due the Parish and to send a line to M<sup>r</sup> Steward that he will settle if he will give a Rec<sup>d</sup> in full & that that all debts may be settled imediately and that Major Pool is to settle upon as Reasonable terms as Possible

Glocester, Oct. 16th, 1793.

Liut. B. Tarr & Deacon Jabez Rowe were sworn to the faithfull discharge of assesors in this fifth Parish of Glocester.

At a Parish Meeting March y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>, 1794.

Made choce of Decon Jabez Rowe for a Moderator.

Parish Officers.

1<sup>st</sup> Made choice of Deacon Jabez Rowe M<sup>r</sup> Asa Todd and M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup>. Rawlins Committee for the Currant Year.

2<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup>. Cleaveland Parish Clark the currant year.

3<sup>d</sup> Made choice of Deacon Jabez Rowe Parish Treasurer.

4<sup>thly</sup> Made choice of Edmund Pool Sexton this year:

5<sup>thly</sup> Voted to have Preaching after the last Sabbath in June for the currant year five months to leave off the last Sabbath in November.

Voted that Major Mark Pool shall Deliver up all Parish Books nots and accounts unto Deacon Jabez Rowe as soon as may be.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleaveland was sworn to the faithful discharge of his Dutty as Clark of the Parish.

Voted that the Parish Committee be Assesors the Currant Year.

6<sup>thly</sup> Voted that the Parish Committee be a Mimisterial Committee also M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup>. Cleaveland & Henry Watham Parish Committee men in addition to the Committee.

Voted that Jn<sup>o</sup>. Cleaveland call on David Kimball for 9<sup>s</sup> LM<sup>y</sup> to purchase a Parish Book for the use of the Parish this Meeting stands adjourned untill the first Monday in Aprill at 8 Clock, A. M.

At Parish Meeting, agreeable to adjournment Made Choice of Jn<sup>o</sup> Raymond Clerk Pro. Tem, and adjourn'd to Monday the 2<sup>d</sup> Day of June at 9 O'Clock A. M.

Gloucester, Sanday Bay, March 8<sup>th</sup>, 1794.

This is to notify and warn all the freeholders and all qualified voters belonging to the fifth Parish of the afores<sup>d</sup> Gloucester to assemble and meet at the meeting house in s<sup>d</sup> Parish on tuesday the Eighteenth Instant at 2 o'clock P. M. for the following purposes namely :

1<sup>st</sup> To choose Parish officers the currant year.

2<sup>dly</sup> To see what method the Parish will take to have Preaching the currant year, and if the do have Preaching, to grant a Tax for to Defray the necessary charges relative thereto, and any other necessary business that s<sup>d</sup> meeting shall think Propper to act upon

A true copy of the  
 advertisement attest Jn<sup>o</sup> Cleaveland

Benj <sup>n</sup> Tarr	{	Parish Committee
Jabez Rowe		

Gloucester, June 2<sup>d</sup> 1794 Meet agreeable to adjournment made Choice of Joseph Locke Clerk Pro. Tem, in the room of Mr. John Cleaveland Absent

this Meeting stands adjourne'd to the last monday in of this present June at 8 o Clock A. M.

Gloucester, June 30<sup>th</sup> 1794

Met agreeable to adjournment

1<sup>st</sup> Made choice of James Goss Clerk Pro Tem.

Mr John Cleaveland absent

2<sup>d</sup> Voted that Decon Jabez Rowe Mr Asa Todd Mr. John Rollins Mr. Henry Witham and Mr John Cleaveland be a Committee to settle with Major Mark Pool former Treasurer, and receive all the Books Notes and accounts that are in his hands, and commit the same to Deacon Jabez Rowe

3<sup>d</sup> Voted that the above Committee make Maj. Mark Pool compensation for his services as Treasurer for the fifth Parish.

4<sup>th</sup> Made choice of Mr William Goss Collector for the fifth Parish the Current year

5<sup>th</sup> Voted to grant a Tax of Forty five Pounds L Money to defray the charges of preaching for five months, to commence on the first sunday in July next

6<sup>th</sup> Voted that the Aseors assess the Tax, and Mr John Claveland administer the Oath to Mr William Goss as Collector as soon as may be

7<sup>th</sup> That the Parish Committee make use of the Parish Pasture in that way they think the most beneficial to the Parish

8<sup>th</sup> That this meeting stands adjourned to the 15<sup>th</sup> of July at 2 O'Clock P. M.

[To be continued.]

INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

---

[Continued from page 52, Vol. XXII.]

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Lieut. Samuel Johnson, Dec<sup>d</sup>.  
Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 1st 1723, in y<sup>e</sup> 83<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

Stephen Palmer, died May 18, 1856. Aged 53.

In the midst of life we are in death.

In memory of Eliza Jackson, daughter of Stephen &  
Frances D. Palmer, who died Dec. 25, 1837, aged 3  
years & 9 months.

Ere sin could blight or sorrow fade,  
Death came with timely care,  
The opening bud to heaven conveyed,  
And bade it blossom there.

Frances Ann, daughter of Stephen & Frances D. Palm-  
er, died June 20, 1842, aged 7 years & 8 months.

Death indeed saved her from life's most desperate chance.

Mr. Ezekiel H. Parker, died Aug. 3, 1844. *Æt.* 59.

Sarah D. Parker, daughter of Ezekiel H. & Sarah  
Parker, died Sept. 16, 1847, *Æt.* 19 years & 6 mos.

Friends nor physicians could not save  
These mortal bodies from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine them here,  
When Christ their Saviour shall appear.



In memory of William Hersey, son of Ezekiel H. & Sarah Parker, who died June 17, 1833, *Æt.* 6 years & 8 mo's.

Sleep tender form, thy race is run,  
And pain shall rend thy heart no more;  
Thy life's brief journeying is done,  
And thou hast reached a peaceful shore.

Ann Maria, daughter of Ezekiel H. & Sarah Parker, died June 24, 1836, *Æt.* 5 years & 6 mo's.

This lovely bud so young and fair,  
Call'd hence by early doom,  
Just came to show how sweet a flower  
In paradise would bloom.

In memory of Margaret Parker, a native of Fermoy, County Cork, Ireland, who died Sept. 30, 1849; aged 27 years.

Requiescat in pace.  
Erected by her husband,  
Michael Parker.

In memory of Elizabeth J., wife of Isaiah H. Parrott, who died May 12, 1840, Aged 25 years.

What though it is an awful thing to die?  
('Twas born to thee) yet, the dread path once trod,  
Heaven lifts its everlasting portals high,  
And bids the pure in heart behold their God.

Go live to God.

Erected to the memory of the children of Mr. Obadiah and Mrs Sally Parsons.

viz.<sup>t</sup>

Sally Coffin, died Aug<sup>st</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>, 1777, *Æt.* 9 weeks,  
William, died March 16<sup>th</sup>, 1778, *Æt.* 3 weeks,  
Sally Coffin, died Aug<sup>st</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>, 1793, *Æt.* 13,  
and Harriot, died Aug<sup>st</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>, 1793, *Æt.* 8,  
were here inter'd in one grave.

Samuel Thompson, son of Dr. John R. & Mrs. Sarah Patten, died Sept. 5, 1837, aged 22 months. Also an infant.

Dear babes why do we mourn for thee,  
This earth is not thy home to be,  
Thou wast to us a season given,  
But thine abiding place is heaven.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Zebiah Pratt, wife to Joshua Pratt, who deceas'd June 17<sup>th</sup>, 1723, Aged 21 years & 6 months.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Joseph Pratt, who died April 19, 1832, aged 59 years.

“The souls of the righteous are in the hands of God.”

In memory of Mrs. Eliza Stetson, wife of Andrew J. Pratt, who died Dec. 30, 1846, *Æt.* 27.

From earth the ransom'd soul departs,  
To seek a happier sphere;  
Where holier love shall bind the hearts  
That death has severed here.

Eliza A, wife of Alonzo F. Pease, and daughter of John A. & Eliza Thurston, died June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1854, *Æt.* 17 years & 5 months.

Dearest wife; thou hast left us,  
And thy loss we deeply feel,  
But 'tis God that hath bereft us,  
He can all our sorrows heal.

John D. Pecker, Born Sept. 2, 1784. Died Jan. 16, 1865.

In memory of Mrs. Nabby, wife of Mr. John D. Pecker, who died May 1, 1838, *Æt.* 50.

Happy soul, thy days are ended,  
All thy painful days below;  
Go, by angel guards attended,  
To the arms of Jesus, go.

In memory of Horace Pecker, who died Sept. 8, 1843,  
Æt. 25 years and 5 months.

He's gone and left me here below,  
To mourn his loss with grief and wo;  
But God is just, may I be still,  
Since 'tis my heavenly Father's will.

Rev. Thomas C. Peirce, died May 26, 1851, Æt. 60.

Resting in hope.

Mrs. Jemima A. Peirce, wife of Rev. Thomas C. Peirce,  
died in Lynn, Dec. 19, 1843, aged 40 years.

The will of the Lord be done.

Here lyes the body of Mr. Richard Peppoon, aged 44  
years. Died 1751.

Here lyes the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Peppoon, wife of  
Mr. Richard Peppoon, aged 46 years and 4 months. Died  
Aug<sup>st</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1754.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr. William Perkins, a  
gentleman of liberal education. He was bred at Harvard  
College, and commenced Master of Arts in ye year 1761.  
He was justly admired for his uncommon abilities, natural  
and acquired; his literature, exemplary piety, modesty,  
meekness, and many other humane and christian virtues  
which rendered him lovely in every relation of life. He  
died of a fever Oct<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 9, 1765, and in the 28<sup>th</sup> year of  
his age.

Israel Perkins, died Jan. 15, 1865, aged 77 years and  
6 mo's.

Hannah, wife of Israel Perkins, died Dec. 8, 1838,  
aged 48 years.

Israel Augustus, their son, died July 1, 1837 ; aged 14 years.

Sweet is the memory of the departed.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr<sup>s</sup> Lydia Phillips, the wife of Mr Stephen Phillips. Died Oct. y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1742, in the 22<sup>d</sup> year of her age.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sally Phippen, who died Sept. 3<sup>d</sup> 1817,  $\text{\AEt.}$  23.

I am the resurrection and the life,  
Jesus Christ.

Mary, wife of Isaac Pinkham, died Aug. 30, 1842,  $\text{\AEt.}$  28. Also a daughter aged 6 weeks.

In memory of Mr. John Pierce, who died Sept. 22, 1845,  $\text{\AEt.}$  34.

Also two children. Caroline E. died March 13, 1838,  $\text{\AEt.}$  3 weeks.

John H. died Sept. 13, 1843,  $\text{\AEt.}$  21 mo's.

In Christ is the resurrection.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of M<sup>rs</sup> Bethiah Poole, wife to M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Poole of Redding. Dec<sup>'d</sup> November 9<sup>th</sup> 1720, Aged about 25 years.

In memory of Mary Downing, wife of James Pool, Jr., who died Feb. 26, 1832, aged 25 years. Also Clarrisa, their only child, Jan. 17, 1832,  $\text{\AEt.}$  3 mo's.

To friends in heaven their spirits fled,  
Though strong were earthly ties,  
Yet still in hearts which st̄ill have bled,  
They live till memory dies.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Poor, who died June 4, 1846, Æt. 65 years and 5 months.

“Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.”

Sarah Abba, daughter of Jeremiah T. & Lucy Poor, died March 23, 1851, aged 9 y'rs and 5 months.

Rest loved one in thy Saviour's arms;  
In Heaven unfold thy growing charms:  
No clouds of sin, or gloom, or fear,  
Shall dim the radiant glories there.

Here lyes buried the body of Mr Robert Potter, Aged 41 years. Dyed in the year 1702.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Martha Potter, wife to Robert Potter, Aged 49 years. Dyed July y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1709.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Mr Robert Potter. Dec<sup>d</sup> Jan. 20<sup>th</sup> 1732-3, in y<sup>e</sup> 39 year of his age.

Martha, daughter of Robert and Martha Potter, aged 25 years, died May the 17, 1710.

Here lyeth the body of Mercy Potter, Daughter to Mr Robert and Mr<sup>s</sup> Mercy Potter, who died Sept. 11, 1755, Æt. 27.

Here lyeth the body of Mary Potter, Daughter to Mr Robert and Mr<sup>s</sup> Mercy Potter, who died Oct. 12, 1758, Æt. 33.

Here lyes buried the body of Mercy Potter, wife to Mr Robert Potter, who died June 6, 1750, Ætat. 49.

Here lyes buried the body of Ephraim Potter, son of Mr Robert and Mr<sup>s</sup> Mercy Potter, who died Nov. 25, 1745, Æt. 13.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Cap<sup>t</sup> Benjamin Potter, who departed this life April y<sup>e</sup> 25 Anno Dom. 1745, aged 65 years.

Anna Potter, daughter of Cap<sup>t</sup> Benjamin and M<sup>rs</sup> Ruth Potter, aged 4 years and about 4 months. Died Feb. 16.—

†  
IHS

In memory of Margaret Powers, who died May 2<sup>d</sup> 1854, aged 36 years. A native of Fethard, County of Tipperary, Ireland.

May she rest in peace. Amen.  
Erected by her husband, James Powers.

Ann, wife of Tristram Plummer, died Feb. 7, 1853, Æt. 71.

Death oft dissolves our tenderest ties,  
Our fairest hopes are riven,  
But stricken hearts may meekly bow,  
Earth is exchanged for heaven.

Jane R, widow of Thomas Noble, died May 8, 1861, aged 50.

Rest, dearest mother, rest,  
From sin and sorrow free,  
In yon bright world of peace and love,  
We hope to dwell with thee.<sup>1</sup>

Elizabeth, wife of Ebenezer Putney, Died Feb. 15, 1850. Aged 53 years.

Weep not for me partner and children dear,  
My Jesus calls me from a vale of tears;  
I go where all is peace and endless joy,  
Where nothing evil can my soul annoy.

Ella C. Quiner, died Jan. 30, 1878, aged 30 years, 6 months.

At rest in Heaven.

<sup>1</sup> The above two inscriptions on one stone.

In memory of Mr. James Raddin, who died June 13, 1846, aged 32 years.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Also James Willard, son of James W. & Maria Raddin, died Dec. 5, 1846, aged 8 months.

Brief was thy stay with us, dear babe,  
For thou wer't called at morning's dewy hour,  
To lay thy spirit at the Saviour's feet,  
And join the cherub train of little ones,  
Around the throne of him who bade thee come.

Jesse Rhodes, died Oct. 30, 1842. *Æt.* 2 yrs. & 8 mos.

Charles Rhodes, died Jan. 21, 1843, *Æt.* 8 months.  
Children of Mr. James W. & Mrs. Maria Raddin.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> John Ramsdell; who dec<sup>d</sup>  
July y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1725, Aged 45 years.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Mary Ramsdell, who  
deceas<sup>d</sup> Sept. ye 29, 1724, Aged 21 years.

In memory of Miss Hannah Ramsdell, who died June  
4, 1830, *Æt.* 37 years.

My Saviour will my life restore,  
And raise me from my dark abode,  
My flesh and soul shall part no more,  
But dwell forever near my God.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Robert Rand, who died December  
y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>, 1717, in y<sup>e</sup> 64<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of Robert Rand, Aged 21 years. De-  
ceas<sup>d</sup> May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1739.

In memory of M<sup>r</sup> Zachariah Rand, who departed this  
life, April 6<sup>th</sup>, 1765. Aged 76 years.

In memory of Mr. Ezekiel Rand, who died Jan. 12, 1849, Æt. 72.

In memory of Miss Nancy, daughter of Mr. Ezekiel J. & Mrs. Priscilla Rand, who died July 7, 1833, Æt. 20.

She now has gone and bid farewell,  
To all on earth below;  
But she has gone with saints to dwell,  
Where heavenly blessings flow.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Eleazer Rhoades, who dec<sup>d</sup> Augs<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>, 1727, aged about 39 years.

Samuel Rhoades, son of M<sup>r</sup> Hezekiah and M<sup>rs</sup> Abigail Rhoades, Dec<sup>d</sup> July 11, 1733, aged 3 years, 8 months & 12 days.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Rhoades, who departed this life Feb. 3<sup>d</sup>, 1755, in y<sup>e</sup> 71<sup>st</sup> year of his age.

2 Children of Thomas & Elizabeth Rhoades. Thomas died Aug.		y <sup>e</sup> 7 <sup>th</sup> , 1730. Aged 4 weeks. Elizabeth, died Aug. y <sup>e</sup> 30 <sup>th</sup> , 1741, aged in her 10 <sup>th</sup> year.
---	--	--

This monument is inscribed to the memory of Elizabeth Wigglesworth Rhodes, wife of Mr. Amos Rhodes. Obt. March 20, 1803, Æt. 32.

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

In memory of Amos Rhodes, Esq., who died Nov. 8, 1822, aged 69.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Amos Rhodes, who died Jan. 29<sup>th</sup>, 1863, aged 80 years, 10 months.

[To be continued.]



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

---

VOL. XXII. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1885. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

---

---

ADDRESS BEFORE THE ESSEX BAR ASSOCIATION.

BY WM. D. NORTHEND.

THE laws and their administration upon the first settlement of the colony of Massachusetts Bay cannot be fully appreciated without a knowledge of the general history of the time, and an understanding of the important causes which led to the settlement.

The latter part of the sixteenth and the beginning of the seventeenth centuries were eventful in experiences from which originated the wonderful progress which has since characterized this and the mother country. Under the union of the State and the English Church, there had been a gradual but constant increase in the power of the state, sustained not only by military force but by the moral influence of the heads of the church who depended upon the civil power for their support and the maintenance of their ecclesiastical authority.

The result was the exercise of despotic power both in church and state. The church, organized under and empowered by acts of Parliament, required absolute and

universal conformity to its creeds, its forms and its ceremonies. Freedom of individual opinion was forbidden, and heresy declared to be a heinous crime. Ancient liberties were overthrown and the people ground down by cruel exactions. The only hope of relief was from the united action of an oppressed people, whose minds were being slowly but surely prepared for the eventful struggle which the wisest among them foresaw was inevitable. In the seventeenth century the issue was made. The contest was commenced by the friends of religious freedom. They were followed by the friends of civil liberty, and the two classes made common cause against the unjust and oppressive acts of the church and state. But in this, as has been true in all other similar contests, the religious issues overshadowed all others; and, although the friends of civil liberty did their part, yet the Puritan, as the champion of religious freedom was styled, is the only one known to history in the long protracted struggle against the ecclesiastical and civil power of the kingdom. Yet the men of that time little understood the far-reaching consequences of the struggle in which they were engaged. They looked only to their own special, temporary necessities. They did not seek the overthrow of the church, but its correction and purification. They were not, as a class, separatists, but non-conformists. They did not seek the overthrow of the monarchy and aristocracy of the realm, but to restrain despotic rule. Yet the contest in which they were engaged involved principles, which, when understood and acted upon, were to give an impulse to religious and civil liberty which no one at the time dreamed of, and such as the world had never before witnessed.

Difficulties increased with every step in this struggle. On both sides passions were aroused and prejudices strengthened. The persecution of the separatists, who

refused all recognition of the English Church, was so great that a large body of them emigrated to Holland and from there to Plymouth. The non-conformists were treated but little better, but persecution only intensified their zeal, and strengthened their opposition to the usurpations of the king and the mandates of the church.

In 1628, when the first step was taken toward the settlement of Massachusetts Bay, there was intense excitement throughout England. Affairs were approaching a crisis, and the first rumblings of the great upheaval which was so soon to follow, were heard. Prudent men became alarmed for the result, and feared that in the impending struggle, the tremendous power of the church and state would crush out all opposition and destroy all their hopes of reformation in the church, and of liberty under the government. The attention of many was turned to America. They felt that, as a last resort, they could establish themselves in the western wilderness, leaving an ocean between them and their persecutors, and that there they could rear a commonwealth to which they could bear their ark of the covenant, and worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. A company, a majority of whom were non-conformists, made a purchase from the Plymouth Company, of the portion of their grant under their patent from James the First, bounded southerly by a line extending from a point three miles south of the most southerly part of the Massachusetts Bay, to a point three miles south of the most southerly part of Charles River, and from thence to the South Sea; and bounded northerly by a line extending from a point three miles north of the most northerly part of the Merrimac River, on a parallel of latitude, to the Atlantic Ocean on the east, and the South Sea on the west.

As the patent of the Plymouth Company gave only title

to the land, the new company applied for and obtained from the king a charter for a government of the proposed colony. The title of the company was "The Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England." Twenty-six persons were named in the charter, who, with "all such others as shall hereafter be admitted and made free of the company and society," should constitute the corporation. Endicott and a few others were sent over in the summer of 1628, and commenced a plantation at Salem; and in the spring of 1630, after a decision by the company that the charter and government be transferred to the colony, Winthrop, who had in the meantime been elected governor, embarked with about fifteen hundred others for Massachusetts Bay, and arrived at Salem in June.

Such was the commencement of the settlement of the Colony. Each year after, additional immigrants arrived, and, within ten years from the arrival of Endicott, settlements were made in more than one-half of the towns now incorporated in this county, and in 1643 the county was incorporated.<sup>1</sup>

The men who controlled the affairs of the colony were in entire accord with each other in their religious opinions.

---

<sup>1</sup> By this act Essex County comprised Salem, Lynn, Wenham, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Gloucester and Andover. By the same act Haverhill and Salisbury, which had before belonged to Essex County, with Hampton, Exeter, Dover, and Portsmouth, were incorporated as Norfolk County. In 1668, Amesbury, which had constituted a part of Salisbury, was incorporated, and in 1680, Haverhill, Salisbury and Amesbury were rejoined to Essex County. Copies of Norfolk County records to 1680 are in our clerk's office.

The northern boundary line of the colony under the description in the charter was run from a point on Lake Winnipiseogee three miles north of the source of the Merrimac River in a straight line to Casco Bay, so as to include all the settled portions of New Hampshire and Maine. From this originated the contests with Mason, who claimed all of New Hampshire under a grant, and with Gorges who claimed all the territory of Maine under a grant. In 1678 the colony purchased Gorges' claim, which quieted the title to Maine; and in 1737 the present boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was established by commissioners appointed by the crown.

Although in England they had been classed with the non-conformists, yet soon after their arrival here they entirely discarded the English Church, and established independent churches. They denounced the creed, organization, forms, ceremonies and ritual of the English Church, as the inventions of men, which had no authority over their consciences, and they planted themselves upon the Bible, as the only infallible guide. They declared as their only creed the scriptures of the Old and New Testament. They believed that every rule and command they contained were given through inspiration, to be equally applicable through all time and under all circumstances. They determined, with unanimity, that not only the churches, but the government of the commonwealth they were founding should be based strictly upon the teachings of the Bible, that there should be not a union of church and state, but a state fashioned by and subordinate to the churches. The church, from which they had separated themselves, was dependent upon the state, and the King was its head. They proposed a state, dependent upon the churches, whose heads, the elders or ministers, were to be consulted and their opinions taken upon all grave questions of authority.<sup>2</sup> The convictions at the time were well expressed by Rev. Mr. Cotton when he wrote, that it was "better that the commonwealth be fashioned to the setting forth of God's house, which is his church, than to accommodate the church frame to the civil state."

---

<sup>2</sup> By the practice in the colony, the General Court, from time to time, propounded questions to the Ministers or Elders, which they answered in writing. The proceeding was similar to that under a provision of the constitution requiring the justices of the Supreme Judicial Court to give to either branch of the Legislature, or the Governor and Council, upon request, opinions upon important questions of law and upon solemn occasions. The opinions given by the ministers, which have been preserved, are very able, and will in logic and sound reasoning bear a not unfavorable comparison with opinions of justices given under this provision of our constitution.

By the charter the officers of the company were to consist of a Governor, a Deputy Governor and eighteen Assistants, who were to be chosen annually by the freemen at the General Court which was to be held on the last Wednesday of Easter term. Notwithstanding the charter provision for annual sessions, the people were so jealous of the right that they caused it to be reaffirmed by the General Court by an order passed in 1631, that a General Court be holden "once in every year at least."

The General Court was to consist of the Governor, Deputy Governor, Assistants and Freemen, and to hold quarter annual sessions, at which freemen were to be admitted, officers chosen, and laws enacted. In the charter it was provided that the Governor, Deputy Governor and Assistants might hold a court every month or oftener, at their pleasure, "for the better ordering of their affairs," and for other specified purposes. The powers thus given were construed to confer authority for holding courts of law; and from the beginning, the Governor and Assistants exercised judicial powers, and were known as the magistrates. The General Court in 1630 passed an act authorizing the Governor and Assistants to make laws.<sup>3</sup> But this was repealed in 1636 by an act declaring that the General Court had the exclusive right to make laws.<sup>4</sup> The charter having given the corporation express authority to determine who should be admitted as freemen, it was *ordered* by the General Court at its first annual session in the colony, in 1631, that for time to come none should be admitted to the freedom of the body politic "but such as are members of some of the churches within the limits of the same,"<sup>5</sup> and that there should be no misunderstanding as to what churches were intended, it was afterwards ordered that no person should

---

<sup>3</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 79.    <sup>4</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 117.    <sup>5</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 87.

be admitted as freeman who was not a member of a church approved by the magistrates and churches,<sup>6</sup> and in 1637, it was ordered that no person but a freeman should be eligible to any office;<sup>7</sup> so that no person could vote, or hold any office, unless he was a member of a church established in conformity to the faith and modes of worship of the earliest churches.

At the annual meetings of the General Court, for the first few years, the Governor, Assistants and Freemen assembled and acted as one body, but in 1634, the number of freemen had so increased, and the inconvenience and danger of attending the court, as many of the plantations were remote from the place of its sessions, had become so great, that deputies, chosen by the freemen in their several plantations, were allowed to represent their constituents in the General Court, in all matters except the election of officers; and the freemen who could not conveniently attend were authorized to send their votes for officers, by proxy.<sup>8</sup> But in a short time differences occurred between the assistants and the deputies, which resulted in their organization in two distinct bodies, and laws were passed by their concurrent vote.<sup>9</sup> Such was the origin of the present General Court of Massachusetts.

For the first ten years the Court of Assistants exercised the entire judicial powers of the colony. In this period but very few laws or orders were passed. When complaints were made, the court, upon a hearing, determined whether the conduct of the accused had been such as in their opinion to deserve punishment, and if it had been, then what punishment should be inflicted, without regard to English precedents. There was no defined

---

<sup>6</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 168.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 118, 166.

<sup>7</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 188.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 58.

criminal code, and what constituted a crime, and the measure of its punishment, were within the discretion of the court for the time being, in each case; and in determining what should be considered an offence, they had special regard to the peculiar circumstances and the purposes of the people in establishing their commonwealth; and looking to the Bible for guidance, they were more disposed to punish offenders for disregarding the ordinances of God and the rules of the churches, than for transgressing the laws of society.

The courts during this period, and afterwards under laws which were from time to time passed by the General Court, guarded with zealous care against the intrusions of persons of profligate lives, and of those who should attempt in any manner to promulgate doctrines contrary to those adopted by the churches. The company claimed the right of exclusion upon the ground that they owned the territory, and had obtained a charter authorizing them to determine who should be their associates, and to expel any person who should attempt to annoy their inhabitants. They gave full notice of their intention to establish a church and government in accordance with their own views, and of their determination that no persons should be permitted to come, or remain within the limits of their jurisdiction, who should attempt to frustrate this purpose, or interfere with the order of affairs that they should establish.

A reference to a few cases will serve to illustrate the spirit of the time. In 1631 Philip Ratliffe, for uttering malicious and scandalous speeches against the government and the church at Salem was, by the Court of Assistants, ordered to be whipped, to have his ears cut off, pay a fine of forty pounds and to be banished.<sup>10</sup> The same year the same court,

---

<sup>10</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 88.



for an offence not named, ordered that Thomas Gray's house at Marble Harbor (Marblehead) be pulled down, and that no Englishman give him "house room" or entertainment.<sup>11</sup> In August, 1646, Mary, the wife of Thomas Oliver of Salem, for slandering the elders of the church, was sentenced to wear a cleft stick upon her tongue for half an hour.<sup>12</sup> In 1644, William Hewes and John his son, for terming such as sing in the congregation, fools, and William Hewes, also, for charging Reverend Mr. Corbitt with falsehood in his doctrine, were ordered to pay a fine of fifty shillings each, and to make humble confession in a public meeting at Lynn.<sup>13</sup> In 1643, Roger Scott for repeated sleeping in meeting on the Lord's day, and for striking the person who waked him, was, at Salem, sentenced to be severely whipped.<sup>14</sup> In another part of the colony, at the first Court of assistants, held in 1630, Thomas Morton of Mount Wollaston, called Merry Mount, now Quincy, for profligate conduct and troubling the Indians in his vicinity, was ordered to be set in the "bilbowes," to be sent prisoner to England, his goods confiscated to defray the expense of his transportation, and for the payment of his debts, and to make satisfaction to the Indians for a canoe he had taken from them; and it was further ordered that after the removal of his goods, his house be burned to the ground in the presence of the Indians he had wronged;<sup>15</sup> and in March, 1631, Sir Christopher Gardner who had passed much of his time

"With roystering Morton of Merry Mount,"

and who was living with a lady he called his cousin, upon

<sup>11</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 92.    <sup>12</sup> Felt's An. Salem, 118.    <sup>13</sup> 1 Essex Co. Ct., 160.

<sup>14</sup> 1 Essex Co. Ct., 134, 148.

<sup>15</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 75.

receipt by the Governor of information of two wives in England,

“Whom he had carelessly left behind,”

after a long pursuit, was captured and sent back to England.<sup>16</sup> On the same day, one Nich. Knopp, for pretending to cure scurvy by water of no value, which he sold at a very dear rate, was ordered to pay a fine of five pounds or be whipped, and made liable to an action by any person to whom he had sold the water.

But the people soon became alarmed at the extent of personal discretion exercised by the magistrates, and felt that their liberties could not be safe under such an administration of law. The deputies, who represented the commons, as the freemen were styled, demanded a code of written laws, and in 1635, according to Winthrop, “the deputies, having conceived great damage to our state in regard that our magistrates, for want of positive laws, in many cases, might proceed according to their discretions, it was agreed that some men should be appointed to frame a body of grounds of laws, in resemblance to *magna charta*, which being allowed by some of the ministers and the General Court, should be received for fundamental laws.” Accordingly the governor and others were appointed by the General Court for the purpose.<sup>17</sup> But it does not appear that they performed the duty assigned them, and in 1636, another committee, composed of magistrates and ministers, was appointed.<sup>18</sup> The records do not show that this committee acted, but according to Winthrop, Mr. Cotton, of the committee, reported “a copy of Moses his judicials, compiled in an exact method, which was taken into further consideration till the next general court.” They

---

<sup>16</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 83.

<sup>17</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 147.

<sup>18</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 174.

did not prove satisfactory to the people, and were never adopted. In March, 1638, the General Court ordered that the freemen of the several towns should assemble and collect the heads of such necessary and fundamental laws as they should deem suitable, and report the same to the Governor before the fifth day of June, when a committee of magistrates and ministers of which Rev. Nathaniel Ward was a member, would make a compendious abridgment of the same for the consideration of the General Court in the autumn.<sup>19</sup> The next action upon the subject was in 1639, when another committee was directed to peruse all the "models" which had been or should be presented, "draw them up into one body," and send copies to the several towns.<sup>20</sup> This was done. In March, 1640, another order was passed in regard to the "breviate of laws" which had been sent to the towns, in which the desire was expressed "that they will endeavor to ripen their thoughts and counsels about the same by the General Court in the next 8<sup>th</sup> month."<sup>21</sup> The next action taken was in October, 1641, when Mr. Ward was requested to furnish a copy of the liberties, etc., and at the same session it was ordered that nineteen copies of the same be transcribed and sent to the several towns,<sup>22</sup> and at the session in December, 1641, "the body of laws formerly sent forth among the freemen, etc., was voted to stand in force, etc."<sup>23</sup> It was further ordered that these laws should be read at each General Court for three years, and such of them as were not in that time repealed, should "stand so ratified."<sup>24</sup> In March, 1644, a committee was appointed to consider the Body of Liberties and report what should be repealed or

---

<sup>19</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 222.    <sup>20</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 279.    <sup>21</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 292.

<sup>22</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 340, 341.

<sup>23</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 346.

<sup>24</sup> 8 Mass. Hist. Coll., 3rd series, 237.

allowed.<sup>25</sup> There is no record of any report having been made.

The great delay in the preparation and adoption of this code of laws was caused by the magistrates and ministers who desired to create a common law for the colony based upon customs arising out of, and adapted to, the peculiar condition and circumstances of the people; and who were apprehensive that the adoption of a rigid code of written laws might prove a hindrance to the growth of such a system; and, besides, that any code of written laws which would be approved by the people must necessarily be repugnant to the laws of England, which by their charter they were forbidden to make.

The Body of Liberties, as adopted, was prepared by Rev. Nathaniel Ward, who had been a minister in Ipswich, in this county, for about two years. He had been educated to the law and practised in England, before he studied for the ministry. He was a man of great ability, and his legal training admirably fitted him for the performance of this important duty. The code comprised one hundred laws, civil and criminal.<sup>26</sup> The civil laws it contained were far in advance of the laws of England at the time, and were in substance adopted in every subsequent codification of the laws of the colony, and some of them are in force at the present time, and others form the basis of existing laws. The criminal laws were taken principally from the Mosaic code, and although many of them at the present day seem harsh and cruel, yet, as a whole, they were very much milder than the criminal laws of England at the time, and the number of capital offences was greatly reduced. The Body of Liberties contained the following brief bill of rights: "No man's life

---

<sup>25</sup> 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 61.

<sup>26</sup> 8 Mass. Hist. Coll., 3rd series, 216.

shall be taken away, no man's honor nor good name shall be stained, no man's person shall be arrested, restrained, banished, dismembered, nor any ways punished, no man shall be deprived of his wife or children, no man's goods or estate shall be taken away from him, nor any way indamaged under color of law or countenance of authority, unless it be by virtue or equity of some express law of the country warranting the same, established by a General Court and sufficiently published, or in case of defect of a law in any particular case, by the word of God. And in capital cases, or in cases concerning dismembering or banishment, according to that word to be judged by the General Court." No reference was made to the common law of England which had been made subservient to the demands of the hierarchy and king, but in the place of it, all legislation in regard to offences, was based upon the Bible. The Mosaic code was made their guide, and the capital offences were supplemented by marginal reference to the book, chapter and verse in the Bible, from which their punishments were derived.

With the increase of the population of the Colony came a necessity for additional tribunals of justice, and in March, 1636, four local courts, each to hold quarter annual sessions, were established by the General Court.<sup>27</sup> One of these was to be held in Ipswich to which Newbury should belong, and one in Salem, to which Saugus, now Lynn, was to belong. They were known as Quarter Courts. These courts were to be held by any magistrate residing in or near the said towns, and such other persons as associates, as the General Court should appoint from a list of persons nominated by the several towns for the purpose. They were known as commissioners. The

---

<sup>27</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 169.

General Court was to appoint a magistrate specially for each court, but any other magistrates could attend and take part. The court was to consist of five members, of whom one at least should be a magistrate, and three (one being a magistrate) should constitute a quorum. To these courts was given exclusive jurisdiction in all civil cases, whereof the debt or damage did not exceed ten shillings, and in all criminal cases not concerning life, member or banishment. An appeal was given to the Court of Assistants, or the Great Quarter Court, as it was styled in the law.<sup>28</sup> The first session of this court was held at Salem June 27, 1636.<sup>29</sup>

In 1641 the General Court established four quarter annual courts in this county, two to be held at Ipswich, and two at Salem, to be presided over by magistrates and commissioners, substantially as under the law of 1636; but after 1650 the commissioners were elected by the people of the several counties. Provision was made for the session of a grand jury once a year, in each place.<sup>30</sup> To these courts was given the jurisdiction, civil and criminal, before exercised by the Court of Assistants, except on the criminal side, trials for life, limb or banishment, which were reserved for the Court of Assistants, and in civil cases the Court of Assistants reserved concurrent jurisdiction, where the damages exceeded one hundred pounds. In the same law, Salisbury and Hampton were placed under the jurisdiction of the Ipswich court. A right of

---

<sup>28</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 175.

<sup>29</sup> The records of this court are in the clerk's office in the Court House, Salem. From them it appears that the first session of this court was held by "Cp John Endicott Esq<sup>r</sup>. Cpt Nath: Turner, Mr Townsend Bishopp Mr Tho: Scrugge." The records in the first volume were copied by Abner C. Goodell, Jr., Esq., and published in volume seven of the Essex Institute Historical Collections.

<sup>30</sup> Mention is made in the Colonial records of Juries of Inquest in 1630, of petty Juries in 1631 and 1634, and of grand Juries in 1635. Mass. Col. Rec. 77, 78, 110-118, 148.

appeal to the Court of Assistants was also given, in all cases. These courts had probate jurisdiction, and the clerks performed the duties of register.<sup>31</sup> They also laid out highways, licensed taverns, and were charged to see that there was an able ministry and that it was well supported; and in 1664 were authorized to admit freemen. The judges of these courts were also given equity jurisdiction by an act of 1685, just before the charter was declared void. From an early period, assistants or magistrates were invested with substantially the powers of a justice of the peace, and had jurisdiction in civil cases, except where the title to land was in issue, and the debt did not exceed twenty shillings, afterwards increased to forty shillings,<sup>32</sup> but I do not find that any justices of the peace, *eo nomine*, were appointed in the colony, except the Governor and Deputy Governor for the time being, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Endicott and Mr. Ludlow of the assistants, who were appointed in 1630.<sup>33</sup>

By an act passed in 1638, the General Court was, from time to time, to appoint, in each town in which there should be no resident magistrate, three persons as commissioners of small causes, two of them to constitute a quorum. By a subsequent act these commissioners were to be approved by the several County Courts. They were given, by different acts, substantially the powers of single magistrates.<sup>34</sup> Selectmen of towns in which there was a magistrate were empowered to try civil cases under forty shillings in which the magistrate had a personal interest.<sup>35</sup> The General Court appointed annually, in each town, a clerk of the writs who was authorized to grant attachments and sum-

---

<sup>31</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 325.    <sup>32</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 89, 239, and 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 279.

<sup>33</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 74.    <sup>34</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 239.    <sup>35</sup> 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 162.

mons, replevin writs, take replevin bonds and issue summons for witnesses.<sup>36</sup>

The Governor or Deputy Governor and two Magistrates were authorized, by an act passed in 1639, to try cases in which a stranger or non-resident was a party, and to transmit their records of the same to a court having jurisdiction, there to be entered and judgment rendered. It was intended to relieve such parties from the delays incident to a trial in the ordinary course of justice.<sup>37</sup> This law was in force but a short time.

Upon the completion of the judicial system of the colony the jurisdictions of the several courts were as follows :

The General Court retained all legislative powers and limited appellate authority from the Court of Assistants, and certain supervisory powers over all the courts.

The Court of Assistants had exclusive jurisdiction in all criminal causes extending "to life, limb, or banishment," concurrent jurisdiction with the County Courts in all civil causes in which the damages were more than one hundred pounds, and appellate jurisdiction from the County Courts. It also, by an act passed in 1674, was given admiralty jurisdiction. It had substantially the same powers afterwards conferred on the Superior Court of the Province, and the Supreme Judicial Court of the State. But upon appeals from a County Court, the evidence given in that court, and no other, was allowed. The same rule was applied upon appeals from the Court of Assistants to the General Court. The sessions of this court were all held in Boston.

[ *To be continued.* ]

---

<sup>36</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 344.

<sup>37</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 264.



## SALEM BAPTISMS.

---

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.  
(N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

IN the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. VI, p. 227, to Vol. VIII, p. 205, may be found a copy of the baptismal record of the First Church in Salem from 1636 to 1765, communicated by Dr. Henry Wheatland. In Vol. XV, p. 70, may be found several pages of errata, the result of a prolonged and minute comparison of the printed copy with the original record.

This is the only printed record of Salem baptisms, although those of Salem Village (now Danvers Centre) and of the Middle Precinct (now Peabody), then parishes of old Salem, may be found in these Collections. It is my purpose to print, alphabetically, all the accessible (and hitherto unpublished) baptisms for the eighteenth century of Salem proper. The lists were, in every case, made from the original records, and, in most cases, with the valuable assistance of Mr. Henry F. Waters who proof-read mine with the original manuscripts.

The earliest date, 1738, will be found in the Episcopal record, which continues, without serious interruption, till the end of the century. The Tabernacle record begins in 1745 and, somewhat mysteriously, ends in 1785. The First Church record is taken up where the publication was stopped in Vol. VIII. The East Church record begins with 1785; the records of Dr. Bentley's predecessors

having replev<sup>d</sup> appeared. The other records are complete from the <sup>e</sup> for v<sup>s</sup>ishment of the churches, the North in 1772 and the S<sup>o</sup>n in 1775.

I have not ventured to suppress or correct the vagaries of the records in the spelling of surnames but have hinted, at the head of some families, *my* belief that the various forms mean the same thing. As is well known, most men spelled phonetically in those days and the *idem sonans* is represented by various combinations of letters. There is occasionally an added interest in the suggestion of the popular pronunciations, and the use at the font of obsolete pet-names for the daughters is an amusing vagary of fashion.

The letter "P" at the end of some of the entries indicates a private baptism. This occurrence was of extreme rarity at first, only excused by an exigency which is generally detailed in the record, but became common as the years passed. Simple sequence in such a list, is, of course, no *proof* of relationship.

---

Abbot,	25 Mar., 1770 (T.)	Hannah.	
	19 Aug., "	(T.) Sarah	of Stephen and Sarah.
	14 Jun., 1772 "	Mary	" " " "
	2 Jan., 1774 (N.)	Betsy	" "
	30 Sep., 1787 (Ep.)	Josiah Fisk	" Maj. Steph. and Sarah.
	21 Mch., 1773 (N.)	Priscilla	" George.
	1 May, 1774 "	Patty, adult.	
	6 Jun., 1762 (Ep.)	Elizabeth	" Robert.
	4 Mch., 1798 (Ep.)	Phebe 10. of Jona.	and w. of Andover.
Abrahams,	14 Sep., 1783 (T.)		of — —
Adams,	15 Jun., 1746 "	Mary	" Jonas and Sarah.
Adkins,	16 Jul., 1769 "	Nathaniel	" Nathaniel and Sarah.
Admire,	29 Jun., 1789 (Ep.)	a negro boy 4 years old.	
Ailes,	Feb., 1783 (N.)	ch.	of John.
	Apr., 1786 "		" "
	Aug., 1788 "		" "
Albree,	2 Feb., 1794 (E.)		" John and Lydia.

Albree,	20 Jul., 1800 (E.)		of John and Lydia.
Alcock,	26 " 1767 (Ep.)	Mansel	" Robert.
	27 Nov., 1768	" Robert	" "
	24 Mch., 1771	" Elizabeth	" "
	16 May, 1773	" Sally	" "
	17 Dec., 1775 (N.)	Ann	" Robert, Jr.
Alexander,	16 Apr., 1797	" Elizabeth	" _____
Allein,	15 Jul., 1750 (Ep.)	Ann	" Benjamin.
Allen,	18 Oct., 1767	" Mary	" Joseph.
	13 Aug., 1769	" Joseph	" "
	14 Oct., 1787 (E.)	Betsy	" Edward and Peggy.
	25 Jul., 1790	" Henry	" " " "
	5 Aug., 1792	" Sally	" " " "
	16 Feb., 1800	" Anna Fiske	" Edward and Anna.
Alleyne,	27 May, 1757 (Ep.)	Abel	" Thomas.
Anderson,	25 Feb., 1782	Mary Clark	" Mrs. Deborah F.
Amey,	22 Jun., 1783 (Ep.)	adult, negro-wench,	sick.
Andrew,	31 Jan., 1768 (F.)	Lydia	of James.
	21 " 1770	" Eunice	" "
	2 Jun., 1771	" "	" "
	3 Jul., 1773 (N.)	Joseph	" "
	" " 1776	" John Hancock	of James.
	" 1786	" James	" "
	May, 1788	"	of James, Jr.
	5 Feb., 1786 (E.)	Abraham	" John and Elizabeth.
	15 Jun., 1788	" Pickering	" " " "
	1 Aug., 1790	" Isaac W.	" " " "
	6 Nov., 1774 (N.)	Nehemiah	" Nehemiah.
	Aug., 1777	" Hitty	" "
	19 Oct., 1792	" Joseph	" "
	18 Feb., 1800	" Nehemiah, adult.	
Andrews,	16 Oct., 1774	" Catherine	of "
	26 Sep., 1779	" Daniel	" "
	1781	" Nehemiah	" "
	Feb., 1784	" William	" "
	15 Apr., 1798	Daniel	" Joseph.
	20 " 1800 (N.)	Eliza	" "
	May, 1789	" Mehitable, adult.	
	19 Jun., 1786 (Ep.)	Lydia Lewis	of Margaret.
Antony,	5 Nov., 1769	" John } <sup>1</sup>	of Antony.
	" " "	" Mary }	" "
	25 Aug., 1771	" Martha <sup>1</sup>	" "

---

<sup>1</sup>"gemini" (colored?)

Appleton,	27 Nov., 1768	(F.)	Henry	of Mr. John.
	4 Mch., 1770	"	Jane	" John.
	3 Feb., 1772	"	Margaret	" Mr. John.
	Sep., 1773	"	John	" " "
	19 Mch., 1775	"	John	" " "
	28 Jan., 1781	"	William	" John.
	28 Jul., 1782	"	Katy	" "
	13 Jun., 1784	"	Charles	" "
	25 " 1786	"	Daniel	" "
	11 Jan., 1795	"	Alfred Greenleaf	of John and Priscilla
Archer,	24 Apr., 1768	(Ep.)	Samuel	of Samuel.
	6 Oct., 1765	"	William	" "
	5 Apr., 1767	(F.)	"	" "
	10 " 1768	(Ep.)	Samuel	" "
	25 Aug., 1771	"	Abigail	" "
	12 Feb., 1775	"	Johanna	" "
	9 Jan., 1757	(T.)	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Bethiah.
	21 May, 1758	"	Bethiah	" " " "
	8 Feb., 1761	"	Mary	" " " "
	16 Aug., 1767	(F.)	Elizabeth	" Benj.
	7 Apr., 1776	(N.)	Mary	" Samuel.
	7 Mch., 1779	"	Nath'l	" "
	Jul., 1783	"	"	" "
	11 Jan., 1784	(E.)	Jonathan	" Jona. 3d. and Rachel.
	21 " 1787	"	Polly	" " " " "
	3 Aug., 1788	"	Sally	" " " " "
	15 " 1790	"	Hannah	" " " " "
	4 Mch., 1792	"	Bethiah	" " " " "
	29 Jan., 1794	"	Elizabeth	" Jona. and Rachel.
	10 Jul., 1796	"	John	" " " "
	22 Apr., 1798	"	William	" " " "
	13 Jul., 1800	"	Lydia	" " " "
	27 Aug., 1786	"	"	" Jona. and Mehit. Jr.
	18 Jan., 1789	"	Henry	" " " " "
	6 Mch., 1791	"	Betsey	" " " " "
	1 Feb., 1789		Eliz'h <i>aet.</i>	" " " Elizabeth.
	" " "		Nath'l	" " " "
	Nov., 1791	(N.)	Daniel	" James.
	14 Dec., 1793	"	Priscilla	" "
	13 Mch., 1796	"	"	" _____
	9 Jul., 1797	"	Sally	" Nath'l.
	5 Jun., 1796	(Ep.)	Rebecca	" William, dec.
	11 Jan., 1795	(E.)	Lydia, adult	" Jno. and Elizabeth.
	1 Feb., 1789	"	Elizabeth, wife of James.	

Archer,	1 Feb., 1789 (E.)	Sarah, sister of Elizabeth.
	“ “ “ “	James <i>aet.</i> of James and Eliz.
	“ “ “ “	John “ “ “ “
	26 Sep., 1790	Elizabeth “ “ “ “
	19 Aug., 1792	Sarah “ “ “ “
	24 “ 1794 (E.)	John of Samuel and Susannah.
	25 Sep., 1796	Jona. “ “ “ “
	23 “ 1798	Lydia “ “ “ “
	14 Jun., 1801	John “ “ “ “
	20 “ 1790	Samuel “ “ “ “
	2 Oct., 1791	Lydia “ “ “ “
	16 Jun., 1793	William “ “ “ “
	20 Dec., 1795	Eliza Cotton “ “ “ “
	1 Oct., 1797	Maria “ “ “ “
	14 Apl., 1799	Harriot “ “ “ “
	21 Dec., 1800	William “ “ “ “
	3 Sep., 1802 (E.)	Adeline (b. 19 Aug.) of Sam. and Sus'a.
	28 Apl., 1793	Benjamin adult of John.
	“ “ “ “	Abigail of Benjamin and Abigail.
	2 Oct., 1796	Benjamin “ “ “ “
	4 “ 1801	Rachel “ “ “ “
	31 Mch., 1793	George of George and Judith.
	21 Sep., 1794	Sarah “ “ “ “
	3 Jul., 1796	Judith “ “ “ “
	18 Nov., 1798	Caroline “ “ “ “
	22 Feb., 1795	Lydia of Benjamin and Abigail.
	1 Sep., 1799	Elizh. Norris “ “ “ “
	14 Aug., 1796	Edward adult.
	“ “ “ “	Elizabeth of Edward and Elizabeth.
	5 May, 1799	“ “ “ “
	9 Nov., 1800	Edward “ “ “ “
	22 May, 1803	“ “ “ “
	20 Dec., 1801	Sara “ Nathaniel and Sara.
	“ “ “ “	Nathaniel “ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Eliz. Silsbee “ “ “ “
	11 May, 1773 (N.)	George “ Samuel.
Arther,	18 Oct., 1772 (Ep.)	Sarah of John.
Arthur,	29 Nov., 1778	John “ “
	“ “ “ “	Lydia “ “
Ashby,	5 May, 1751 (T.)	Hannah of George and Hannah.
	18 Feb., 1753	Elizabeth “ “ “ “
	16 Jun., 1754	John “ “ “ “
	22 Feb., 1756	Mary “ “ “ “
	25 Dec., 1757	Martha “ “ “ “
	3 Feb., 1760	Thomas “ “ “ “

Ashby,	28 Jun., 1761	(T.)	Martha	of George and Hannah.
	31 Mch., 1771	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	27 Jan., 1782	(N.)	William	" "
	12 Sep., 1784	(S.)	George	of George and Esther.
	18 Nov., 1792	(E.)	Mary	" Thomas and Mary.
	31 Dec., 1792	"	Rebecca born	" " " "
	31 May, 1796	"	Fanny	" " " "
	21 Feb., 1798	"	Thos. White	" " " "
	13 May, 1804	"	Charlotte	" " " Ester.
	5 Nov., 1769	(F.)	Jonathan	" Jonathan, Junior.
	2 Dec., 1770	"	Lydia	" "
	1 Mch., 1772	"	Mary	" "
	12 Dec., 1773	(N.)	Samuel	" " Junior.
	22 Sep., 1776	"	Benjamin	" "
	Jul., 1779	"	Thomas	" " Junior.
	1 Feb., 1778	(T.)	Hester	" John and Hester.
	7 May, 1780	"	John	" " " Esther.
	26 " 1782	"	Hannah	" " " "
	1781	(N.)	Samuel	" David.
	Mch., 1783	"	David	" "
	7 Jan., 1781	(F.)	Lucy	" Jonathan.
	22 Feb., 1784	"	Jonathan.	
	1 Jun., 1788	"	Hannah	of Jonathan.
	14 Mch., 1790	"	Hitty	" "
	23 Oct., 1796	"	Sarah wife	" "
	" " "	"	Jonathan	" " and Sarah.
	29 Mch., 1799	"	William	" " " "
	12 Feb., 1797	"	Benj. Fitch	" " Junior.
	18 May, 1800	(Ep.)	Benjamin	" ——— and Mary.
Ashton,	Jul., 1781	(N.)	Sarah	" Jacob.
	23 Mch., 1745	(T.)	Mary	" " and Mary.
	3 Jan., 1747	"	William	" " " "
	8 Oct., 1749	"	Mary	" " " "
	26 May, 1751	"	Dorothy	" " " "
	16 Dec., 1753	"	Mary	" " " "
	4 Jan., 1756	"	Joseph	" " " "
	4 Sep., 1757	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	25 Jul., 1773	"	Susannah	" "
	" " "	"	Mary	" "
	29 Jan., 1775	(N.)	Jacob	" "
	29 Aug., 1779	"	Richard	" "
	5 Oct., 1777	"	William	" "
	May, 1786	"	Anna	" "
	23 Mch., 1788	"	Jacob	" J.
	22 May, 1790	"	Jacob	" Jacob.

Atkins,	5 May, 1771 (T.)	Samuel	of Nathaniel and Sarah.
	17 Jan., 1773 (Ep.)	John	young son of Nathaniel.
	5 Feb., 1775	" Sarah	of Nathaniel.
Atkinson,	13 Dec., 1741	" Norman	" Timothy and Mary.
	11 Mch., 1743-4	" Timothy	" " " "
Austin,	6 Dec., 1778 (S.)	Josiah	" Josiah and Sarah.
	23 Jan., 1780	" Sally	" " " "
	21 Aug., 1785	" Eleazer	" " " "
	3 Dec., 1786	" James	" " " "
	27 Sep., 1789	" Deborah	" " " "
	29 Apl., 1792	" Jos. Frothingham	of Josiah and Sarah.
	1 May, 1774 (N.)	Mary	adult
	7 Aug., " "	Mary	of Jonathan.
	25 Feb., 1776	" Eleazer	of Eleazer.
	8 Mch., 1778	" Josiah	" "
Aveson,	19 Feb., 1764 (Ep.)	Hannah	" Richard.
	23 " 1766	" Mary	" "
Babbidge,	18 Oct., 1789 (E.)	John	of John and Sarah.
	17 Jul., 1791	" William	" " " "
	21 Apr., 1793	" Benjamin	" " " "
	22 Feb., 1795	" Sarah	" " " "
	30 Apr., 1797	" Nancy	" " " "
	7 Jul., 1799	" Elizabeth	" " " "
	16 Aug., 1801	" Charles	" " " "
	27 Mar., 1803	" Lydia	" " " "
	23 Nov., 1804	" Mary	" " " "
	27 Oct., 1806	" Charles	" " " "
	4 Feb., 1809	" Susanna Archer	" " " "
	12 Aug., 1792	" Christopher	of Christ'r and Ruth.
	22 May, 1796	" Elizabeth	" " " "
	21 Oct., 1798	" Margaret Lockhart	" " " "
	15 Feb., 1801	" William	" " " "
	26 Dec., 1802	" Martha	" " " "
	17 Mch., 1805	" Susan Beckett	" " " "
	13 Jun., 1814	" Maria Ruth	" " " "
	22 Feb., 1795	" John	of Benjamin and Mary.
	20 Apr., 1801	" Mary Adelaide	" " " "
Bacon,	15 Jun., 1740 (Ep.)	sons of Mial	and wife.
	4 Mch., 1759 (T.)	Josiah	of Samuel and Hannah.
	5 Jan., 1755	" Samuel	" " " "
	30 Nov., " "	" Mehitable	" " " "
	16 Sep., 1764	" William	of Taylor and Jemima.
	15 Mch., 1767 (F.)	Mary	of Taylor.
	1 Oct., 1769	" John Taylor	" "
	15 Sep., 1771 (T.)	Elizabeth	of Taylor and Jemima.

Badger,	18 May, 1800	"	Mary of Joseph and Deborah. <sup>1</sup>
Bailey,	8 Mch., 1795	(Ep.)	Stephen Smith of Jacob and wife.
	19 Feb., 1797	"	Jacob " " "
	12 Aug., 1799	"	Sally Cheever " " "
	28 May, 1797	"	Thomas of Thomas and wife.
	5 Oct., 1800	"	George Ellison " " "
Ball,	Dec., 1781	(T.)	_____ of William and Sarah.
	9 Mch., 1783	"	William " " "
	19 Aug., 1798	(Ep.)	Clarissa, b. 4 Jan., '91, of Flora, negro. <sup>2</sup>
Bancroft,	23 Dec.,	"	Thos. Poynton of Thomas and wife. P.
	1 Jun., 1800	"	Nathaniel of Thomas and Elizabeth. P.
Bangs,	4 Sep., 1786	(E.)	Martha, 26, wife of Caleb.
	" " "	"	Thomas of Caleb and Martha.
Barepo,	5 Dec., 1779	(T.)	Betsey of widow Hannah.
Barker,	4 Mch., 1798	(E.)	John, adult.
	" " "	"	Maria of John and Ruth.
	21 Jul., 1799	"	Ruth " " "
	11 Jan., 1801	"	Maria S. " " "
	24 Oct., 1802	"	John L. " " "
	26 Feb., 1804	"	John " " "
	11 Jan., 1801	"	Thomas, adult.
Barnard,	24 Apr., 1774	(N.)	Thomas of Thomas.
	12 Aug., 1775	"	Sarah " "
Barnes,	1 Dec., 1776	"	Eunice " "
	7 Sep., 1779	"	Thomas " "
	Jan., 1781	"	Michael " "
	Aug., 1782	"	Eliza " "
	Jul., 1783	"	" " "
	21 Aug., 1798	"	Betsey " "
	" " "	"	Hannah " "
	" " "	"	Sally " "
	" " "	"	Niles " "
	" " "	"	Sophia " "
Barns	25 " 1799	(Ep.)	Charles of Absalom and Lucy, neg. P.
	" " "	"	Adam " " " " "
Barr,	29 Nov., 1751	"	Mary of James.
	1 Sep., 1754	"	James " "
	28 May, 1758	"	John " "
	9 Mch., 1760	"	Sarah " "
	25 Sep., 1763	"	William " "
	3 Aug., 1766	"	Robert " "

<sup>1</sup> Ward of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Trow.

<sup>2</sup> Prince, born 21 Apr., 1778; Cesar, 8 May, 1784; Juba, 27 Feb., 1786; Charles, 29 Mch., 1788; were baptized in Halifax, N. S.; children of Flora Ball, negro.



Barr,	27 Sep., 1767 (Ep.)	Robert	of James.
	17 Dec., 1769	Joseph Ropes	" "
	19 May, 1782	Eunice	of James, Jr. and Eunice.
	7 Jul., 1782	Sarah	" " " " "
	16 May, 1784	Mary	" " " " "
	6 Apr., 1788	Priscilla	" " " " "
	30 Jan., 1791	Hannah	" " " " "
	22 Sep., 1793	Nancy	" " " " "
	7 Jul., 1799	James	" " " " "
	9 Sep., 1787	James of William and Rebecca.	
	1 Aug., 1790	Sally of John and Sarah.	
	3 Jun. 1792	John	" " " " "
	26 Jul., 1794	Eliza of Capt. John and Sarah.	
	25 Dec., 1796	Mary of John and Sarah.	
	5 Oct., 1800	Henry of John and wife.	
	4 Dec., 1791	Rebecca of William and Ruth.	
	3 Aug., 1794	William, 19 mos., of Wm. and Ruth.	
	" " " "	John Simonds	" " " " "
	28 Jan., 1798	Robert, 2 years, of Wm. and wife.	
	" " " "	Ruth, infant,	" " " " "
10 Jun., 1792	Robert of Robert and Hannah.		
11 Jan., 1795	James	" " " " "	
29 Apr., 1798	John	" " " " "	
Barratt,	6 " 1788 (S.)	Joseph	of Joseph and Hannah.
	" " " "	Hannah	" " " " "
	" " " "	Patty Osborn	" " " " "
	19 Dec., 1790	Jonathan	" " " " "
Bartlet,	11 Mch., 1770 (F.)	Elizabeth wife of Mr. Walter Price.	
	5 May, " "	Judith	" " " " "
	16 Feb., 1783 (S.)	Betsy of Walter P. and Elizabeth.	
	12 " 1797 (E.)	Samuel	of Cornelius and Grace.
	1 Oct., 1799	Stephen	" " " " "
	26 Jul., 1801	Sarah	" " " " "
Barton,	7 Jan., 1804	Alexander	" " " " "
	12 Jul., 1778 (F.)	Betsey of Samuel dec'd and Marg't.	
	" " " "	Samuel	" " " " "
	" " " "	Peggy	" " " " "
	" " " "	Sally	" " " " "
" " " "	Lydia	" " " " "	
" " " "	John	" " " " "	
Batchelder,	26 Feb., 1792 (S.)	Hannah of Nathaniel and Hannah.	
	" " " "	Anna	" " " " "
	23 Mch., 1794	Nath'l	" " " " "
17 Apr., 1796	Mary	" " " " "	

Batchelor,	6 Jul., 1788	(E.)	of Nathaniel and Hannah.
Bateman,	27 Aug., 1786	"	Polly of Michael and Mary.
	2 " 1789	"	John Batton " " " "
	22 Jul., 1792	"	Sarah " " " "
	30 Oct., 1796	"	Eliza " " " "
	20 " 1805	"	Aaron Batton " " " "
Bates,	7 May, 1749	(T.)	Benjamin of Benjamin Jr. and Mary.
	19 Aug., 1750	"	Mary " " " " "
	1 Oct., 1752	"	Susannah " " " " "
	6 Jun., 1779	(Ep.)	William of Robert.
	2 " 1782	"	Mary " " " "
	20 " 1790	(E.)	Sally of Aaron and Sally.
Bayley,	7 Mch., 1790	(T.)	Margaritt, adult.
Beadle,	9 Oct., 1757	(Ep.)	Sarah of Jonathan.
Becket,	27 Mch., 1785	(E.)	Rebecca of John and Elizabeth.
	12 Nov., 1786	"	David " " " "
	10 Jan., 1790	"	Polly " " " "
	19 May, 1793	"	Mary wife of Benjamin.
	" " "	"	John of Benjamin and Mary.
	22 Mch., 1795	"	Benjamin " " " "
	28 May, 1797	"	Mary " " " "
	6 Apl., 1800	"	" " " " "
	18 Jan., 1801	"	Hannah " " " "
Beckford,			See Bickford.
	4 Jan., 1767	(F.)	Edmund of Edmund.
	6 Feb., 1774	(T.)	Samuel of John and Rebecca.
	3 Jan., 1779	(N.)	Eunice of Ebenezer.
	29 Dec., 1793	"	Benjamin Frye of David.
	" " "	"	Sally, adult.
	14 Feb., 1796	(E.)	Sally of Jona. and Sarah.
	1 Jul., 1798	"	Nancy of Samuel and Phebe.
	19 Jun., 1799	(N.)	Mary wife of Joshua.
	" " "	"	Joshua of Joshua and Mary.
	" " "	"	Mary " " " "
Bell,	31 Jan., 1768	(Ep.)	Sarah of Benjamin.
	20 May, 1770	"	Abigail " " "
	18 Apr., 1787	"	Sam'l of Sam'l Bell and Peggy Gray.
	20 Oct., 1791	"	Pegy of ——— and wife.
	12 Apr., 1795	"	John William of Samuel and wife.
	18 Mch., 1799	"	———— " " " "
Benson,	20 Apr., 1740	"	Francis of Francis and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Francis of Francis and Susanna.
	9 Aug., 1741	"	Susannah " " " "
	25 Sep., 1743	"	———— " " " "

Benson,	16 Aug., 1747	(Ep.)	Thomas of Francis
	22 Jul., 1750	"	Samuel " "
	10 Apr., 1768	(F.)	Hannah wife of Thomas.
	8 May, 1768	"	Thomas " "
	3 Dec., 1769	"	Hannah " "
	18 Sep., 1771	"	Susannah " "
	26 Jun., 1774	(N.)	Thomas " "
	Nov., 1788	"	Abigail.
Berry,	" 1785	"	Oliver of Oliver.
	" "	"	Betsy " "
	23 Mch., 1788	"	Sally " "
	22 Apl., 1792	"	John " "
	20 Nov., 1796	(E.)	Mary wife of John.
	" " "	"	John of John and Mary
	" " "	"	William " " " "
	" " "	"	Oliver " " " "
	29 Jun., 1800	"	Mary " " " "
	5 May, 1805	"	Joseph Brown " " " "
	1 " 1808	"	Mary " " " "
	17 Dec., 1797	"	Benjamin of Oliver and Mary.
	13 Jun., 1802	"	Samuel Ropes " " " "
Bickford,			See Beckford.
	25 Oct., 1747	(T.)	Mary of Benjamin.
	" " "	"	Benjamin " "
	" " "	"	Adoniram " "
	" " "	"	Hannah " "
	" " "	"	James " "
	" " "	"	George " "
	3 Mch., 1754	"	Eunice of George Jr. and Eunice.
	22 Apl., 1759	"	Hannah " " " " "
	18 Oct., 1761	"	Elizabeth of George and Eunice.
	23 Sep., 1753	"	Ann of Samuel and Ann.
	14 Dec., 1755	"	Samuel " " " "
	2 Sep., 1759	"	Sarah " " " "
	2 Dec., 1764	"	Ebenezer of Samuel and Anna.
	7 Oct., 1770	"	Rebecca " " " "
	25 Mch., 1764	"	George of John and Rebecca.
	" " " "	"	Rebecca " " " "
	27 Oct., 1765	"	Rebecca Pinson " " "
	23 Sep., 1770	"	Elizabeth of John Jr. and Rebecca.
	26 Jul., 1772	"	Lucy of John and Rebekah.
	1 " 1770	"	Benjamin of Benjamin, Jr. and Sarah.
	" " "	"	John " " " " "
	" " "	"	Nehemiah " " " " "
	17 Feb., 1760	"	Elizabeth of Edmund and Elizabeth.

Bickford,	17 Feb., 1765 (T.)	David	of Edmund and Elizabeth.
	17 Apl., 1768	Nathaniel	" " " "
	12 Aug., 1770	Elizabeth	wife of Edmond.
	1 Jul., 1770	Judith	of Edmond and Elizabeth.
	3 Jan., 1773	Nathaniel	" " " "
	22 " 1775	George	" " " "
	26 Oct., 1777	George	" " " "
	22 Jun., 1777	John	of widow Elizabeth.
	" " " "	Joshua	" " " "
	" " " "	Elizabeth	" " " "
	18 Apl., 1773	Lucy	of George and Lucy.
	31 Dec., 1775	—	" " " Mary
	23 Nov., 1766 (F.)	Pinson	of David.
	10 Aug., 1766	Sarah	of Jonathan.
	24 Jul., 1768	Elizabeth	" "
	12 Aug., 1770	Jonathan	" "
	8 May, 1774	Samuel King	" "
	26 Jul., 1767	John	of John, Jr.,
	25 Oct., 1767		daughter of Samuel.
	13 Sep., 1772	Thomas	of David.
	15 Jan., 1775	Elizabeth	of David.
	4 Jul., 1773	Lewis	of Ebenezer.
	25 Sep., 1774	Polly	of Mr. Ebenezer.
	9 Jul., 1786	Ebenezer	of Ebenezer.
	4 Nov., 1781	Hannah	of David.
	7 Mch., 1784	Betsey	" "
	1 Oct., 1775	William	of (James?)
	22 Nov., 1778 (S.)	Nancy	of David and Anna.
	23 Jul., 1780	David	" " " "
	26 Sep., 1773 (N.)	—	d. of Samuel.
	5 Jun., 1796	Abigail	of David.
Bisbey,	1 May, 1785 (Ep.)	John	of Robert and wife.
	17 " 1789	Nancy	of Eleazer White and wife.
	8 " 1791	Betsey	" " " " "
Bishop,	19 " 1771 (T.)	Sarah	wife of John.
	" " " "	John	of John and Sarah.
	6 Oct., 1771	Sarah	" " " "
	26 Feb., 1792	Margaret	wife of Samuel.
	Nov., 1792	Betsy	" "
	(Jan.?) 1795 (N.)	Samuel	" "
	8 Feb., 1795	Margaret	" "
	26 " 1797	Samuel	" "
	4 Aug., 1799	Lydia	" "
	14 Jun., 1795 (Ep.)	James	of Joseph and wife.
Biglow,	30 Jul., 1799 (F.)	Eliz'h Orne	of Wm. and Margaret.

Biglow,	30 Jul., 1799	(F.)	Mehit. Ward of Wm. and Margaret.
Blackley,	7 Dec., 1779	(Ep.)	Martha of William (Marblehead.)
Blakney,	1 " 1799	"	Elizabeth of James and wife.
Blanchard,	20 Aug., 1769	(F.)	Elsy of James.
	28 Jul., 1782	"	Henry of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	1 Feb., 1784	"	Francis " " " "
Blyden,	12 Mch., 1800	"	Rose w. of Peter. Afric. P.
	" " "	"	Sarah of the above Rose.
	" " "	"	Peter " " " "
	" " "	"	Henry " " " "
Blyth,	11 Nov., 1750	(Ep.)	William of Samuel.
Blythe,	15 Apl., 1753	"	Jonathan " "
	28 Sep., 1755	"	John Jones " "
	27 Aug., 1758	"	Charles " "
	16 Jul., 1769	"	Samuel " "
	27 Jan., 1770	"	Stephen " " "
Blyth,	10 Feb., 1771	"	Benjamin of Benjamin.
	3 Jan., 1773	"	Frank " "
Blythe,	30 Sep., 1770	"	William of Verin.
	30 Aug., 1772	"	Abigail Mercy " "
	4 Dec., 1774	"	Samuel " "
Blyth,	7 Nov., 1790	"	Lucy of Samuel.
	20 Jan., 1793	"	Sally of Samuel and wife.
	2 Jul., 1780	(S.)	Samuel of Benjamin and Mahitabel.
Boardman,	30 " 1786	(E.)	John of Francis and Mary.
	7 Oct., 1787	"	Sally " " " "
Boden,	30 Apr., 1780	(T.)	William of William and Experience.
	" " "	"	Sally " " " "
	" " "	"	Charles Derby of Wm. and Experience.
Bodey,	Mch., 1791	(N.)	John of ———.
	Feb., 1794	"	Sally " "
Bolton,	13 Sep., 1789	(Ep.)	Sarah of John and Sarah.
	7 Aug., 1791	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	27 Oct., 1793	"	William of John and wife.
Booth,	30 Jun., 1751	"	Francis of John.
Borden,	31 Jul., 1785	"	Child of ———.
Borland,	30 Apr., 1795	"	Hannah of Thomas and wife.
Borman,	19 Nov., 1786	"	Richard of ——— and Sarah.
Bossen,	20 Jun., 1784	"	A child.
Bott,	19 Feb., 1774	"	Hannah of James.
	11 Apr., 1775	"	Mary " "
	15 Jun., 1788	"	Stacy and Lynch of James, 3 and 4 yrs.
	12 Apr., 1789	"	Ruth of James and wife.
	29 " 1788	"	Ruth of James and Ruth.
	7 Aug., 1791	"	Dolly " " " "

Bott,	23 Mch., 1794 (Ep.)	Wm. Hathorne of James and wife.
	17 " 1799 "	Irwin of John and wife. P.
Bowditch,	23 Nov., 1766 (F.)	Ebenezer of Ebenezer.
	4 Jun., 1769 "	Andrew " "
	5 Jul., 1767 "	Joseph of Thomas.
	17 Sep., 1769 "	Sarah of Capt. Thomas.
	11 Oct., 1767 "	Deborah of Capt. Jno.
	5 May, 1770 "	Sarah of John.
	7 " 1769 "	Samuel of Capt. John.
	6 Oct., 1771 "	Ebenezer " " "
	12 Apr., 1772 "	Anna.
	30 Mch., 1766 "	Mary of Habakkuk.
	15 May, 1768 (Ep.)	Habakkuk " "
	19 " 1771 "	Elizabeth " "
	28 Mch., 1773 "	Nathanael " "
	12 Sep., 1779 (N.)	Samuel Ingersoll " "
	" " " "	William " Habakkuk.
	1 Apr., 1781 "	Lois " "
	20 Mch., 1774 (Ep.)	Jane of Thomas.
	Apr., 1783 "	Joseph of Thomas and Sarah.
	" " "	Ebenezer " " " "
	" " "	Richard " " " "
	" " "	Elizabeth " " " "
	" " "	George " " " "
	1 Jul., 1787 "	Lucretia of Thomas, Jr. and Lucretia.
	9 Aug., 1789 "	Betsey Mansfield of Thomas and Lucy.
	26 Feb., 1792 (N.)	Mary of John.
	27 Nov., 1791 (Ep.)	Thomas of Thomas, Jr. and wife.
	26 May, 1793 "	Sarah of Capt. Thomas, Jr. and wife.
	6 Dec., 1795 "	Anna Hendfield of Thos., Jr. and wife.
	14 May, 1800 "	Mary Pickman " " " " w. P.
	31 Dec., 1797 "	John of Capt. Thomas and wife.
Bowles,	Jan., 1796 "	Unice, widow.
	" " "	" 10 years, of Unice and Capt.
	" " "	Maria, about 7 " "
Bowman,	22 Oct., 1775 "	Mary of James.
	26 Jul., 1778 "	Betty " "
	19 Sep., 1779 "	Lydia " "
	11 Aug., 1782 "	James " " }
	" " "	Richard " " } (twins).
	23 May, 1784 "	James, son of ———.
	19 Mch., 1792 "	John, negro child.
	13 Sep., 1796 "	Jenny of John and wife, negro.
	" " " "	Henry " " " " "
Boyd,	13 Jan., 1799 "	John of William and Martha.

Boyd,	17 Aug.,	1800 (Ep.)	Rachel of William and Martha.
Bold,	30 Jul.,	1802 "	George " " " Patty.
Bradish,	19 Nov.,	1769 (T.)	Sarah and Abig. of Billings and Sarah.
	13 May,	1770 "	Eben'r Johnson " " " "
Bradshaw,	1 Jul.,	1770 "	Stephen of Stephen and Mary.
	" "	" "	Mary " " " "
	27 Oct.,	1782 "	Betty wife of William.
	8 Dec.,	" "	William of William and Betty.
	" "	" "	Betsey " " " "
Bray,	9 Oct.,	1748 "	Sarah of Benjamin Jr., and Sarah.
	2 Jun.,	1751 "	John of John and Elizabeth.
	22 Dec.,	1751 "	Robert " " " "
	28 Jul.,	1754 "	Benjamin " " " "
	28 Jan.,	1759 "	Hannah " " " "
	16 Nov.,	1760 "	Robert " " " "
	12 Jun.,	1763 "	Elizabeth " " " "
	30 Sep.,	1764 "	Thomas Pienton " " " "
	14 Jun.,	1767 "	Benjamin " " " "
	22 Oct.,	1769 "	Daniel " " " "
	17 Nov.,	1765 (F.)	Elizabeth of Daniel.
	12 "	1769 "	Hannah " "
	1 May,	1774 (N.)	Nabby " "
	1 Dec.,	1776 "	Daniel " "
	22 Oct.,	1780 "	Benjamin of Daniel.
	12 Apl.,	1795 (E.)	John of Benjamin and Margaret.
	31 Dec.,	1807 "	John " " " " Hill.
Brewer,	17 Apl.,	1785 (N.)	Thomas, adult.
	" "	" "	" of Thomas.
	" "	" "	John of Thomas.
	21 Jan.,	1787 "	Betsey of Thomas.
	15 May,	1785 "	Mary, adult.
	" "	" "	Betsy of Mary.
	" "	" "	Peggy " "
	" "	" "	Polly " "
Bridge,	18 Sep.,	1774 (Ep.)	Sarah d. of ———
Bridges,	28 Aug.,	1796 "	Thomas of Thomas and Abigail of Beverly.
Bright,	29 Dec.,	1765 (F.)	Mary of Thomas.
	" "	1787 (N.)	Joseph, of ———
	27 Jan.,	1788 "	Polly of Joseph.
	Oct.,	1791 "	Thomas of ———
Briggs,	1 Apr.,	1792 (F.)	Betsy of Enos and ———
	Mar.,	1796 "	Rachel of Thomas of Enos.
	16 Jul.,	1797 (N.)	Ruth of Charles.
	29 Jan.,	1786 (E.)	Abner of Johnson and Ruth.

Briggs,	18 Jan., 1789 (E.)	Edward	of Johnson and Ruth.
	29 Nov., 1790	" Hasty, d.	" " " "
	8 Apl., 1792	" Henry	" " " "
	20 Jul., 1794	" Francis	" " " "
Brinly,	11 Aug., 1793 (Ep.)	Polly of Johu and w.	
Brinley,	13 " 1797	" Sarah	" " " "
	25 May, 1800	" Mary	" " " "
Brimblecomb,	25 Aug., 1771 (T.)	Mary Lyons of ——— and Lydia.	
Britton,	18 Jan., 1756 (T.)	Edward of Edward and Elizabeth.	
	" " "	" Hannah	" " " "
	14 " 1759	" Joseph	" " " "
	3 Jul., 1757	"	widow Mary, aged almost ninety.
	26 Aug., 1792 (S.)	Polly of Edward and Polly.	
	" " "	" Edward	" " " "
Broadstreet,	11 Jan., 1784 (T.)	Norton, a negroman.	
Brockwell,	24 Jun., 1774 (Ep.)	Augustine <i>aet.</i> 9, negro, of the Rev'd.	
Brookhouse,	9 Oct., 1757	" Nathaniel	of Robert.
	5 Dec., 1758	" Mary Mugford	" "
	28 Jun., 1761	" John	" "
	22 Jan., 1764	" James	" "
	7 Sep., 1766	" Mary	" "
	18 " 1768	" Lydia	" "
	25 Nov., 1770	" Sarah	" "
	19 Apl., 1772	" John	" "
	29 Oct., 1780 (N.)	" Nathaniel	of Nathaniel.
	" " "	" Mary	" "
	Mch., 1783	" J. Mugford	" N.
	5 Feb., 1786	" Robert	" "
	13 Jul., 1788	" Daniel Webb	" "
	5 Sep., 1790	" Benjamin Webb	" "
28 Dec., 1794	"	" " " "	
Brooks,	5 Aug., 1792 (E.)	Samuel of Samuel and Elizabeth.	
	25 Jan., 1795	" Elizabeth	" " " "
	10 Jun., 1798	" Nancy	" " " "
	31 Jul., 1803	" John Gill	" " " "
	20 Oct., 1805	" Edward	" " " "
	2 Jun., 1782 (T.)	Sally wife of John.	
25 Aug., 1799 (Ep.)	John of Cesar and Phebe, neg. P.		
23 Nov., 1800 (F.)	Elizabeth.		
Brown,	19 Jan., 1745 (T.)	Elizabeth of Joseph and Lydia.	
	10 Apl., 1748	" Benjamin	" " " "
	15 Jan., 1758	" Samuel	" " " "
	14 Oct., 1750	" Susannah	" John and Charity.
	" " "	" Sarah	" " " "

[To be continued.]



# THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

[Continued from page 120, Vol. XXII.]

He died Feb. 24, 1764. "Elderly man," says the record of his death.

Samuel Perkins was a farmer.

The children of Samuel and Margaret (Towne) Perkins were :

- 110 Thomas, b. Feb. 8, 1724-5; m. 1st Dinah Towne, 2nd wid. Martha Wildes.
- 111 Hannah, b. July 17, 1726; m. David Balch, Jr.
- 112 Margaret, b. April 28, 1728; m. Thos. Wood of Boxford.
- 113 Samuel, b. March 10, 1730; m. Dorothy Perkins.
- 114 Mary, b. Sept. 28, 1733; m. Abraham Burnham of Hampton; pub. Jan. 17, 1762.
- 115 Archelaus, b. May 27, 1736; d. Dec. 24, 1749.
- 116 Sarah, b. Dec. 30, 1737; unmarried.

**34 Jonathan** (*Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 29, 1692-3. He married, first, Jan. 2, 1718-19, Sarah Wildes; she was the daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Howlett) Wildes, of Topsfield. She died, 1719. He married, second, Elizabeth Potter, of Salem, Dec. 11, 1722. He died June 2, 1749. He was a "bricklayer" by trade, and his death was caused by a fall from a chimney. He died intestate: the settlement of his estate was given to his widow, Elizabeth. She mentions, in her account of administration, four children under 14 years of age. The court gave the guardianship of these to their mother.

Their children were :

- 117 Jonathan, b. Jan. 5, 1723; d. May 31, 1729.
- 118 David, b. Dec. 26, 1725.

- 119 Hannah, b. Jan. 16, 1727-8; m. Amos Wildes.  
 120 Jonathan, b. March 3, 1730.  
 121 Juda, b. June 21, 1732; m. J. Cummings, Jr.  
 122 Abigail, b. Dec. 20, 1734.  
 123 Dudley, b. Sept. 8, 1737.  
 124 Philemon, b. June 8, 1740; m. Abigail Foster.  
 125 Sarah, b. Sept. 20, 1743.

**37 John** (*Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., June 2, 1700. He married, first, Dorothy Wildes; second, Wid. Martha Robinson, June 18, 1736, who died Aug. 16, 1736; third, Jemima Averill, Feb. 14, 1737-8, who died March 2, 1749.

He died Feb. 7, 1780, "aged."

He was a mason by trade, as we learn from the following:

"Joseph Gould of Topsfield, in consideration of 123 pounds, bills of credit, sells to Jonathan and John Perkins, masons, a certain tract of land lying in Topsfield, on ye south side of ye river, etc., etc. Essex Deeds, 27 May, 1729."

Child of John and Dorothy Perkins:

- 126 Stephen, b. March 17, 1725-6.

Children of John and Jemima (Averill) Perkins were:

- 127 Timothy, b. June 10, 1739.  
 128 Daniel, b. Nov. 13, 1740.  
 129 Dorothy, b. Oct. 18, 1742.  
 130 Jethro, b. Nov. 20, 1745.

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

**41 Thomas** (*Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Enfield, Sept. 22, 1694. He married, first, widow Mary Allyn or Allen July 23, 1718. She died Dec. 9, 1739.

He married, second, Mary Standish, March 10, 1740.  
He died Oct. 7, 1768.

Children by Mary Allen were :

- 131 Mary, b. ——— 1719; d. 1719.
- 132 Thomas, b. Dec. 15, 1720.
- 133 John, b. Sept. 27, 1723.
- 134 Jerad, b. Oct. 16, 1727.
- 135 Daniel, b. —, 1730; d. in Enfield 1803.
- 136 Mary, b. Oct. 11, 1733.
- 137 Joseph, b. Feb. 1, 1735; d. Oct. 7, 1744.
- 138 Israel, b. ?; left Enfield.
- 139 Elias, b. Dec. 1, 1739; removed to Derby.

Children by Mary Standish :

- 140 Reuben, b. Oct., 1740.
- 141 Hannah, b. April, 1742; d. Jan. 3, 1766.
- 142 Joseph, b. Jan., 1743; lived in Tolland Co., Ct.
- 143 Tryphena, b. Feb. 6, 1746.
- 144 Ezra, b. March 18, 1748.
- 145 Phineas, b. Oct. 8, 1750.
- 146 Eunice, b. May 26, 1752.

**94 Enoch** (*Thomas<sup>15</sup>, Zaccheus<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 16, 1731, and was baptized on the twenty-sixth of the same month.

He married Ruth Smith. They were published April 21 and married May 7, 1754. She was born 1725. He died June 29, 1774. Against the mention of his death upon the records is written "Middle age, suddenly." She died July 28, 1811, at the age of 86 years. The births of their children are not recorded, but their baptisms are from the church records.

The children of Enoch and Ruth (Smith) Perkins were :

- 147 John, bapt. July 20, 1755; m. 1st, Ruth Lefavour; 2nd, Sarah Neland.
- 148 Rebecca, bapt. Aug. 1, 1756; d. July 29, 1759.
- 149 Enoch, bapt. Aug. 10, 1760; d. Oct. 31, 1763.
- 150 Infant, name not given, d. March 6, 1766.

**51 Thomas** (*Thomas*<sup>15</sup>, *Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 6, 1753. He married Mary Balch of Bradford, Mass., March 29, 1786.

He was a blacksmith by trade and lived in the central part of the town. The whole family is believed to have removed to New Boston, N. H.

The children of Thomas and Mary (Balch) Perkins were :

- 151 Charles, b. June 14, 1788.
- 152 Mary, b. Sept. 7, 1790.
- 153 Charlotte, b. Nov. 3, 1792.
- 154 Westly, b. Aug. 10, 1796.
- 155 Irene, b. July 30, 1798.
- 156 Hiram, b. Oct. 30, 1800.
- 157 Elbridge, b. Sept. 8, 1804.

**62 Jacob** (*William*<sup>16</sup>, *Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born about January, 1735, in Topsfield, or possibly, in Sutton, Mass.

He married Sarah ——— about 1760. He resided in Sutton, Mass., and the births of his children are recorded there.

Their children were :

- 158 Thomas, b. June 23, 1761.
- 159 Sarah, b. Feb. 9, 1765.
- 160 Abigail, b. Feb. 23, 1769.

**67 Judith** (*Thomas*<sup>17</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 14, 1721. She was married to Benjamin Durrell of Kennebunkport.

The account of this family, as of the preceding one, is deficient in desirable dates ; we give all that has come to hand.

Their children were :

- Mary, b. ; died young.
- Benjamin, b. ; died young.
- Judith, b. ; m. Obed Merrill.
- Mary, b. ; died young.

Benjamin, b. ; m. Hannah Kimball.  
 Thomas, b. ; m. 1st, Elizabeth Stone; 2nd, Mary Perkins.  
 Sarah, b. ; died young.  
 Lydia, b. ; m. Joseph Emerson.  
 Jacob, b. ; m. Lucy Wildes.  
 Elizabeth, b. ; died young.  
 Lucy, b. ; died young.  
 Samuel, b. ; died at sea.

**68 Thomas** (*Thomas*<sup>17</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., June 28, 1724, and was carried to Kennebunkport with his parents, and all information concerning him is to be derived from a history of that town.

He married, about 1760, with Susanna Hovey, his second wife.

Children of Thomas Perkins were :

161 Thomas, b. ; m. Esther Perkins.  
 162 Mary, b. ; m. Gideon Walker.  
 163 John, b. ; died at sea; resided at Topsham and Brunswick.  
 164 Joseph, b. ; m. 1st, Susanna Wiswell; 2nd, Mary Pickering.  
 165 Betsey, b. ; m. 1st, Israel Wildes; 2nd, John Bourne.  
 166 Susan, b. ; m. 1st, Thomas Perkins; 2nd, James Perkins.  
 167 Andrew, b. ; m. Eunice Davis.  
 168 Sally, b. ; m. James Perkins.  
 169 Abiel, b. ; m. Hugh McCulloch.  
 170 James, b. ; died at sea.

**69 Mary** (*Thomas*<sup>17</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Kennebunkport, Me., 1728. She married Eliphallet Perkins of Kennebunkport who was a son of Capt. Thomas Perkins. He died in Portland 1776. She died Sept. 14, 1802, at the age of 74 years.

The Capt. Thomas Perkins, spoken of above, belonged to another family of Perkinses, perhaps descended from William of Newmarket, N. H.

Their children were :

Ephraim, b. ; m. 1st, Huldah Dorman ; 2nd, Lucy.  
 Eliphalet, b. ; drowned.  
 Hannah, b. ; m. Dudley Stone.  
 Lydia, b. ; m. David Thompson.  
 Mary, b. ; m. Thomas Durrell.  
 Eunice, b. ; m. Isaac Emery.  
 Lucy, b. ; m. 1st, Asa Woodworth ; 2nd, Benjamin Day.  
 Eliphalet, b. ; m. Betsey Stone.

**70 Sarah** (*Thomas*<sup>17</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Kennebunkport, Me., date unknown. She married Israel Stone of Kennebunkport. Death unknown.

Their children were :

Sarah, b. ; m. Isaac Kimball.  
 Mary, b. ; m. Abner Perkins.  
 Eunice, b. ; m. James Kimball.  
 Thomas, b. ; died at sea.  
 Jane, b. ; m. Tobias Lord.  
 James, b. ; m. 1st, Sally Smith ; m. 2nd, Lydia Perkins.  
 Israel, b. ; m. Phebe Stone.  
 Hannah, b. ; m. John Stone.

**73 Elisha** (*John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 21, 1714. He was baptized by Mr. Capen January 2, 1715. He was published to Lucy Tarbox Jan. 27, 1750-1, and married March 6, 1751, in Wenham. She was a daughter of Capt. Thomas Tarbox of Wenham. He died April 5, 1752. She married, second, Dea. Daniel Gould of Topsfield Jan. 3, 1753, and for a third husband, Asa Gould, in 1768.

The only child of Elisha and Lucy (Tarbox) Perkins was :

171 Elisha, b. 24 March, 1752 ; d. 4 April, 1752.

**74 Isaac** (*John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Sept. 17, 1717 ; baptized Sept. 22,

1717. He married, first, Elizabeth Perkins Aug. 30, 1742. She was the daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Perkins, born June 7, 1723, and died January 15, 1781; second, widow Mary Curtis Sept. 6, 1787; this last marriage is recorded in Boxford, Mass. He removed from Topsfield to Salem with his family and resided upon "Derby's Neck Farm." He died Oct. 21, 1802, 88 years old, leaving a widow and four children in Salem, as recorded by Dr. Bentley.

The children of Isaac and Elizabeth Perkins were :

172 Mary, b. Feb. 27, 1743-4.

173 Twins are recorded as dying Oct. 3, 1745.

174 John, b. Oct. 2, 1746; m. Miriam Smith.

175 Elizabeth, b. March 2, 1750.

176 Robert, b. April 26, 1752; m. Mary Emerson of Salem.

177 Isaac, bapt. Jan. 11, 1756; m. Olive Phippen.

178 Phebe, bapt. March 21, 1762.

**76 Thomas** (*John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 26, 1723-4; baptized March 8, 1723-4. He married the widow Martha Williams of Ipswich; published Nov. 24, 1751. He "died in ye war" 1757. He died intestate and his widow was appointed to administer on his estate; in her account rendered to the court, she mentions the bringing up of two young children, and calls herself Martha Bradstreet, late Perkins. She had married Elijah Bradstreet March 9, 1758. He died January 14, 1760. She married her fourth husband, Anthony Potter of Ipswich, Oct. 20, 1762. The time of her death is not ascertained.

Thomas Perkins was a farmer and very probably a weaver, as a weaver's tools, etc., were among his effects at his death. He is mentioned in a private journal as being at "Cap Britten" in the army.

The children of Thomas and Martha (Williams) Perkins were :

179 Elisha, b. Feb. 6, 1753; m. Mercy Kimball.

180 Sarah, b. August 18, 1755.

**77 Moses** (*John<sup>19</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 17, 1732. He was baptized Jan. 7, 1733. He married Anna Cummings. They were published March 24 and married April 11, 1754.

She was the daughter of Cornet David and Anna Cummings, born Oct. 20, 1734, and died Feb. 9, 1825, at the age of 90 years and 3 months.

He died Aug. 7, 1807, "aged 75." He was an active and efficient member of the Topsfield Church, and had a decided gift in music, as we learn from the church records that "Moses Perkins is chosen to set ye psalm & sit in ye elder's seat.

March 13, 1764."

He was a cooper by trade.

Children of Moses and Anna (Cummings) Perkins were :

181 Moses, b. Sept. 28, 1754; went to Temple, N. H.

182 Elijah, b. July 19, 1756; m. Elizabeth Stone.

183 Thomas, b. April 2, 1758; unm.; d. Nov. 24, 1830.

184 David, b. Nov. 7, 1760; went to Temple, N. H.

185 Daniel, b. July 9, 1769; d. in Topsfield.

186 Anner, b. May 31, 1771; m. Asa Pingree.

187 Sarah, b. July 6, 1773; m. Dominick Moore, pub. Feb. 16, 1794.

**83 Jacob** (*Jacob<sup>22</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 5, 1731; baptized Feb. 13, 1731-2.



He married Martha Tappan June 10, 1755. He died October 1, 1777.

Children of Jacob and Martha (Tappan) Perkins were :

- 188 Rachel, b. Sept. 2, 1756.
- 189 Hulda, b. Sept. 17, 1758.
- 190 Daniel, b. April 18, 1760.
- 191 Hannah, b. April 2, 1762.

**86 Joseph** (*Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., March 14, 1737-8. He married Anna Batchelder; they were published Dec. 26, 1762. She was born in 1741 and died Dec. 7, 1805, aged 64 years. He died June 13, 1805, 67 years old.

What is known of Capt. Joseph Perkins has been obtained from his grandson, the venerable Amos Perkins of Unity, N. H., who died in his 93rd year; and we cannot do better than to give his own words which are as follows :

"He was born in Topsfield in 1738 and was one of the three first pioneers who visited this town (Unity, N. H.) about the date of its first charter — 1764. He married Anna Batchelder and removed from Topsfield to Unity in 1775 or 6. His family then consisted of five sons and two daughters — Jacob, Henry, Jabesh, Elisha, Anna and Lucy; some of them were born in Topsfield and some at Unity.

My Grandfather was a man of some property—had 400 acres of land in a body: He bought a Mill privilege in North Charlestown on Little Sugar River, where he built a Grist Mill and where he afterwards settled his fourth son, Elisha. He also purchased water-power in Middlesex, Vt., where he erected a saw-mill and grist-mill; there his sons Henry and Jabesh lived for 20 years or more.

He was a man of peculiar prejudices; he would never

own a horse, but, although quite corpulent, would keep and always ride a mawl in all his journeyings, as a carriage, in those days, was never known or thought of. He was very fond of wild game and kept himself well armed with a good gun, bear-trap, fox trap and about 25 small steel traps.

He was elected Selectman for several years. He died in June, 1805. I remember him well, being in the 16<sup>th</sup> year of my age when he died."

"My Grandfather was a man of strong prejudices both in religious and political matters and was of undoubted integrity. He was a Republican of the Jefferson school and had no sympathy with the Federal party. In religious matters he was rather sceptical."

Their children were :

- 192 Jacob, b. March 20, 1764; m. Hannah Chase.
- 193 Anna, bapt. June 2, 1765.
- 194 Henry, bapt. Aug. 23, 1767; m. Mehitable Ladd.
- 195 Jabesh, bapt. April 9, 1769; m. Joanna Ladd.
- 196 Hannah, b. March 17, 1771.
- 197 Elisha, b. Oct. 11, 1772; m. Nancy Tucker.
- 198 Eli, b. Nov. 6, 1774; died young.
- 199 Lucy, b. about           , 1777; m. Benj. Neal.
- 200 Eli, b. July 31, 1781; m. Judith Organ.

**87 Zebulon** (*Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 15, 1740. He married Mary Wildes Sept. 22, 1767. She was born Dec. 23, 1744; died March 23, 1839. He died 22 Sept., 1810, 69-8mos. old.

He died intestate. Administration of his estate was given by the court to his son, Ephraim, March 4, 1811.

Their children were :

- 201 Mary, b. July 19, 1768; m. Jacob Towne, Jr.; d. Jan. 9, 1864.
- 202 Ephraim, b. Feb. 5, 1770; m. Molly Peabody 31 May, 1803.  
d. 11 Dec., 1843.
- 203 Abel, b. Sept. 15, 1771.

- 204 Eunice, b. July 6, 1773; d. Sept. 23, 1777.  
 205 Zebulon, b. June 3, 1775; d. Sept. 21, 1777.  
 206 Sarah, b. May 3, 1777.  
 207 Hannah, b. Oct. 5, 1778; m. Robert Perkins; d. 1855.  
 208 Elisha, b. Jan. 3, 1781; m. Dolly Perkins; d. 17 Dec., 1852.  
 209 Jacob, b. Feb. 24, 1783; m. Mary Pratt; d. 5 Nov., 1841.  
 210 Anna, b. Feb. 1, 1786; d. Feb. 12, 1851; unm.  
 211 Elijah, b. May 1, 1791; d. May 17, 1806, 15 years.

**90 Abel** (*Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 28, 1747. He married Mary Baker of Topsfield; they were published April 8, 1770.

It is probable they removed from Topsfield, as we find no mention of them after the baptism of their child.

Child of Abel and Mary (Baker) Perkins :

- 212 Jacob, bapt. 15 Nov., 1772.

**97 Joseph** (*Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 16, 1744. He married Ruth Clark of Salem, Oct. 31, 1765. He died Jan. 28, 1821. She was born 1741 and died Oct. 23, 1815.

They removed from Topsfield to Methuen, Mass. and to Jaffrey, N. H., in 1778, and settled in the west part of the town, about three miles from Monadnock mountain.

The children of Joseph and Ruth (Clark) Perkins were :

- 213 Robinson, b. Dec. 22, 1766; d. Feb. 20, 1847.  
 214 Moses, b. Dec. 13, 1768; d. March 27, 1854.  
 215 Molly, b. Feb. 17, 1771; d. Aug. 27, 1861.  
 216 Edward, b. Aug. 21, 1774; d. Jan. 5, 1856.  
 217 John, b. April 5, 1776; d. July 28, 1825.  
 218 Joseph, b. June 8, 1778; d. Jan. 31, 1849.  
 219 Ruth, b. Nov. 16, 1782; d. Sept. 7, 1863.

**102 Sarah** (*Robert*<sup>30</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Sept. 9, 1725. She married Elizur Lake, Jr., of Topsfield, Feb. 24, 1744.

The children of Elizur and Sarah (Perkins) Lake were :

- Lydia, b. June 17, 1746; d. Aug. 20, 1748.  
 Lydia, b. May 13, 1749; m. Benj. Kulght.  
 Elizur, b. Oct. 28, 1751; m. Mary Towne 1777.  
 Sarah, b. Oct. 1, 1754; m. Oliver Putnam of Newburyport.  
 Robert, b. Dec. 28, 1756; m. 1st, Hannah Peabody; 2nd, Molly Cree; 3rd, Rebecca Ingalls.  
 Mehitable, b. March 9, 1760; m. Bishop Norton 1779.  
 Joseph, b. Dec. 4, 1762; m. Tabitha Elliot.  
 Elizabeth, b. July 25, 1768; m. Elijah Gould 1789.

**104 Robert** (*Robert*<sup>30</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 16, 1727-8. He married Hannah Cummings of Ipswich. Published Sept. 30, 1750. They were probably married in Ipswich where his wife resided. The Ipswich records of that date are wanting. He died Nov. 10, 1801; records say "73." She was born 1725 and died 12 July, 1802, "77."

Children of Robert and Hannah (Cummings) Perkins were :

- 220 Ruth, b. Oct. 1, 1753; m. 1774, John Gould, 3rd.  
 221 Hannah, b. May 17, 1755; d. 16 Nov., 1802.  
 222 Lydia, b. Aug. 6, 1757; d. Feb. 27, 1830.  
 223 Robert, b. May 29, 1760; m. 1783, Esther Gould.  
 224 Asa, b. June 15, 1762; m. Hannah Johnson.  
 225 Mehitable, b. Nov. 14, 1767; d. 28 Dec., 1818.

**105 Amos** (*Robert*<sup>30</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 16, 1730-1, and baptized April 18. He married Kezia Kimball of Wenham, Oct. 7, 1756. Their marriage is recorded as having taken place in North Beverly.

He died Sept. 18, 1814, "83." She was born Aug. 20, 1737 and died January 22, 1815.

Children of Amos and Kezia (Kimball) Perkins were :

- 226 Kezia, b. Aug. 1, 1760; d. Oct. 28, 1782, "young person."  
 227 Betty, b. Jan. 24, 1764; d. Jan. 22, 1794, "29."  
 228 Sarah, b. Nov. 14, 1771; m. Jos. Batchelder, May 8, 1794.

**110 Thomas** (*Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 8, 1724-5. He married, first, Dinah Towne, June 30, 1755. She was the daughter of Philip and Dinah (Hobbs) Towne, born Feb. 14, 1734. She died Oct. 20, 1756.

He married, second, widow Martha Wildes, Jan. 24, 1760. She was Martha Day of Ipswich, widow of Jacob Wildes, who died at Fort Edward 1757. She died Sept. 4, 1776, "aged 41 years." He died Jan. 5, 1801, "aged 75 years."

The child of Thomas and Dinah (Towne) Perkins was :

- 229 Archelaus, b. April 4, 1756.

Children of Thomas and Martha Wildes (Perkins) were :

- 230 Daniel, b. March 14, 1762; died at sea March 14, 1800.  
 231 Israel, b. April 1, 1764; d. March 1, 1765.  
 232 Hannah, b. March 17, 1766; d. in Newburyport April 12, 1834.  
 233 Israel, b. May 1, 1768; d. June 30, 1849.  
 234 Margaret, b. Dec. 10, 1771; d. June 30, 1822.  
 235 Thomas, b. May 28, 1773; d. at Newburyport Oct. 29, 1853.  
 236 Samuel, b. Jan. 20, 1775; d. May 22, 1823.

The birth and death of three infants, Sept. 19, 1760, is found upon a stone in the graveyard at Topsfield.

**111 Hannah** (*Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 17, 1726. She married David Balch, Jr., of Topsfield. They were published Oct. 15, 1752; married Nov. 21, 1752. He was the son of David and Hannah (Perkins) Balch, born April 25, 1714 and died 17 April, 1787.

He was by trade a tanner and also a farmer.

His journal, full of valuable items, has been preserved and has been of great worth in preparing these papers.

The children of David, Jr. and Hannah (Perkins) Balch were :

David, b. Aug. 19, 1753; d. July 22, 1812; m. 1st, Betty Burnham; 2nd, Sarah Peabody.

Samuel, b. Feb. 7, 1755; d. Nov. 9, 1839; m. Molly Barnard; lived in Salisbury.

Israel, b. April 7, 1756; d. Nov. 23, 1777, at Halifax, N. S.

Thomas, b. March 29, 1761; m. Dolly Perkins 1767; d. 1830.

Richard, b. Dec. 23, 1762; d. June 14, 1770.

William, b. May 26, 1764; d. Feb. 26, 1776.

Joshua, b. June 6, 1769; d. Nov. 11, 1779.

**112 Margaret** (*Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 28, 1728. She married Thomas Wood of Boxford; published March 13, 1757. She died February 10, 1830, at the great age of 101 years, 10 months, 18 days.

He was born in Boxford June 24, 1727. He was the son of John and Ruth (Peabody) Wood. He was a farmer and always resided in Boxford; both recognized the covenant of the first church Sept. 16, 1769. He died of small-pox Feb. 13, 1777.

The children of Thomas and Margaret (Perkins) Wood were :

John, b. Feb. 6, 1758.

Israel, b. July 16, 1759.

Mehitable, b. Nov. 26, 1761; m. Aaron Perley; d. March 15, 1853, 91 years.

Hannah, b. March 18, 1763.

Sarah, b. April 10, 1765.

Thomas, b. Nov. 15, 1766.

Aaron, b. Feb. 16, 1769.

Jenney, b. April 22, 1771; m. Dr. James Buswell of Dunbarton, N. H., July 26, 1792.

**113 Samuel** (*Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., March 10, 1730. He married Dorothy Perkins Dec. 11, 1764. She was the daughter of John and Jemima (Averill) Perkins and was born Oct. 18, 1742. He died Dec. 4, 1810, "79-8." She died March 27, 1819, "75."

He left a will in which the names of his wife and all his children are mentioned. It was signed Dec. 4, 1810, and proved 8 Jan., 1811.

Children of Samuel and Dorothy Perkins were :

- 237 Elijah, b. Dec. 16, 1765; m. Ruth Fisk.
- 238 Dolly, b. Oct. 10, 1767; m. Thos. Balch.
- 239 Dudley, b. Feb. 20, 1769; d. 1849, in Salem.
- 240 Molly, b. Jan. 25, 1772; m. Ezra Thomas.
- 241 Ezra, b. Feb. 17, 1779; m. Betsy Raddin.

**118 David** (*Jonathan*<sup>34</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 26, 1725. He married Marey Fisk of Wenham, March 10, 1752. He died April 30, 1803, "77. Paralytic." She died Oct. 19, 1777.

He was a farmer.

Children of David and Marey (Fisk) Perkins were :

- 242 Ezra, b. 27 April, 1753; m. Elizabeth Lamson 1777.
- 243 David, b. 11 May, 1756; m. Rachel Russ 1784.
- 244 Mercy, b. 16 April, 1759; m. Josiah Lamson 1776.

**119 Hannah** (*Jonathan*<sup>34</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 16, 1727-8. She married Amos Wildes Feb. 5, 1751. Published Dec. 16, 1750. He was the son of Capt. John and Phebe ——— Wildes, born Jan. 27, 1728; died of small-pox May 2, 1779. She died, as the record says, Dec. 20, 1779, "in a sudden and surprising manner by means of her own using."

The children of Hannah (Perkins) and Amos Wildes were :

Mary, b. Feb. 7, 1752; m. Moses Conant of Ipswich, 29 June, 1779.

Lois, bapt. July 22, 1753; d. June 7, 1779, of small-pox.

Amos, bapt. Feb. 16, 1755.

Asa, bapt. July 31, 1757.

Dudley, bapt. Jan. 7, 1759; m. Bethia Harris.

Fanny, bapt. April 11, 1762; d. April 17, 1776.

**126 Stephen** (*John*<sup>37</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., March 17, 1725-6. He married, Aug. 11, 1748, Eunice Boardman, published July 16, 1748. He died October 23, 1790, at the age of 64 years. She died Feb. 21, 1813.

He was, by occupation, a farmer and resided upon the old ancestral acres; his house is still standing, though in a dilapidated condition, within a few hundred yards of the site of that of the first Thomas Perkins.

He was a man of marked character and was prominent in public affairs and a leader in patriotic movements of his time; he had command of a company of soldiers in the revolutionary war, and was always distinguished from others of his name as "*Captain Stephen Perkins.*"

He filled all the various offices of honor and trust among his townspeople — was constable, fence viewer, juryman, tythingman, selectman, moderator of town meetings, clerk, representative, and was upon a committee, with two others, to draft instructions for the action of the town representative at the outbreak of the Revolution.

The children of Stephen and Eunice (Boardman) Perkins were :

245 Dorothy, b. May 9, 1749; m. N. Averill 1779.

246 Mary, b. Nov. 22, 1751; d. Aug. 13, 1777.

247 Abigail, b. Nov. 6, 1753; m. N. Hammond.

[To be continued.]



EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M. A.

---

[Continued from page 135, Vol. XXII.]

LANGLEY.

**63 Abel Langley** was given the estate of Robert Hunter<sup>50</sup> 1647 and had possession of it 1654 and was here 1650, when he owned two oxen. He married ——— Sarah ———. She was buried 16 May, 1666.

He married (2) 21-10mo., 1666, Mary, daughter of Thomas Dickinson<sup>29</sup>. She was buried 22 April, 1673. He married (3) ——— Sarah, probably daughter of Mark Quilter of Ipswich. She was buried 20 June, 1683.

In a deed dated 7 Oct., 1693, beginning "Joseph Quilter of Ipswich \* \* \* \* in behalfe of his cousin Abell Langley who dwells with him, son of Abel Langley of Rowley deceased," Quilter is called executor of the will of Abel Langley deceased (Essex Deeds 11: 152). I find no record of the will or death of Abel Langley.

Children by third wife :

63-1 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 7 Nov., 1675; m. — Thomas Boarman of Ipswich.

63-2 Abel<sup>2</sup>, b. 31 March, 1677; when of age, viz., 4 April, 1698, he confirms the above deed and calls Joseph Quilter "uncle" (Essex Deeds 83: 77). Administration on estate of Abel Langley of Ipswich was granted 24 Dec., 1712, to "Thomas Boarman and Sarah Boarman alias Langley only sister" of said deceased (Essex Probate 10: 189. See also will of Joseph Quilter, Essex Probate 15: 28-9).

63-3 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 31 May, 1681; probably died young.

## LAW.

**64 William Law**, not of the first company, he purchased a half two acre lot of John Newmarch<sup>74</sup> 1645; married 3-7mo., 1645, Mary ———. She died ———. He married (2) 2 May, 1666, Faith, widow of John Smith<sup>101</sup> and sister of Francis Parrat<sup>79</sup>. He was buried 30 March, 1668. "The Aged Widow Faith Law" died 30 March, 1705 (Chh. R.). Her will, dated 14 Dec., 1699, proved 7 May, 1705, mentions: Nathaniel and Ann Mighill, children of Stephen Mighill; Mary, Elizabeth and Lydia Bailey, children of Mary Bailey, deceased; brother Francis Parrats three daughters, Faith Jewett, Mary Sawyer and Martha Colby; "my three grandchildren y<sup>t</sup> was born of my daughter Sarah Pickard, viz.: John, Jonathan & Francis Pickard" (Essex Probate 8: 176).

## Children by wife Mary:

64-1 Rebecca<sup>2</sup>, b. 9-7mo., 1646; buried 9-7mo., 1652.

64-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 20 March, 1647-8; buried 9-7mo., 1652.

64-3 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-3mo., 1650; buried 29-11mo., 1653.

64-4 Rebecca<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-4mo., 1655; m. 2 March, 1676-7, Joseph Jewett<sup>54-6</sup>.

64-5 Mary,<sup>2</sup> b. 15-8mo., 1657; m. 4 April, 1678, Samuel Platts<sup>83-1</sup>.

64-6 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 1 March, 1659-60; buried 23-5mo., 1661.

64-7 Priscilla<sup>2</sup>, b. 18-9mo., 1662; had land laid out to her 1677, then unm.

## Child by wife Faith:

64-8 Aquilla<sup>2</sup>, b. 26 July, 1667; buried 15 April, 1669.

## LEAVER.

**65 Thomas Leaver**, "linen-weaver," had an acre and a half houselot 1643; married 1 Sept., 1643, Mary Bradley. She died 4 Oct., 1684. He was town clerk from

1657 to 1683, with perhaps a few years intermission. He died 26 Dec. and was buried 27 Dec., 1683 (see Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, page 57; see agreement between widow and son, Essex Probate, 4 : 82).

Children :

65-1 Prudence<sup>2</sup>, b. 11-6mo., 1644; m. in Bradford 11 Oct., 1671, Benjamin Gage; 2nd, in Bradford 16 April, 1674, Samuel Stickney and died 26 Oct., 1716, in her 73rd year (gravestone in Bradford).

65-2 Thomas,<sup>2</sup> b. 2-5mo., 1647; m. Damaris Bailey<sup>3-4</sup>.

65-3 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-7mo., 1649; m. 9 Dec., 1668, Samuel Dresser<sup>30-3</sup>.

65-4 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 28-6mo., 1657; buried 8 Aug., 1660.

**65-2 Thomas Leaver** (*Thomas*<sup>65</sup>) born 2-5mo., 1647; married 8 May, 1672, Damaris, daughter of James Bailey<sup>3</sup>. She died 1 March, 1730-1, "an old widow" (Chh. R.). He died 25 April, 1704. His estate was settled by agreement (Essex Probate 8 : 147).

Children :

65-5 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 Oct., 1673; m. 31 Oct., 1695, Jonathan Dresser<sup>30-9</sup>.

65-6 Damaris<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 July, 1677; m. 27 May, 1717, Thomas Dickinson<sup>29-8</sup>.

65-7 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 March, 1681-2; d. 23 March, 1748-9; "an old maid" (Chh. R.). Her will, dated 17 April, 1738, proved 3 April, 1749, mentions: cousin Sarah Thurston as sole legatee and Jo. Thurston sole executor (Essex Probate 28 : 234).

65-8 Lydia<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Dec., 1684; m. 14 Nov., 1715, Daniel Thurston; 2nd, 11 March, 1722-3, Robert Rogers; 3rd, 23 Nov., 1725, Stephen Jewett<sup>54-19</sup>.

## LEIGHTON.

**66 Richard Leighton** married 14 Nov., 1650, Mary ———. He was buried 2 June, 1682. His will, dated 27 May, proved 26 Sept., 1682, mentions: wife (un-

named); eldest son John; son Ezekiel; daughter Mary; and daughter Sarah (Essex Probate on file).

Children :

66-1 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-12 mo., 1651; m. Martha Cheney.

66-2 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-9mo., 1654; m. 23 May, 1686, Thomas, son of John Spofford<sup>103</sup>.

66-3 Ezekiel<sup>2</sup>, b. 8-12mo., 1657; m. Rebecca Woodman.

66-4 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 10-4mo., 1662; d. 8 Dec., 1706, "an elderly maid" (Chh. R.).

66-5 Richard<sup>2</sup>, b. 9 Dec., 1664; buried 5 June, 1668.

**66-1 John Leighton** (*Richard*<sup>66</sup>) born 2-12mo., 1651; m. 4 June, 1691, Martha Cheney.

He died 15 Nov., 1698. His widow Martha married (2) 26 June, 1702, John Rogers.

Children :

66-6 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 May, 1692; pub. in Ipswich 29-10mo., 1716, to Hannah Treadwell of Ipswich.

66-7 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 Oct., 1695.

**66-3 Ezekiel Leighton** (*Richard*<sup>66</sup>) born 8-12mo., 1657; married 23 March, 1685-6, Rebecca, daughter of Edward Woodman of Newbury (see will of Edward Woodman, Essex Probate 3 : 179). She died 9 March, 1727-8. He died 22 Nov. (Chh. R.) 21 Nov., 1723, in his 66th year (gravestone) (see Essex Probate 15 : 5, for his will).

Children :

66-8 Richard<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1686-7; m. Abigail Elithorp.

66-9 Mary<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 15 June, 1690; m. 19 Nov., 1711, John Sawyer<sup>93-9</sup>.

66-10 Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Feb., 1693-4; d. 7 April, 1694.

66-11 Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Sept., 1695; d. 24 Aug., 1716, "in his 21<sup>st</sup> year" (gravestone). "A young man in his prime" (Chh. R.).

**66-8 Richard Leighton** (*Ezekiel*<sup>66-3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>66</sup>) born 14 Jan., 1686-7; married 20 May, 1713, Abigail Elithorp, perhaps daughter of John<sup>32-4</sup>.

He died 27 July, 1749, aged 63 years (gravestone in Byfield).

Children (recorded twice on our record) :

66-12 Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 April, 1714; d. 24 or 25 Dec., 1748, in her 35th year; unm.

66-13 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 or 19 Oct., 1715; m., in Newbury, 25 April, 1739, Mary Boynton of Newbury.

66-14 Abigall<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 30 May, 1717.

66-15 Abigall<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Oct., 1718.

66-16 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, } twins; { d. 30 May, 1720.

66-17 John<sup>4</sup>, } twins; { d. 6 June, 1720.

66-18 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, d. 3 April, 1723.

### LILFORTH.

**67 Thomas Lilforth** had an acre and a half houselot 1643 which he sold to Richard Swan<sup>107</sup>.

He was of Haverhill 1648, then called "Linforth" (see Haverhill records).

**Francis Lilforth.** Savage says he was of Rowley 1643 and was drowned 15 Nov., 1672. I know nothing of him.

### LONGHORNE.

**68 Richard Longhorne** married 16-11mo., 1647, Mary, daughter of widow Constance Crosby<sup>27</sup>. She was buried 29 Nov., 1667. He was about forty-five years old 25 March, 1662 (Vol. 7 : 82, County Court Papers).

He died in Haverhill while there on business 13-12mo., 1668. His will (on file) dated 10 Feb., 1668, proved 30 March, 1669, mentions: brother Thomas Longhorne [of Cambridge] and daughter Elizabeth to be executors, three other daughters (unnamed), Samuel Wood, "my

servant," son of Obadiah Wood, brother John Johnson, John Pickard and James Bailey to be overseers. In an affidavit on file with the will, mention is made of the children being with their grandmother and two aunts (see Crosby<sup>27</sup>).

Children :

- 68-1 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, buried 8-12mo., 1653.  
 68-2 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. — Sept., 1649; m. 7 Oct., 1669, Abraham Haseltine<sup>42-5</sup>.  
 68-3 Constance<sup>2</sup>, b. — Sept., 1652; m. in Newbury, 10 May, 1670, Jona. Moore of Newbury.  
 68-4 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 4-12mo., 1654; buried 6 July, 1660.  
 68-5 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 30-4mo., 1657; buried 26 Aug., 1660.  
 68-6 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-2mo., 1660; m. — Benjamin Muzzy.  
 68-7 Bethiah<sup>2</sup>, b. 9-4mo., 1662; m. — Amos Marrett of Cambridge.  
 68-8 Richard<sup>2</sup>, b. 20 May, 1665; buried 2 June, 1668.  
 68-9 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 27 Nov., 1667; buried 11 July, 1668.

## LUME.

**69 Widow Ann Lume** (see John Pickard<sup>82</sup>).

## MIGHILL.

**70 Deacon Thomas Mighill** ordained Deacon 3 Dec., 1639, of the church then formed; freeman 13 May, 1640. He brought with him wife Ellen who was buried 12 July, 1640 and the first person buried here. He married (2) ——— Ann Parrat, sister of Francis Parrat<sup>79</sup>. He had a three acre houselot on Wethersfield street 1643. "february 7<sup>th</sup> —49 It is granted Tho. Mighell that, that Streete which is betweene his house and his mault Kilne shall Remayne as it is now provyded that when the fence is Repayerd againe it shall be mayde thre Rod wide notwithstanding the order to the Contrary" (Town Record). He was buried 14-5mo. [4mo.], 1654. His will, dated 11 June, 1654, approved 27-1mo., 1655,

mentions, beside wife and children, "sister Ann Tenney and Faith Parrat Sen." The inventory of his estate amounting to £571 14s. 11d. was taken 24 June, 1654 and filed in court 27 March, 1655. Widow Ann Mighill died 17 Nov., 1694; her sister Faith, widow of William Law<sup>64</sup>, was the administratrix of her estate. A tradition in the family gives the birth of Dea. Thomas 1606 and of Ellen, his wife, 1610.

#### Children by wife Ellen :

- 70-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. in England. In a petition to the Probate court 4 March, 1694-5, he states he was his father's eldest child by first wife and that Ezekiel was eldest child of second wife. He m. 26 March, 1657, Elizabeth Toppen of Newbury. She died in Newbury before 1704. He died without issue 31 Jan., 1698-9. His will, dated 10 June, 1697, proved 28 March, 1699, mentions: himself as "not likely to continue long in this world by reason of a cancer in my face;" John, as only surviving brother, also Samuel, son of brother John and Samuel and Elizabeth, children of brother Thomas Mighill, brother Peter Toppen's children (unnamed) and wife Elizabeth who is to be executrix. Widow Elizabeth accepts 28 March, 1699. (Essex Probate 6: 100.)
- 70-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. in England; m. Sarah Batt.
- 70-3 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 29-8mo., 1639; Harvard College 1663; was a minister at Milton and Scituate.

#### Children by wife Ann :

- 70-4 Ezekiel<sup>2</sup>, b. 6-8mo., 1642; m. 10 Oct., 1686, Elizabeth, widow of Humphrey Hobson<sup>47-1</sup>. He died without issue 3 July, 1694. His widow Elizabeth m. 3rd, 11 June, 1695, Lieut. Thomas Gage, who died at Port Royal Aug., 1707. She died 14 July, 1737, aged 80 years (Chh. R.).
- 70-5 Timothy<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-4mo., 1644; buried 1654.
- 70-6 Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, b. —, 1646; buried 14 Oct., 1677; unm. He was a sailor.
- 70-7 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-3mo., 1649; m. 17 June, 1668, John Bailey<sup>3-1</sup>.
- 70-8 Stephen<sup>2</sup>, b. 27-12mo., 1651; m. Sarah Phillips<sup>81-2</sup>.
- 70-9 Anna<sup>2</sup>, b. 8-7mo., 1654; buried 28 Oct., 1654.

**70-2 John Mighill** (*Deacon Thomas*<sup>70</sup>) born in England; married 6 July, 1659, Sarah, daughter of Nicholas Batt of Newbury (see will of Nich : Batt, Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 151).

26 Dec., 1662, he sold to John Dresser, Jun., dwelling house, buildings and  $3\frac{3}{4}$  acres of land bounded east by Abraham Jewett; south by John Dresser; west by Jonathan Plats; north by highway (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips., 433). 1678, he was of Newbury with wife Sarah (Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 313). I think he was soon of Suffield.

Children :

70-9 $\frac{1}{2}$  Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. in Newbury 2 June, 1668.

70-10 Nicholas<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; } mentioned in will of Nich. Batt as grand-

70-11 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; } children.

70-12 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; mentioned in will of Samuel Mighill<sup>70-1</sup> and probably other children.

**70-8 Stephen Mighill** (*Deacon Thomas*<sup>70</sup>) born 27-12 mo., 1651; m. 3 Nov., 1680, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Phillips<sup>81</sup>.

He died 16 April, 1687. His widow Sarah married (2) 6 March, 1687-8, Robert Greenough, senior, and died at Taunton 10 Feb., 1706-7 (Chh. R.). Mr. Robert Greenough died in Rowley 30 March, 1718 (Chh. R.).

Children :

70-13 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Oct., 1681; m. 24 June, 1700, Jonathan Woodman of Newbury, soon of Bradford. He was captain of a military company and deacon of Bradford Church. He died 14 Feb., 1743-4, in his 70th year (gravestone in Bradford). She died 16 March, 1772, in her 91st age (gravestone in Bradford).

70-14 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 July, 1684; m. Priscilla Pearson<sup>80-31</sup>.

70-15 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 March, 1685-6; m. 4 April, 1706, Benoni Boynton<sup>12-14</sup>.



**70-14 Capt. Nathaniel Mighill** (*Stephen*<sup>70-8</sup>, *Deacon Thomas*<sup>70</sup>) born 4 July, 1684; married 3 Oct., 1705, Priscilla, daughter of Jeremiah Pearson<sup>80-7</sup>. She died 26 Feb., 1776, in her 94th year (gravestone). He lived in Rowley on the land laid out to his grandfather Mighill 1643. He gave a farm to each of his sons during his lifetime. He died 24 Aug., 1762 (Chh. R.). His will, dated 7 Jan., 1760, proved 4 Oct., 1762, mentions: wife Priscilla, eldest son Stephen, sons Ezekiel, Nathaniel, Thomas and Jeremiah, daughters Mary Jewett, Sarah Noyes, Priscilla Lancaster and Elizabeth Mighill, grandchildren Mary and Elizabeth Little, and son Ezekiel's four daughters (unnamed) (Essex Probate 40: 11).

Children:

70-16 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Jan., 1705-6; m. 27 Jan., 1736-7, Jeremiah Jewett<sup>55-45</sup>.

70-17 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Dec., 1707; m., in Bradford, 22 Oct., 1735, Elizabeth Woodman of Bradford. She died 6 July, 1781, in her 68th year (gravestone in Georgetown). He m. 2nd, in Boxford, 26 March, 1783, widow Mehitabel Kimball of Boxford. His home was on Bald Pate hill in our second parish now Georgetown. He was deacon of the second parish church and died 20 July, 1783, in his 76th year (gravestone in Georgetown). His descendants in the male line reside in Georgetown.

70-18 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 April, 1710; m., in Newbury, 9 Oct., 1735, Sarah Toppen of Newbury. He lived in Newbury and died there 10 Feb., 1771.

70-19 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Nov., 1712; m. 7 Nov., 1734, Parker Noyes of Newbury. She died in Newbury 21 Sept., 1768, aged 56 years.

70-20 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 June, 1715; m. 27 Oct., 1737, Elizabeth (Appleton) Payson, widow of David Payson. She died — Sept., 1775. He m. 2nd, 22 Oct., 1776, widow Judith Dole of Newbury. He lived in the house now standing on the corner of Main and Independent streets and died 26 March, 1788, aged 73 years (gravestone). He left no male descendants. His widow Judith m. 3rd, 14 Dec., 1797, ensign John Jewett<sup>55-60</sup>.

- 70-21 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Dec., 1717; m. 25 Oct., 1753, Thomas, son of Samuel and Hannah (Platts<sup>83-11</sup>) Lancaster as his second wife. She died 31 Aug., 1808, aged 91 years. He was born 25 Nov., 1703 and died 29 Dec., 1792, in his 90th year (gravestone).
- 70-22 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 Jan., 1719-20; m. 12 Nov., 1741, Nathan Little of Newbury. She died in Newbury 15 Sept., 1753.
- 70-23 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 April, 1722; m. 26 Nov., 1747, Hannah, daughter of Ezekiel Northend. She died 25 Sept., 1748, in her 21st year (gravestone). He m. 2nd, 13 Nov., 1750, Sarah, dau. of John Northend. She died 1 June, 1778, in her 58th year (gravestone). He m. 3rd, 15 Oct., 1778, widow Rachel Lane, dau. of Capt. John Rowe of Gloucester. She died 17 June, 1824, aged 80 years (gravestone). He was many years town clerk, deacon of our church and captain in the Revolutionary war. He lived in the house lately owned by William Moody on Central street and died 26 Aug., 1807. He left many daughters. His sons died unmarried.
- 70-24 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 June, 1724; m. Sarah Lambert.
- 70-25 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Sept., 1726; m. 9 Dec., 1779, Jeremiah Pearson of Newburyport. She died in Rowley 25 Feb., 1817, aged 90 years.

**70-24 Jeremiah Mighill** (*Capt. Nathaniel*<sup>70-14</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>70-8</sup>, *Deacon Thomas*<sup>70</sup>) born 8 June, 1724; married 5 Dec., 1758, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Hobson) Lambert<sup>62-20</sup>. She was born 20 Sept., 1735, and died 18 Feb., 1799, aged 63 years (gravestone). He died 3 Oct., 1793, aged 69 years (gravestone). His home was on Wethersfield street and is now occupied by his great-grandchildren; it was the homestead of his father, grandfather and great-grandfather, having been laid out to Deacon Thomas<sup>70</sup> in 1643.

Children :

- 70-26 Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1759; d. 5 Aug., 1773, aged 14 years (gravestone).
- 70-27 Mehitabel<sup>5</sup>, b. 28 July, 1761; m. 18 Aug., 1780, Rev. Ebenezer Dutch, second minister of the church in Groveland. She died 28 Dec., 1795 (see "Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of Essex County, Mass.," p. 96).

- 70-28 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1763; m. 17 Nov., 1785, Humphrey Hobson, son of Humphrey<sup>47-15</sup>. She died 7 Sept., 1802. He died 7 May, 1808, aged 51 years.
- 70-29 Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. 21 July, 1765; m. 27 Nov., 1792, Mary, dau. of Lieut. Moses and Mary (Todd<sup>112-65</sup>) Scott. She was born 27 Nov., 1769 and died 8 Feb., 1824. He died 8 Feb., 1821. Their children were: *Nathaniel*<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 July, 1793; *Mary*<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 Oct., 1794; *Elizabeth*<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 March, 1796; *Jeremiah*<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 April, 1798; *Nathaniel*<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Jan., 1801.
- 70-30 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 May, 1773; d. 15 Feb., 1796, aged 22 years and 9 months; "intended consort of Rev. Humphrey C. Perley of Methuen" (gravestone).

## MILLER.

**71 Rev. John Miller**, assistant to the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers and town clerk 1639; freeman 22 May, 1639. He had a two acre houselot 1643. He brought with him wife Lydia. He moved to Yarmouth about 1641 and thence to Groton where he died 12 June, 1663 (Savage).

Child born here:

Lydia<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-12mo., 1640.

**72 Thomas Miller** had an acre and a half houselot 1643. He was licensed to draw wine 1647, paying fifteen shillings annually. In 1651 he was of Rowley with his wife Isabel and was a carpenter. He soon removed to Middletown, Conn. (See Savage, Vol. IV, p. 211, under "Thomas, Middletown," the suggestion in line twenty-seven is confirmed by many interesting letters recorded in our Church Record.)

## NELSON.

**73 Thomas Nelson**, freeman 23 May, 1639, the wealthiest of Mr. Roger's company, had a six acre houselot 1643. Of his first wife I find no mention. He mar-

ried about 1642 as second wife, Jane or Joane, daughter of Thomas Dummer of Badgely, England, and a niece of Mr. Richard Dummer of Newbury. Mr. Nelson died in England 6 Aug., 1648 (Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 190). His will, dated 24 Dec., 1645, "being by providence called to make a voyage to old England" and a codicil made in England 6 Aug., 1648, proved 21-10mo., 1649, mentions: wife Jane, my mill, millhouse, etc., in Rowley, also all that ground lately occupied by Joseph Wormwell, eldest son Philip, son Thomas, youngest son Samuel born since will was made, daughter Mercy and any other child that my wife may have. Richard Bellingham and uncle Richard Dummer executors. Mr. Ezekiel Rogers and Mr. John Norton overseers.

In 1654 widow Joane Nelson was in England (at Stoneham, County of Southampton) with the younger children. In our "Book of Grants" mention is made of "Mr. Nelson's Children in England" 1661-2.

#### Children by first wife :

73-1 Philip<sup>3</sup>, b. in England about 1633; m. Sarah Jewett<sup>55-2</sup>.

73-2 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. in Eng. 1635; m. Ann Lambert<sup>62-3</sup>.

#### Children by wife Jane :

73-3 Mercy<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-12mo., 1643; m. in England John Storke of Rumsey, England (see Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 190 and 5 Ips., 148.)

73-4 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. (*about*) 1646; died in England without issue before 1676 (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 484). (See particularly county court papers, Vol. 3: 65 and onward.)

**73-1. Capt. Philip Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born in England about 1633; was graduated at Harvard College 1654. He married 24 June, 1657, Sarah, daughter of Joseph Jewett<sup>55</sup>. She was buried 17-12mo., 1665. He married (2) 1-11mo., 1666, Elizabeth, daughter of John Lowell of Newbury. She was born in Newbury 16 Feb., 1646,

and died 14 Dec., 1731. He was a justice of the peace and captain of a company "under the command of Sir William Phipps who is going against the French at Nova Scotia" (see abstract of his will, Hist. Coll., Vol. V, p. 143). He died 19 Aug., 1691.

Children by wife Sarah :

- 73-5 Philip<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 April, 1659; m. ———, Sarah, widow of John Hobson<sup>47-2</sup>.  
 73-6 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 March, 1662; m., in Ipswich, 17 July, 1682, John Haseltine<sup>43-3</sup>.

Children by wife Elizabeth :

- 73-7 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 June, 1668; m. Mary Trumble<sup>113-10</sup>.  
 73-8 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Nov., 1670; buried 18 Jan., 1670-1.  
 73-9 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 Jan., 1671-2.  
 73-10 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 8 June, 1673; m. 8 Sept., 1696, Robert Wadleigh of Exeter. She was dismissed 6 Nov., 1698, from our church to Exeter (Chh. R.).  
 73-11 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 Nov., 1674; m. Ann Hopkinson<sup>49-13</sup>.  
 73-12 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 Oct., 1677; m. 2 May, 1705, George Dickinson<sup>29-14</sup>.  
 73-13 Ruth<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Aug., 1680; m. 6 April, 1704, Samuel Dickinson<sup>29-13</sup>.  
 73-14 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Nov., 1682; m. Hannah Brocklebank<sup>16-17</sup>.  
 73-15 Jemima<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 Oct., 1686; m. 16 Jan., 1707-8, Doctor William Bennett; 2nd, 12 July, 1725, John Todd<sup>112-5</sup>.  
 73-16 Lucy<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1688-9; m. 22 Nov., 1706, Ezra Coburn.

**73-2 Thomas Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born in England 1635; married 16 Dec., 1659, Ann, daughter of Francis Lambert<sup>62</sup>. She was buried 7 Jan., 1678-9. He married (2) 13 May, 1680, Mary Lunt of Newbury. She died 28 Aug., 1688. He married (3) 9 April, 1690, Phillippa, widow of Samuel Plats<sup>83</sup>. She died 29 Sept., 1709. He died 5 April, 1712, aged 77 years (gravestone). His will, dated 17 Dec., 1709, proved 5 May, 1712, mentions: eldest son Thomas, sons Gershom, Francis and Ephraim, daughters Hannah Gard-

ner and Dorothy Roofe (see Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 224 and Essex Probate 10 : 211).

Children by wife Ann :

- 73-17 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 March, 1660-1; m. Hannah French.  
 73-18 Dorothy<sup>3</sup>, b. 14-11mo., 1662; m. ———, John Rolfe of Newbury.  
 73-19 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 June, 1665; m., in Newbury, 24 July, 1706, Joseph Gardner of Charlestown.  
 73-20 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Nov., 1667; was in the Canada Expedition 1690.  
 73-21 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Feb., 1669-70; d. 31 Oct., 1689.  
 73-22 Gershom<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 July, 1672; m. Abigail Elithorp<sup>32-10</sup>.  
 73-23 Francis<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Feb., 1675-6; m. Mercy Ray.

Child by wife Mary :

- 73-24 Ephraim<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 March, 1681-2; m. Sarah Brocklebank<sup>16-19</sup>.

**73-5 Philip Nelson** (*Capt. Philip*<sup>73-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 16 April, 1659; m. ———, Sarah, widow of John Hobson<sup>47-2</sup> and daughter of Samuel Varnum (perhaps Farnum) of Chelmsford. He died 4 Dec., 1721.

Children :

- 73-25 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Dec., 1686; died soon.  
 73-26 Philip<sup>4</sup>, } b. 19 Aug., 1690; {  
 73-27 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, } m. 9 May, 1715, John Hazen of  
                   Boxford.  
 73-28 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1694; m. 3 Nov., 1714, Joseph Richardson of Bradford.

**73-7 John Nelson** (*Capt. Philip*<sup>73-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 30 June, 1668; married 18 June, 1697-8, Mary, daughter of Dea. John Trumble<sup>113-1</sup>. They were of Boxford 15 Aug., 1706 (Essex Deeds 44 : 226).

Children born here :

- 73-29 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 April, 1699.  
 73-30 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 18 Aug., 1700.  
 73-31 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 24 June, 1705.

**73-11 Jeremiah Nelson** (*Capt. Philip*<sup>73-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 15 Nov., 1674; married ———, Ann, daughter of

Jonathan Hopkinson<sup>49-2</sup>. He was "slain by ye Indians at Dunstable 10 July, 1706" (Chh. R.). Administration on his estate granted 2 Dec., 1706, to his widow Anne (Essex Probate 9: 58). His widow Ann married (2) in Newbury, 9 Dec., 1709<sup>1</sup>, according to Rowley Record, John Smith and died 12 Dec., 1723.

Children :

73-32 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Oct., 1702; d. 11 Feb., 1703-4.

73-33 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1703-4; m. (pub. 3 Aug., 1723) William Searle. He was deacon of our second parish church and died 18 May, 1778, in his 80th year. She died 30 March, 1778, in her 75th year.

**73-14 Joseph Nelson** (*Capt. Philip*<sup>73-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 28 Nov., 1682; married (pub. 2 March, 1705-6) Hannah, daughter of Samuel Brocklebank<sup>16-3</sup>. She died 5 June, 1732, in her 48th year (gravestone in Georgetown). He married (2) in Ipswich, 5 Sept., 1732, Elizabeth, widow of Jeremiah Jewett<sup>55-10</sup>. She died 24 May, 1761, aged 81 years. He died 8 Feb., 1743-4, aged 61 years (gravestone in Georgetown). His will, dated 7 Feb., 1743-4, proved 27 Feb., 1743-4, mentions: wife Elizabeth; sons Jeremiah; Joseph; Moses; David; Francis; Jonathan; Philip; and John as living; son Samuel as lately deceased; daughter Mary Plummer, deceased, and her children (Essex Probate 25: 222).

Children :

73-34 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 June, 1707; m. 1 Feb., 1732-3, widow Mary (Harriman<sup>37-13</sup>) Hale. He removed to Ipswich about 1764 and died there 26 Feb., 1773.

73-35 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 March, 1709-10; m. 7 Nov., 1734, Lydia Pingree. He died 6 May, 1769, in his 60th year. She died 8 March, 1780, in her 72nd year.

73-36 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 March, 1710-11. Administration granted on his estate 3 Feb., 1745, to his brother Jeremiah (Essex Probate 23: 91).

---

<sup>1</sup> Intention of marriage 10 Dec., 1709.

- 73-37 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 15 Feb., 1712-13; m. (pub. 15 Dec., 1730) John Plummer. She died 31 May, 1743.
- 73-38 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 10 April, 1715; d. 6 May, 1715.
- 73-39 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 14 April, 1716; d. 31 Oct., 1742, in his 27th year  
- (gravestone in Georgetown).
- 73-40 David<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 27 July, 1718.
- 73-41 Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. (pub. 4 May, 1745) Mary Pierce of Ipswich.
- 73-42 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield Church 17 May, 1724; m. (pub. 10 March, 1743-4) Mary Peasley or Pearse.
- 73-43 Philip<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. 22 June, 1749, Mehitable Dresser of Ipswich. She died 9 July, 1749, aged 18½ years.
- 73-44 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield Church 23 March, 1728-9; m. 27 Aug., 1751, Mercy Platts<sup>84-19</sup>.

**73-17 Thomas Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73-2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 10 March, 1660-1; married ———, Hannah French, probably daughter of Samuel of Salisbury (see Essex Probate 3: 90 and 417). She died ———. He, with wife Hannah, sold land in Salisbury 1698 (Essex Deeds 11: 147).

He was styled "Sergt." and died 20 May, 1719, "by long consumption" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 15 Jan., 1717-8, proved 1 June, 1719, mentions wife Hannah; sons Thomas; Samuel, who is executor; and Jonathan; daughters Hannah; Dorothy and Elizabeth (Essex Probate 12: 276 and on file).

Children :

- 73-45 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 19 Aug., 1688; m., in Charlestown, 19 March, 1715-6, Tabitha Hobbs of Charlestown.
- 73-46 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Feb., 1690-1; m. 25 Oct., 1721, Ann Palmer<sup>78-12</sup>.  
He was dismissed 25 Oct., 1735, from our church to Mendon.
- 73-47 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Dec., 1693.
- 73-48 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Feb., 1696-7; d. 26 Aug., 1716, "aged 20 years" (gravestone).
- 73-49 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 7 May, 1699.
- 73-50 Dorothy<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 3 May, 1702.
- 73-51 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Oct., 1704.



**73-22 Gershom Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73-2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 11 July, 1672; married 17 July, 1700, Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Elithorp<sup>32-1</sup>; moved to Mendon about 1722.

Children born here :

73-52 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 April, 1701.

73-53 Ann<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1703.

73-54 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Feb., 1707-8.

73-55 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 April, 1711.

73-56 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Oct., 1713.

73-57 Nehemiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Oct., 1716.

73-58 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 May, 1720.

**73-23 Francis Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73-2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 19 Feb., 1675-6; married 14 Nov., 1702, Mercy Ray. She died ———. He married (2) 6 June, 1716, Elizabeth, widow of Isaac Plats<sup>84-7</sup>. She died 8 April, 1762, aged 84 years (Chh. R.).

His will, dated 11 March, 1719-20, proved 2 Aug., 1720, mentions: wife (as above); eldest son Solomon; sons David and Jonathan; daughters Mercy and Elizabeth; brothers Ephraim and Gershom (Essex Probate 13: 87).

Children by wife Mercy :

73-59 Solomon<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Nov., 1703; m. 15 March, 1724-5, Mercy Chaplin<sup>21-20</sup>. He died 8 April, 1781, in his 78th year (gravestone in Georgetown).

73-60 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 May, 1705.

73-61 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 July, 1707.

73-62 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Nov., 1710.

73-63 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 April, 1713.

**73-24 Ephraim Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73-2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 23 March, 1681-2; married 2 Feb., 1709-10, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Brocklebank<sup>16-3</sup>. She died 13 June, 1714. He married (2) 14 June, 1715, Deborah, daughter of William and Deborah (Bragg) Searle. She died 29 June, 1720. He married (3) 31 July, 1723, Mary,

daughter of Joseph Kilborne<sup>60-2</sup>. She died 17 Sept., 1770, "aged 81" (Chh. R.). He was styled "Lieut." and died 28 May, 1761, in his 80th year (Chh. R.). His will, dated 23 May, 1761, proved 8 June, 1761, mentions: wife Mary; daughter Apphia, wife of Thomas Gage; grandson Nelson Todd, son of my daughter Elizabeth, now wife of John White; grandchildren Ephraim Hidden, Price Hidden and Sarah Wells, late Hidden, children of daughter Mehitable, deceased, late wife of Eben Hidden (Essex Probate 38: 97; see also 41: 11).

Children by wife Sarah:

73-64 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Jan., 1710-11; m. ———, Eben Hidden<sup>45-23</sup>.

73-65 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Jan., 1713-14; m. 7 May, 1733, Dr. Joseph Todd<sup>112-18</sup>.

Children by wife Deborah:

73-66 Apphia<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 April, 1716; m. 13 Oct., 1737, Thomas Gage. He died 31 Aug., 1788, aged 77 years, 19 days (gravestone). She died 27 Aug., 1804, aged 88 years.

73-67 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 26 June, 1720; d. 4 July, 1720.

Child by wife Mary:

73-68 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 30 March, 1729; d. 17 May, 1729.

## NEWMARCH.

**74 John Newmarch** had a two acre houselot 1643; was first of Ipswich, to which place he soon returned.

## NORTHEND.

**75 Jeremiah Northend**, from Rowley, England, 1638, with Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, was then but twelve years old. He returned after a few years and was buried in Rowley, Eng., 14 April, 1702 (see "Northend Family," Hist. Coll., Vol. XII).

**76 Ezekiel Northend**, an early settler, but not of the first (see "Northend Family," as above).

[To be continued.]

INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

---

[Continued from page 160, Vol. XXII.]

In memory of Mr. Ezra Rhodes, who died April 26,  
1846, Æt. 83.

Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of  
God.

In memory of Mary, wife of Ezra Rhodes, who died  
June 30, 1848, Æt. 74.

Asleep in Jesus! O how sweet  
To be for such a slumber meet,  
With holy confidence to sing,  
That death has lost his venom'd sting.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Rhodes, widow of Deacon  
Ephraim Rhodes, Ob. Sept. 23, 1798, Æt. 76.

Happy soul, thy days are ended,  
All thy mourning days below,  
Go, by angel guards attended,  
To the sight of Jesus, go.

In memory of Mr. Thomas Rhodes, who died Feb. 9,  
1838, Æt. 90.

In memory of Mrs. Anna, wife of Mr. Thomas Rhodes,  
who died Sept. 22, 1815, Æt. 61.

In memory of Miss Anna, daughter of Mr. Thomas and  
Mrs. Anna Rhodes, who died July 10, 1818, Æt. 33.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. John Rhodes, who died  
June 5, 1813, Æt. 32.

Edward Rhodes, died July 23, 1865, Æt. 75.

How precious is thy memory.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Rhodes, who died Jan. 28, 1838, Æt. 81.

In memory of Elizabeth T. Rhodes, who died September 17, 1817, aged 8 months.

Mary Ann B. Rhodes, who died Sept. 30, 1821, aged 1 year & 10 months.

Children of Thomas & Ruth Rhodes.

Lovely babes, your days are ended,  
All your mourning days below,  
Go, by angel guards attended,  
To the sight of Jesus, go.

Sacred to the memory of a much beloved and affectionate child, Elizabeth T., daughter of Thomas & Ruth Rhodes, who died Nov. 1, 1812; Æt. 1 year, 11 months.

And is our lovely daughter fled,  
No more with us to dwell?  
As the fair lily droops her head,  
Thus all our pleasures fell.

In memory of Ezra Rhodes, 3<sup>d</sup>, who died Nov. 4, 1832, Æt. 29.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Sacred to the memory of Persis Isabella, daughter of Trevett & Eliza Rhodes, died Aug. 13, 1838, aged 15 months and 28 days.

Blighted Flower.

Miss Harriet Rhodes, died Oct. 18, 1846, aged 24 years.

Lovely in life, beautiful in death.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Capt. John Richards, who departed this life Oct<sup>br</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Anno Domin. 1733, aged 56 years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Lydia Richards, wife of Mr. John Richards, who died Oct. 13, 1753, in y<sup>e</sup> 40<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Richardson, wife of Mr. Richard Richardson & daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Breed of Boston, died 10<sup>th</sup> Oct., 1794, Æt. 73.

In memory of Deacon Josiah Richardson, who died Feb. 24, 1843, Æt. 63.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

In memory of Betsey, wife of Josiah Richardson, who died Aug. 5, 1873, Æt. 90.

“He will fulfil the desire of them that fear Him.”

*Tomb.*

Joseph Ripley, died March 11, 1859, Æt. 70 years, 10 months.

Lucy M. Ripley, died Sept. 30, 1824, aged 6 months.

Mrs. Betsey Ripley, died April 17, 1825, aged 34 years.

Joseph Ripley, died Sept. 14, 1827.

Helen A. Ripley, died Jan. 26, 1832, aged 4 mos.

Elmira S. Ripley, died Jan. 4, 1840, aged 10 years & 8 months.

Mrs. Irene Ripley, died Feb. 22, 1840, aged 34 years.

Wives & children of Joseph Ripley.

---

Erected by Thomas Roach, in memory of his beloved wife, Catherine Roach, who died Dec. 19, 1852, aged 37 years. Born in the parish of Clones, County Fermaugh, Ireland.

Eliza Maria, daughter of Thomas W. and Eliza A. Robinson, died April 5, 1838, Aged 3 years & 21 days.

The cherub host rejoic'd anew  
When this dear child bid earth adieu,  
Too lovely here with us to stay,  
They bore her to the realms of day.

Lewis Edward, son of Thomas W. & Eliza A. Robinson, died March 24, 1838, Aged 6 years & 6 days.

Mortals and angels him admired,  
He spoke and smil'd and then expir'd;  
Bright seraphs bore his soul away,  
To dwell with God in endless day.

Mary Lucinda, daughter of William P. and Elizabeth Robinson, died March 29, 1836, *Æt.* 1 year.

Nipt by the wind's untimely blast,  
Parch'd by the sun's directer ray,  
The momentary glories waste,  
The short liv'd beauties die away.

Maria Louisa, daughter of William P. & Elizabeth Robinson, died March 12, 1837, in her 4<sup>th</sup> year.

Also their son, Charles Thomas, died Sept. 17, 1839, aged 11 months.

As faded our friendship's early joy,  
The seeming gold is half alloy,  
That tie, that binds the human heart,  
The closer drawn must sooner part.  
Thus fade our sweetest comforts here,  
Our dearest friends soon disappear,  
When the loud call from God is given,  
They sleep in death, to wake in heaven.

In memory of Lucinda Clark, wife of William Pitt Robinson, who died Aug. 17, 1832, aged 27 years.

Yet these, new rising from the tomb,  
With lustre brighter far shall shine,  
Revive with ever during bloom,  
Safe from diseases and decline.

In memory of Catherine Maria, daughter of Rev. Otis and Maria J. Rockwood, who died Oct. 25, 1824, aged 11 mo. & 10 days.

She sparkled, was exhaled and went to heaven.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. Allen Rowe, son of William & Elizabeth Rowe of Gloucester. Died Sept. 18, 1820; *Æt.* 32.

Friends nor physicians could not save,  
This mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here,  
When Christ, my Saviour, doth appear.  
Weep not over the tomb of innocence.

In memory of Sarah Caroline, only child of Samuel W. and Caroline Rowe, who died March 9<sup>th</sup> 1845, *Æt.* 4 years, 6 mos. & 6 days.

So sweet a flower from earth to heaven borne,  
Thy happy smiles we love, thy death we mourn,  
The unopened bud but half revealed to life,  
Of hopes and pleasures, beauties, joys so rife,  
Plucked from the earth a lovely blooming flower,  
The light and joyous being of an hour.

In memory of Mr. John Rundlet, who departed this life Sept. 27, 1806, *Æt.* 22.

All whose fond wishes do to heaven aspire,  
Who make those blest abodes their soul's desire;  
If you are wise and hope that rest to gain,  
Use well your time, live not an hour in vain.

Ellen Amelia, daughter of Rev. Philemon R. and Harriet Russell, died Sept. 6, 1844, *Æt.* 15 months.

In memory of Mrs. Martha C., wife of Rev. Philomon

R. Russell, who died June 26<sup>th</sup> 1838, aged 31 years.  
Also their infant, Martha Robinson, aged 4 months.

I would not live away ; no—welcome the tomb,  
Since Jesus hath slept here, I dread not its gloom,  
Here sweet be my rest, till he bid me arise,  
And hail him in triumph descending the skies.

In memory of William Russell of Marblehead, son of  
William & Hannah Russell, who died Jan. 11, 1844, *Æt.*  
22.

Blighted hopes.

Also his father, who was lost at sea Feb., 1830, *Æt.* 33.

His home was on the mountain wave,  
His grave was in the deep.

In memory of Mr. Epes B. Rust. Died May 25,  
1842, *Æt.* 25. Also Charlotte Ann, daughter of Epes  
B. & Nancy Rust, Died Sept. 26, 1841, *Æt.* 1 year & 7  
m's.

This plain marble tells the place where sleeps the dust of one whose  
memory we delight to cherish. Youthful companion, thou art gone to  
be at rest; but hope, the soul's anchor, anticipates the day when we  
shall greet thee in heaven.

The First Church of Christ in Lynn erected this monu-  
ment to the memory of their faithful and much esteemed  
brother, Deacon Nathaniel Sargent. He died Sept. 23,  
1798, aged 38 years.

I am the resurrection and the life, saith the Redeemer.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Sargent, who died Nov. 9,  
1830, *Æt.* 53 years.

Death is a debt to nature due,  
I've paid that debt and so must you.



Moses Mansfield, son of Ephraim & Mary E. Sargent,  
died Sept. 17, 1848, aged 1 year & 4 mo's.

Shall we meet, redeemed one  
When the tolls of life are done?  
Yes, my parents, there's a morning,  
Brighter than thy thoughts can know;  
I have hailed its glorious dawning,  
And the just shall find it so.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Sears, wife to M<sup>r</sup>  
Anthony Sears, Aged 51 years. Dec<sup>d</sup> Feb. 10, 1726.

Sacred to the memory of Miss Elizabeth Segar of New-  
ton, who died July 18, 1827, Æt. 79.

She had finished, and well finished the work given her to do; and  
we trust has by grace entered into, and is now enjoying that rest which  
remaineth to the people of God.

George L., son of William & Mary Senter, died July  
8, 1855, Æt. 19 years.

Erected by William Keating in memory of his beloved  
sister, Ann Seymour, who died Dec. 6, 1851, aged 23  
years.

May she rest in peace. Amen.

The tomb of Rev. Jeremiah Shepard.

The memory of the just is blessed.

Mrs. Mary Shepard, died March 28<sup>th</sup> 1710, Æt. 53,  
the mother of 9 children. 5 died.

A prudent wife is from the Lord. Prov. 31, 10 & 25 verses.

Jeremiah, 1700, Æt. 23.

Mehetabel, 1688. Margaret, 1688.

Thomas, 1709, Æt. 29. Francis, 1692.

Rev. Jeremiah Shepard, died June 2, 1720, *Æt.* 72.

Elijah's mantle drops, the prophet dies;  
His earthly mansion quits and mounts the skies.

— So Shepard's gone,  
His precious dust, death's prey, indeed is here,  
But's nobler breath 'mong seraph's does appear;  
He joins the adoring crowds about the throne,  
He's conquered all, and now he wears the crown.

In memory of Mrs. Nancy, wife of Mr. Robert Sisson,  
who died Feb. 18, 1843, *Æt.* 30.

Mary, wife of Henry Skidmore, died March 13, 1848,  
*Æt.* 38.

Herbert R., their son, died April 7, 1849, *Æt.* 13 months.  
Erected by Sarah Ann Skidmore.

In memory of Abigail, wife of Mr. William Skinner  
& daughter of the late Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Mary Breed,  
who died Sept. 14, 1845, *Æt.* 39.

Borne by the angels on their wings,  
Far from earth the spirit flies,  
Finds her God, and sits and sings  
Triumphing in paradise.

In memory of Eurana Ann, daughter of Jacob & Cla-  
rissa Skinner, who died Feb'y 1, 1832, *Æt.* 4 years & 3  
months.

Monument — Skinner.

John Skinner, died Oct. 5, 1839, *Æt.* 47 years, 7  
months, 9 days.

Tameson Shaw, wife of John Skinner, died May 11,  
1874, *Æt.* 79 years, 7 months, 17 days.

Mary Skinner, wife of James B. Howard, died Aug.  
15, 1850, *Æt.* 35 years, 6 months, 12 days.

[*To be continued.*]

RECORDS  
OF THE FIFTH PARISH OF GLOUCESTER,  
NOW ROCKPORT.

COMMUNICATED BY CALVIN W. POOL.

[Continued from page 151, Vol. XXII.]

COLLECTORS NAMES.

James Parsons Rate bill 1754 :  $\text{\$}60$  : Paid Mr. Cleaveland  
60 $\text{\pounds}$ .

Nehemiah Grover Rate bill : 1755 : 84 : 1 : 3      71 : 17 : 3  
Gathering & Abatements      12 : 4 : 0

84   1 : 3

Joseph Thusten Jn<sup>r</sup> 1756 : Bill 127 $\text{\$}$  Paid Mr. Cleaveland  
96 : 1 : 6  
Abatements & Gathering      30 : 18 : 6

127 : 0 : 0

Steaven Pool 1757— Bill : 73 : 10 : 0 Paid Mr. Cleaveland  
60 : 0 : 0  
Abatements frome & Gathering      13 : 10 : 0

73 : 10 : 0

Thos. Harris. 1758 : Bill 72 : 8 : 6 Paid M<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland  
56 : 9 : 0  
Abatements      9 : 16 : 6  
Gathering      3 : 0 : 0  
Note Hand      3 : 3 : 0

72 : 8 : 6

Joshua Tarr 1759 : Bill 67. Paid Mr Cleaveland 58 : 14 : 9  
 Abatements Gathering 8 : 5 : 3

---

67 : 0 : 0

Caleb Norwood 1760 : Bill 69 : 7 : 9 Paid Mr Cleaveland  
 62 : 18 : 8

Abated 5 : 8 : 9

Gathering 1 : 0 : 4

---

69 : 7 : 9

Abraham Tarr 1761 : Bill 74 : 4 : 6 : Paid Mr. Cleaveland  
 58 : 0 : 7

Gathering 3 : 0 : 0

Abatements & Parrish use : 13 : 3 : 11

---

74 : 4 : 6

Tho<sup>s</sup> Goss : 1762 : Bill : 56 : 8 : 8 Paid Mr. Cleaveland  
 36 : 17 : 4

Abatements 5 : 4 : 4

Gathering 2 : 10 : 0

Note of Hand 11 : 17 : 0

---

56 : 8 : 8

John Thusten 1763 : Bill : 43 : 10 : 0 : Paid Mr Cleaveland  
 35 : 17 : 0

Gathering 1 : 17 : 9

Parrish use & Abatements 5 : 3 : 1

Note of Hand 0 : 12 : 2

---

43 : 10 : 0

Oliver Stevvens : 1764 : Bill 91 : 0 : 6 : Paid Mr Cleaveland	72 : 8 : 4
Abatements	11 : 8 : 1
Gathering	2 : 0 : 0
Note of Hand	5 : 4 : 1
	<hr/>
	91 : 0 : 6

L <sup>t</sup> John Row 1765 : Bill 79 : 12 : 10 Paid Mr. Cleaveland	58 : 1 : 8
Gathering	3 : 15 : 0
Parish order & Abatements	11 : 0 : 9
Note of Hand	6 : 15 : 5
	<hr/>
	79 : 12 : 10

March 2<sup>d</sup> 1768

Then Setled the folowing Rats with Joseph Thusten Ju<sup>r</sup> Steaven Pool & John Row Ju<sup>r</sup> Parish Committee to settle with me the subscriber in Behalf of the Parrish and they appear as foloweth

Collector	Sallary.	Paid	Wanting
1754 : James Parson	60 :	Total	
1755 : Nehemiah Grover	73-6 : 8 :		1 : 9 : 5
1756 : Joseph Thurston Ju <sup>r</sup>	100		3 : 18 : 0
1757 : Steaven Pool	60		
1758 : Tho <sup>s</sup> Harris	60		3 : 11 : 0
1759 : Joshua Tarr	60		1 : 5 : 3
		over Paid	
1760 : Caleb : Norwod	60	2 : 18 : 0	
1761 : Abram Tarr	60 :		1 : 19 : 5
1762 : Tho <sup>s</sup> Goss	45 :		8 : 2 : 8
Squams $\frac{1}{4}$			

		over Paid	
1763 : John Thusten	35 :	0 : 17 : 0	
Squam $\frac{1}{2}$ year			
		over Paid	
1764 : Oliver Stevens	66 : 13 : 4 :	5 : 15 : 0	
1765 : Lt John Row	66 : 13 : 4		8 : 11 : 8
1766 : Jabez Rowe	66 : 13 : 4		0 : 10 : 0
	<hr/>		
Errors Excepted	813 : 6 : 8	9 : 10 : 9	29 : 7 : 11 :

The whole Due upon Balance for the above years appears to be 19 17 : 2

Test Eben<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland

The Account in the Back Page Brought forward

Jabez Row 1766 : Bill :	80 : 2 : 4 :	Paid M <sup>r</sup> Cleaveland	
			66 : 3 : 4 :
	Parrish order		4 : 12 : 8
	Gathering		3 : 15 : 2
	Abatements		4 : 19 : 4
	Note of Hand		0 : 11 : 10
			<hr/>
			80 : 2 : 4

March 2<sup>d</sup> 1768 : we the subscribers Committee for the year Past Chosen to Call the Treasurers & Collectors to a settlement for the Past years have settled according to the foregoing Account Test Joseph Thusten is {  
 Stephen Pool } Committe  
 John Row Jun<sup>r</sup> }

Glocester March 2<sup>d</sup> 1768

Recived of the Parish all Demands for the singers Pue and Parish Pound : In Cash and an order upon the Parish Treasurer per John Row Jun<sup>r</sup>

Glocester January the 10 Day 1769

We the Subscribers assessors and Committee for the fifth Parish of Glocester Setteled with Benjamin Tarr Jun<sup>r</sup> : treasurer for the year 1767 and have receued a Receipt of Sixty Pounds paid the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ebenezer Cleaueland and in orders Seventeen Pounds fifteen Shillings and Six Pence and in abatements three Pounds Eight Shillings which amounts to to Eighty one Pound three Shillings and Six Pence which Substracted from Eighty four pounds three Shillings and ten Pence tole Sum of the Collecters Rate bill Leaus three Pounds and two Pence which we aLow to the Collector towards his fee for Collecting therefore we Discharge the Said treasurer from the Said tax

Elizzer Luruy	}	Parish Committee
Isaac Pool		
Ebenezer Grover		

Paid M<sup>r</sup> Cleaueland Seventy three Six and Eight Pence  
73 : 6 : 8

March the 15 Day 1774 then Setteled Mr : Mark Pool  
Parish Collector for the year 1771.

four Pounds fifteen Shillings orders and ten Pence 4 : 15 : 10  
the Collector Gaue a note to the treasurer for one Pound  
Six Shillings and Eight Pence This Noit Paid march 7  
1775 1 : 6 : 8

the Collector had for Gathering four Pounds Eight  
Shillings and Six Pence 4 : 8 : 6  
the remainder of the Bill was abaited

Gloucester July 17<sup>th</sup> 1769

Then Settled with Joseph Thusten Jur, Benjamin Tarr  
Jr & John Row Jr. Committee of the fifth Parish for the  
year 1768 : and Recivd of said Committee the full Sum  
of fourty Nine Pounds four Shillings and Eleven Pence

half peneý the full allowed to me for my sallary for said year as I was absent 14 Sabaths—I say Reciud per me Eben<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland

the Same time Recv<sup>d</sup> Six Pounds thirteen Shillings and four Pence which was the Balance Due to me for the year 1769 for which I had an order upon the Collector for the year 1768

I Say Rece<sup>d</sup> per me Eben<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland orders and abaitments in the year 1771.

Mr. Joseph Bakers order for Gathering three pounds twelve Shillings & two Pence	3-12-2
Job Lane head abated	0-11-0
Joseph Pulsefer head abated	0-12-6
John Blachford head abated	0-11-0
Samuel Tarr Decest Rate abated	0-11-0
Philimon Casseday head abated	0-11-0
Mr. Smiths Pasture and Tarr	0-17-2
Henry Clarks Son not of age	0-11-0
Joseph Thurston Jun <sup>r</sup> for sarveing Collector	0- 7-6
Jonathan Pool Ju <sup>r</sup> for haling for the Scool house	0- 1-6
Thomas Dressers order for taking Care of the meeting house and Parish Book for the year 69	1- 3-8
Caleb Pool abated	0- 6-0
Benjamin Tarrs Jun <sup>r</sup> order for Sarueing Collector	0- 6-0
John Row Jun <sup>r</sup> order for work on the Meeting house	0-19-6
Eliezer Luruey order his Sun not rateable and three Shillings done on the meeting house	0-14-0
Thomas Dressers order on Caleb Norwood Parish Collector for the year 1770 for Keeping the meeting house and Parish Book which is in full for the years past	1- 6-1
M <sup>r</sup> Bakers Gathering	3-18-4



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXII. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1885. NOS. 10, 11, 12.

## SALEM BAPTISMS.

[Continued from page 192, Vol. XXII.]

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.  
 (N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

Brown,	14 Oct., 1750	(T.)	Mary	of John and Charity.
	20 " 1765	"	Joseph	" Joseph and Mary.
	" " "	"	William	" " " "
	22 Dec., 1776	"	John Carwick	of John Carwick and —.
	10 Mch., 1782	"	Polly	of Henry and Polly.
	16 Jan., 1763	(Ep.)	Hannah	" Nicholas.
	3 Mch., 1765	"	Nathan	" Nathan.
	2 Jul., 1769	"	William	" William.
	12 Apl., 1772	"	James	" "
	7 Aug., 1774	"	Margaret	" "
	6 Oct., 1776	"	Sarah	" "
	" " "	"	Poll Mitcham	of John.
	26 Feb., 1769	(F.)	Mary Carwick	or Curlett of John.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth wife	of John.
	20 Nov., 1774	(Ep.)	Polly	" "
	18 Aug., 1782	"	Bill son of	" Mary.
	2 Mch., 1783	"	Betsy	" _____.
	6 Jan., 1788	"	infant daughter.	
	30 Oct., 1791	"	Betsey	" John and wife.
	18 Sep., "	"	Harry	" Henry.
	29 May, 1796	"	Catherine	18 years.
	18 Jun., 1798	"	Peggy	of Henry and wife. P.
	24 Nov., 1799	"	John Howard	" Thomas and wife.
	9 " 1788	(F.)	Mary	" John.
	7 Oct., 1792	"	William Frost	" "

Brown,	26 Jun., 1780	(S.)	John	of Nathan and Rebekah.
	4 Apl., 1773	(N.)	Thomas	" Thomas.
	" " "	"	Hannah	" "
	Feb., 1781	"	Abraham	" "
(Brown?)	20 Mch., 1785	"	Nathaniel	" "
	18 Jan., 1789	"	Betsy	" "
	Aug., 1787	"	Katy	" ———.
	4 Jan., 1789	"	George	" Bartholomew.
	5 Feb., 1797	"	Mehitable	" "
	14 Jul., 1799	"	Sarah	" "
	4 Jun., 1798	"	Margaret Skerry	of Thomas.
	" " "	"	Abigail	of Thomas.
	" " "	"	Hannah	" Pelatiah.
	" " "	"	Sally	" "
	" " "	"	Peggy	" "
	" " "	"	Nancy	" "
	" 1785	"	Samuel	" Edward.
	May, "	"	Edward	" "
	" " "	"	ch.	" "
	22 " 1791	"	John	" "
	7 Jun., 1795	"	Benjamin	" "
	22 Oct., 1797	"	"	" "
	22 Feb., 1800	"	Ephraim	" "
	24 Jul., 1796	"	John	" John.
	1 Apl., 1798	"	"	" "
	26 Oct., 1800	"	Joseph Ropes	" "
	13 Nov., 1785	(E.)	Sarah	" James and Sarah.
	8 Jul., 1787	"	Nancy	" " " "
	21 Jun., 1789	"	William	" " " "
	26 Mch., 1786	"	Hannah	" John and Rachel.
	11 Jun., "	"	John	" Nathan and Rebecca.
	18 Feb., 1787	"	Polly wife	" Joseph.
	" " "	"	John	" " and Polly.
	1 Mch., 1789	"	Sarah	" " " Mary.
	19 " 1797	"	Joseph	" " " "
	" " "	"	David	" " " "
	" " "	"	William	" " " "
	22 Jun., 1788	"	Elizabeth	" Benj. and Elizabeth.
	14 Mch., 1790	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	12 Jun., 1791	"	Hannah Gardner	of Benj. and Eliz'h.
	14 Jul., 1793	"	Benjamin	of " " "
	3 Mch., "	"	James	" James and Sarah.
	24 Jul., 1796	"	Henry	" " " "
	11 Feb., 1797	"	"	" " " "

Brown	18 Aug., 1799	(E.)	Phoebe	of James and Phoebe.
	22 " 1800	"	Sarah	" Joseph and Mary.
	24 Jan., 1802	"	Sara	" " " "
	30 Sep., 1804	"	Jonathan	" " " "
Browne,	22 Jan., 1809	"	Mary	" " " "
	12 Jul., 1795	"	Elizabeth	" Benj. and Elizabeth.
	13 Aug., 1797	"	Mary	" " " "
	4 " 1799	"	Mercy	" " " "
	28 Mch., 1802	"	Tim. Welman	" " " "
	19 Feb., 1804	"	Sara	" " " "
	11 Nov., 1805	"	Anna	" " " "
	1 Oct., 1797	"	Mary wife	" Nathaniel.
	12 " 1800	"	Nancy	" " and Mary.
	" " "	"	Nathaniel	" " " "
	1 " 1797	"	" adult	" " " Anna.
	" " "	"	Anna	" " " "
	" " "	"	Abigail	" " " "
	20 May, 1750	(T.)	John	" John and Elizabeth.
	10 Apl., 1768	(Ep.)	William	" Nathan.
	23 Mch., 1771	"	Mary Wintrop	of William, Esq.
	10 Oct., 1773	"	Catherine	of Joseph and Elizabeth.
28 Mch., 1784	(F.)	Charlotte	" Nathan.	
10 " 1787	(N.)	Charles	" Bartholomew.	
17 Oct., 1790	"	daughter	" "	
Nov., 1792	"	"	" "	
" 1794	"	"	" "	
Bruce,	8 " 1795	(E.)	George	of George and Ester.
	" " "	"	Ester	" " " "
	" " "	"	William	" " " "
	" " "	"	Sarah	" " " "
	" " "	"	Francis Lathe	" " " "
	" " "	"	John	" " " "
Bryant,	" " "	"	Polly	" " " "
	24 Apr., 1796	"	Mary	of Job and Mary.
	" " "	"	Sarah	" " " "
	" " "	"	Samuel	" " " "
	May, 1789	(N.)	Timothy	of Timothy.
9 Aug., 1795	"	Lydia	" "	
8 Jun., 1800	"	Polly	" ——	
Bufton,	17 " 1759	(Ep.)	Mary	of Thomas.
Bufton,	12 Jul., 1761	"	Thomas	" "
	15 May, 1763	"	Henry	" "
	29 Sep., 1765	"	Unas	" " (Eunice?)
Bufton,	26 Aug., 1770	"	Unas	" "

Buffton,	26 Apr., 1772	(Ep.)	William	of	Thomas.
	28 Aug., 1775	"	Unas	"	"
	25 " 1776	"	Abigail	"	"
Buffington,	3 Apr., 1797	(S.)	Mary		
	" Jun., 1799	"	Zadock		
Buffum,	7 Feb., 1773	(Ep.)	Ann	of	Samuel.
Bullock,	19 Jan., 1745	(T.)	Preserved	of	John Jr., and Elizabeth.
	6 Mch., 1747	"	Benjamin	"	" " " " "
	4 " 1749	"	Nathaniel	"	" " " " "
	19 Apr., 1752	"	Isaac	"	" " " " "
	16 Feb., 1755	"	Samuel	"	" " " " "
	25 Apr., 1756	"	Sarah	"	" " " " "
	7 May, 1758	"	Abigail	"	" " " " "
	6 Oct., 1765	"	John Woolmore	of	John and Barbara.
	16 Sep., 1770	"	Benjamin	of	Jno. Jr., and Barbary.
	5 May, 1776	"	Joseph	"	" " " "
	9 Aug., 1772	"	Nathaniel	of	John Jr., and Rebecca.
	27 Apr., 1776	"	Nathaniel	of	Nathaniel and Betsy.
	" " "	"	Betsey	"	" " " "
	15 Mch., 1778	"	John	"	" " Betty.
	5 Nov., 1780	"	James	"	" " " "
	25 Aug., 1782	"	"	"	" " " "
	19 May, "	"	Francis	of	Benjamin and Sarah.
	22 Nov., 1783	"	"	"	" " " Elizabeth.
	29 May, 1763	(Ep.)	Samuel	"	John.
	5 Apr., 1789	(N.)	Twins	of	Benjamin.
	Feb., 1781	"	John	"	Isaac.
	13 Sep., 1795	"	George	of	"
	13 May, 1798	"	Hannah	"	Benjamin.
	19 Feb., 1792	"	"	"	"
	" May, 1793	(E.)	Eunice	"	Samuel and Eunice.
Bullocks,	27 Sep., 1778	(N.)	Samuel	Stileman	of Isaac.
	18 Jul., 1784	(S.)	Benjamin	of	Nathaniel and Elizabeth.
	1 Mch., 1787	"	William	"	" " " "
Burchmore,	3 Jan., 1788	(F.)	Hannah,	adult.	
Burden,	4 May, 1796	(Ep.)	Sarah	of	William and wife.
	" " "	"	William	"	" " " "
	" " "	"	Thomas	"	" " " "
Burdit,	7 Sep., 1788	"	2 grandchildren	of	Abigail Williams.
			son	and	daughter of Mr. and Mrs.—
Burditt,	23 Apr., 1797	"	Sarah	of	widow.
Burgas,	14 Jun., 1795	"	John	"	— and wife, of Boston.
Burges,	28 Sep., 1786	"	Jonathan	of	— 2 years.
Burke,	5 Aug., 1770	"	William	"	William.

Burke,	2 Feb., 1772 (Ep.)	Mercy	of William.
	17 Jun., 1775	" Polly	" "
Burn,	23 Nov., 1788	" Sally	" Edward and Sally.
Burnam,	24 Oct., 1775 (T.)	Sarah	wife of Elijah.
	31 " "	" James	" " and Sarah.
Burnett,	19 " 1740 (Ep.)	Henry	of Rob't and Ann of Middleton.
Burns,	30 Sep., 1797	" Sally,	twin of Tarrent and wife.
	" " " "	" Nancy	" " " "
Burrel			See Burwell Qu. Burrill.
	15 Feb., 1746 (Ep.)	Hannah	of James and Margaret.
	5 " 1748-9	" Jacob	of James.
Burrell,	5 May, 1751	" Knight	" "
Burrill,	1 Jun., 1788 (F.)	Anna	" Alden and Elizabeth.
	18 Dec., 1796	" Anne	" Ebenezer and——
	19 May, 1799	" Samuel	" "
	30 Apr., 1797	" George	" Ezra and Elizabeth.
	3 Oct., 1790 (E.)	Lydia	Hammatt of Alden and Elizh.
	26 " 1794	" John	of Ebenezer and Mary.
	" " " "	" Sarah	" " " "
	25 Jan., 1795	" Mansfield	of Mansfield and Sarah.
	26 Feb., 1797	" Mary	Bickford " " " "
	10 Mch., 1799	" George (6 wk's)	of " " "
	1 " 1801	" Sarah	" "
	25 Oct., 1795	" Eunice	wife of William.
	" " " "	" Martha	of William and Eunice.
	" " " "	" Eunice	" " " "
	" " " "	" William	" " " "
	10 Mch., 1799	" Martha	" " " "
	18 Aug., 1805	" John	" " " "
	" " " "	" Eliza	" " " "
Burroughs,	(3 Nov., 1765?) (Ep.)	Michael	of——
	Jul., 1785 (N.)	John	of——
	" " " "	Charles	of——
	1 May, 1790 (E.)	Polly	of John and Mary
Butler,	10 Oct., 1773 (Ep.)	Hannah	" John.
	12 Feb., 1775	" James	" "
Burwell,	26 Jul., 1741	"	" James and Margaret.
	15 Jan., 1743-4	" John	" " " "
Buxton,	26 " 1793 (E.)	Phebe,	adult.
Byers,	2 Oct., 1768 (F.)	Abigail	
	4 Dec., " "	Mary	
	30 May, 1773 (N.)	Robert	of——
Byrne,	18 Oct., 1747 (Ep.)	Clifford	of John.
	26 Mch., 1749	" Mary	" "

Byrne,	9 Jul., 1769 (Ep.)	Margaret	of Clifford.
	27 Sep., 1772	Cliff'd Crowninshield	" "
	25 " 1796 (E.)	Margaret of Clifford and Mehitable.	
Caban,	1 " 1799	Mehitable	" " " "
	Nov., 1782 (N.)	son and daughter of Morris.	
	Aug., 1787	Moses of Moses.	
Cabot,	21 Jun., 1801 (E.)	Samuel of Samuel and Susanna.	
	30 Apl., 1769 (F.)	Rebecca of Cap. Joseph.	
	Feb., 1778	Mary of Mrs. Deborah.	
Cabbot,	12 Nov., 1780	Francis	of Francis.
	18 Aug., 1782	John Higginson	" "
	9 May, 1784	Mary Ann	" "
Cains,	21 Jul., 1799 (Ep.)	Joseph	of Joseph and Hester.
	" " " "	Wm. Paine	" " " " P.
Caldwell,	Nov., 1789 (N.)	ch. of John.	
Caldwell,	13 Dec., 1772 (T.)	John of John and Dolly.	
	19 Sept., 1779	Jacob	of Jacob and Mary.
	" " " "	James Chapman	" " " "
	28 Jan., 1781	Hannah of Jacob and	_____
	3 Oct., 1779	Betsey of Stephen and Mary.	
	13 Aug., 1781	Polly	" " " "
	14 Sep., 1783	_____	" " " "
	Dec., 1787	_____	" " " "
Caley,	25 Feb., 1799 (Ep.)	Jacob of Jacob and Sally.	P.
	9 Sep., 1800 (E.)	Ester of Daniel and Abigail.	
	8 " 1799	Judith	of James and Judith.
Callam,	23 Aug., 1801	Elizabeth	" " " "
	30 Oct., 1757 (T.)	Elizabeth of David and Mary.	
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
Callengs,	" " " "	John	" " " "
	20 May, 1770	Mary of John and Hannah.	
	" " " "	John	" " " "
Callum,	8 Feb., 1761	Sarah of David and Mary.	
	18 " 1759	David	" " " "
	29 May, 1791 (N.)	John Martin of John Carter.	
	" " " "	Susannah	" " " "
	Aug., 1793	"	of John.
Canes,	5 Jun., 1796	Susannah of	_____
	" 1787	John of John.	
	" " " "	Sally	" "
Canoso,	26 " 1786 (Ep.)	Susannah (2 yrs.)	of Martin and Lydia.
	18 Feb., 1787	Lydia	" " " "
Carleton,	20 Jun., 1791 (N.)	Eunice of B.	
Carlton,	Nov., 1792	Samuel	of Benjamin.

Carlton,	Oct., 1787 (N.)	Elizabeth	of Benjamin.
	21 Feb., 1796	Samuel	“ “
	19 Dec., 1798	Eliza	“ “
	23 Jun., 1799 (E.)	Eliz. White	of Wm. and Elizabeth.
	24 May, 1801	Hannah twin.	“ “ “ “
Carnes,	6 Jul., 1755 (T.)	Hannah	of John and Hannah.
	1 Feb., 1756	John	“ “ “ “
	29 May, 1757	Jonathan	“ “ “ “
	8 Apl., 1759	Sarah	“ “ “ “
	4 Oct., 1761	Samuel	“ “ “ “
	3 Feb., 1788 (S.)	Nabby.	
	“ “ “ “	Elizabeth Derby	of John and Lydia.
Carpenter,	24 May, 1778 (Ep.)	Mary Fairweather	of Benjamin.
	19 Oct., 1783	Harriot	of Benjamin and Hester.
	16 Jun., 1793	George Edward Augustus	of Benj.
Carroll,	22 May, 1768 (T.)	Ester	of Edward and Ester.
	22 Jan., 1769	Hannah	“ “ “ “
	5 Apl., 1772	Abigail	“ “ “ “
	28 Jan., 1781	Sarah	of Edward and ———
	7 Dec., 1785 (E.)	Mary,	adult, clinic.
	16 Jul., 1786	Betsy	of James and Hannah.
	20 “ 1792	Priscilla	“ “ “ “
	15 May, 1796	Mary.	“ “ “ “
	19 Nov., 1797	Nancy	“ “ “ “
	24 Sep., “ (Ep.)	William and Hannah	of ———
Carwick,	26 Feb., 1798	Nancy	of William and Hannah.
	7 Nov., 1756 (T.)	John	of John and Sarah.
	19 “ 1758	Henry	“ “ “ “
	7 Dec., 1760	Susannah	“ “ “ “
	28 Apl., 1765	Sarah	“ “ “ “
	22 Feb., 1767	Sarah	“ “ “ “
	22 Jan., 1769	Nathaniel	“ “ “ “
	Dec., 1781	————	“ “ “ “
	30 Jul., 1799 (N.)	Mehitable	of Henry.
	“ “ “ “	Mary	“ “
	“ “ “ “	Sally	“ “
	“ “ “ “	Henry	“ “
	“ “ “ “	Nathaniel	“ “
27 “ 1800 (N.)	John	of Henry.	
Cavendish,	29 Mch., 1779 (Ep.)	Mary	of Gordler.
Cazneau,	31 Dec., 1775 (N.)	Wm. Leslie	of William.
	25 Nov., 1776 (Ep.)	Adam	of Samuel.
Chadwick,	23 Mch., 1788 (N.)	Samuel	of Gilbert.

Chadwick,	20 Sep., 1790	(N.)	John	of Gilbert.
	Feb., 1794	"	Eliza	" "
	13 Jan., 1799	"	Gilbert	" "
	11 May, 1800	"	Anna	" "
Chamberlain,	2 Jan., 1774	(T.)	Nathaniel	of Nathaniel and Ann.
	17 Dec., 1775	"	Amie	of Nathaniel and Amie.
	8 Mch., 1778	"	Timothy	" " " "
	16 Apr., 1780	"	Benj. Porter	of Nathl. and (Anice?).
	26 Mch., 1775	"	Sarah	of John and Sarah.
	" " "	"	John	" " " "
	" " "	"	William Pickman	" " " "
	10 Jun., 1776	"	Polly	" " " "
	" " "	"	Samuel	" " " "
	15 Oct., 1780	"	—	" " " "
	30 Jan., 1785	(Ep.)	Susanna	of Benj. and Susanna.
Chandler,	28 Dec., 1788	(F.)	Joseph Abbot	of Joseph.
	26 Jul., 1795	"	John	" "
	15 Mch., 1789	(N.)	Joseph Dodge	of W.
	Sep., 1796	"	Three children	of William.
	17 Dec., 1786	(E.)	John	of John and Margaret.
Chapman,	2 Aug., 1767	(F.)	Esther Grafton	of John.
	20 " 1769	"	Mary	of Capt. John.
	6 Oct., 1771	"	Henry	" " "
	23 Apr., 1758	(T.)	widow Mary.	
	6 Nov., 1774	"	James	of James and Mary.
	5 " 1775	"	" " " "	" "
	27 Sep., 1772	(N.)	Lydia	of George.
	" " " "	"	Hannah	" "
	" " " "	"	Sarah	" "
	" " " "	"	Mary	" "
	15 Aug., 1773	"	Martha	of George.
	4 Feb., 1776	"	Anna	" "
	18 Mch., " "	"	Rachel	" "
	12 Apr., 1778	"	George	" "
	Nov., 1780	"	Lydia	" "
	Aug., 1783	"	Polly	" "
	7 Sep., 1779	"	Benjamin	of Benjamin.
	30 Jan., 1774	"	Isaac Needham	of ———.
Chever,	25 " 1746	(T.)	Benjamin	of Peter and Sarah.
Chevers,	1 Jul., 1750	"	Lydia	" " " "
Cheevers,	2 Feb., 1752	"	Henry	" " " "
Cheever,	5 Jul., 1767	(F.)	Joseph	of Daniel.



Cheever,	30 Dec., 1787 (F.)	Samuel of Samuel and Anna.
	20 Sep., 1789 "	Sarah " " " "
	10 Jun., 1792 "	Anne of Samuel and Anne.
Chever,	18 " 1758 (T.)	Margaret of Peter, Jr. and Margaret.
	9 Dec., 1759 "	Anna " " " " "
	3 Jan., 1762 "	Margaret " " " " "
	4 Oct., 1761 "	Martha of Daniel and Martha.
	25 Dec., 1763 "	Daniel of Daniel and Sarah.
	30 " 1764 "	Joseph " " " " "
	11 Aug., 1771 "	Ebenezer " " " " "
	18 Mch., 1764 "	Peter Osgood of Peter and Martha.
	8 Sep., 1765 "	Samuel " " " " "
	4 Jun., 1769 "	Martha of Peter, Jr. and Martha.
	22 Dec., 1771 "	James " " " " "
	" " " "	Samuel of Samuel and Sarah.
	9 Aug., 1767 "	John of Daniel and Sarah.
	4 Jun., 1769 "	Nathaniel " " " " "
	26 Aug., 1777 "	Joseph " " " " "
Cheever,	6 Sep., 1778 (S.)	Nathaniel " " " " "
	26 Aug., 1781 "	Joseph " " " " "
Chever,	25 " 1771 (T.)	Elizabeth of Nathaniel and _____
	11 Apr., 1773 "	Nathaniel " " " _____
	" Feb., 1787 (E.)	Betsy of James and Sarah.
	" " 1789 "	Mary " " " " "
	24 Apr., 1791 "	James " " " " "
	5 May, 1793 "	David " " " " "
	29 Nov., 1795 "	Joseph " " " " "
	23 Jul., 1797 "	William " " " " "
	25 Sep., 1791 "	Mary of Benj. and Mary.
	" " " "	Priscilla } twins, " " " "
	" " " "	Sarah } " " " "
	9 " 1792 "	Eliza " " " "
Chipman,	5 Nov., 1780 (F.)	Ward of Thomas.
	10 Jul., 1785 "	Thomas of Thomas and Eliza.
	3 Jun., 1787 "	Andrew of Thomas and Elizabeth.
	21 " 1789 "	Samuel " " " " "
	14 Nov., 1790 "	Elizabeth " " " " "
	29 Apr., 1792 "	Anstiss " " " " "
	30 Aug., 1795 "	Elizabeth " " " " "
	5 Nov., 1797 "	Margaret " " " " "
Chizzle,	17 Dec., 1782 (Ep.)	Deborah. P.
	" " " "	Sarah
Chizzel,	8 Jun., 1797 "	Emmanuel Joseph of Deborah.
Chubb,	28 Nov., 1779 "	Matthew of Matthew.

Churchill,	13 Sep., 1754 (Ep.)	Deborah of Joseph. Clark, Clarke.
Clark,	22 Apr., 1739	John of John and Ann.
	" " "	Mary " " "
	18 Nov., "	Deborah Franklin Fairfax of Jno. and Ann.
	15 Oct., 1742	Samuel of John and Anne.
Clarke,	22 Feb., 1746	Samuel 3 " " " "
	" " "	William " " " "
	5 May, 1751	Hannah of Captain John.
	17 Mch., 1754	Francis " John.
	25 Jan., 1756	" " "
	24 Jun., 1759	Deborah Fairfax of John.
	29 Mch., 1789	Henry Anderson of Henry and wife.
	17 Jul., 1791	William Winthrop " " " "
	7 " 1793	Betsy Putnam of " " " "
	13 Sep., 1795	Anna Furno of Captain Henry and wife.
	" May, 1781 (T.)	John of John and Zillah.
	6 Jul., 1783	Betsy of Jacob and Elizabeth.
Clearage,	4 Jan., 1789 (E.)	James, 30.
	" " "	Mary "
	" " "	" of James and Mary.
	" " "	Anna " " " "
	6 Mch., 1791	Nabby of James and Mary.
	3 Oct., 1802	Elizabeth " " " "
	" " "	Stephen " " " "
	" " "	Cynthia " " " "
	8 Jun., 1794	James " " " "
Cleaveland,	9 Sep., 1798 (N.)	William of——
	14 Oct., "	John Treadwell of Charles.
Clements,	3 Feb., 1771 (F.)	John of Samuel.
Clemmonds,	Oct., 1788 (N.)	Samuel " "
	" " "	Benjamin " "
	Jan., 1791	daughter " "
	15 Feb., 1795	John Millett " "
	18 Jun., 1797	Hannah " "
	14 Jul., 1799	Mary " "
	Sep., 1796	John of John.
	" " "	William " "
	" " "	Patty " "
Clemons,	12 Nov., 1798 (Ep.)	John of Henry and Hannah. P.
	" " "	Henry " " " " "
Cleveland,	3 Apr., 1774 (F.)	Richard Jeffries of Captain.
	7 Mch., 1779	Susannah of Stephen.

Clifton,	5 Aug., 1770	(T.)	John of John and Elizabeth.
Clough,	23 Feb., 1772	"	Joseph of Joseph and Ruth.
	12 Sep., 1773	"	Benjamin " " " "
	22 Jan., 1775	"	John " " " "
	18 Feb., 1776	"	Eunice
	8 Sep., "	(S.)	Caleb of Joseph and Ruth.
	23 Nov., 1777	"	Ruth " " " "
	16 Jan., 1780	"	Sukey " " " "
	" Nov., 1783	"	Jacob " " " "
	31 May, 1798	(F.)	Sarah wife of——
	" " "	"	Daniel of Sarah and——
	5 Jul., 1778	"	Peter of Mr.——
	2 Dec., 1781	"	Mary " Peter.
	27 Nov., 1785	"	" " " "
	7 " 1790	"	sons " "
	20 Mch., 1774	(Ep.)	Mary Stewart of Gibson.
(Clough?)	18 " 1787	"	Clough's grandchild.
	3 May, 1795	"	Love Rawlins, granddr. of Gibson.
Cloutman,	6 Jul., 1746	(T.)	Susannah of John and Sarah.
	10 " 1748	"	Abigail " " " "
	29 " 1750	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	17 Sep., 1752	"	Remember " " " "
	22 Jul., 1770	"	Mary of Henry and Sarah.
	" " "	"	Henry " " " "
	" Dec., 1771	"	John " " " "
	24 Oct., 1773	"	Sarah " " " "
	10 Jun., 1776	"	Remember " " " "
	25 Oct., 1778	"	Betsey " " " "
	4 Mch., 1781	"	Nathaniel Lang " " " "
	10 Jan., 1773	"	Abigail of John and Eunice.
	16 Oct., 1785	(E.)	Robert Frye of Benjamin and Eliz.
	10 Aug., 1794	"	Sarah " " " "
	" " "	"	Jonathan " " " "
	" " "	"	Priscilla " " " "
	25 Jul., 1802	"	Joseph " " " "
	" Jan., 1786	"	Stephen of Stephen and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Jonathan " " " "
	" " "	"	Hannah " " " "
	25 Nov., 1787	"	Samuel " " " "
	13 Sep., 1789	"	Joseph " " " "
	" Nov., 1791	"	Sally " " " "
	19 Jan., 1794	"	George " " " "
	18 Oct., 1795	"	Mary " " " "
	19 Mch., 1797	"	Priscilla " " " "

Cloutman,	24 Nov.,	1799 (E.)	Benjamin of Stephen and Hannah.
Codd,	18 Jul.,	1744 (Ep.)	Henry of Wm and Abig'l of Middleton.
	13 May,	1750	William of William.
	" "	" "	Sarah " "
	26 "	1751	Peter " "
	2 Aug.,	1752	Abigail of William and Abigail.
Cody,	11 Feb.,	1788	Mary of James and wife.
Coffin,	29 Nov.,	1741	Elizabeth of Henry and Eunice. (Cohü?) (Keheuw?)
Cohn?	9 Jun.,	1771	Susannah of Paul.
	23 Dec.,	1762	Elizabeth " "
Collins,	13 Jul.,	1760	Sarah of James.
	17 Jan.,	1762	Daniel " "
	13 "	1765	Mary " "
	6 Apl.,	1766	William " "
	13 Jul.,	1783	Two children.
	15 Oct.,	1786	Charles of ——— P.
	8 Apr.,	1787	dau. of John.
	7 Jan.,	1792	James of John.
	20 Oct.,	1771 (T.)	Hannah of John and Hannah.
	4 Jul.,	1773	Ann Bacon " " " "
	30 Jan.,	1780	Joseph " " " "
	9 Feb.,	1782	John of John and ———
	29 May,	1785 (E.)	Robert of John and Mary.
	11 Nov.,	1787	Henry " " " "
	31 Jan.,	1790	Charles " " " "
	1 Jul.,	1792	Caroline " " " "
	25 Jun.,	1786	James " " " Hannah.
	" "	" "	Seeth " " " "
	29 Mch.,	1789	William " " " "
	5 Aug.,	1792	Martha " " " "
	28 Dec.,	1794	William " " " "
	12 Nov.,	1797	James of John and Lucia.
	10 "	1799	Ruth " " " "
	22 Jan.,	1786	Sally Coffin of James and Hannah.
	7 Oct.,	1792	Hannah " " " "
	21 Sep.,	1794	Sarah of John and Ruth.
Colloney,	17 Jun.,	1775 (Ep.)	Nancy of John.
Conley,	27 Jan.,	1791 (E.)	John of John and Abigail (Nesboth).
Convers,	12 Mch.,	1778 (N.)	Elizabeth of Joshua.
Cook,	11 Jan.,	1746 (T.)	Hannah of James and Rachel.
	" Mch.,	1748	Joseph " " " "
	21 Apl.,	1754	Margaret " " " "
	1 Sep.,	1757	Benjamin " " " "

Cook,	17 Apr.,	1748	(T.)	Hannah	of Benjamin and Elizabeth.
	12 "	1747	"	Robert	of Robert and Margaret.
	8 "	1753	"	Susannah	" " " "
	24 Aug.,	1755	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	22 Oct.,	1769	"	George	of Benjamin, Jr., and Sarah.
	12 Nov.,	"	"	Hannah	of Ebenezer and Hannah.
	21 Apr.,	1771	"	Lucy	" " " "
	12 Sep.,	1773	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	5 Apr.,	1778	"	Richard	" " " "
	1 Sep.,	1776	"	George	of George and Hannah.
	8 Nov.,	"	"	"	" " " "
	" "	"	"	Hannah	" " " "
	30 Jun.,	"	"	Benjamin	of Benjamin and Anna.
	9 Aug.,	1778	"	Anne	" " " Anne.
	27 Apr.,	1776	"	James	of Joseph and Lydia.
	" "	"	"	Joseph	" " " "
	17 Jan.,	1779	"	Lydia	" " " "
	25 Aug.,	1782	"	Ebenezer	" " " "
	28 Jan.,	1781	"	Sukey	of Francis and Sukey.
	9 Jun.,	1776	(S.)	Lucy	of Stephen and Elizabeth.
	" "	"	"	Samuel	" " " "
	" "	"	"	Stephen	" " " "
	" "	"	"	James	" " " "
	25 Apr.,	1779	"	William	" " " "
	8 Sep.,	1782	"	Nathan	" " " "
	29 May,	1785	"	Daniel	" " " "
	28 Jul.,	1782	"	Jonathan	of Francis and Susanna.
	11 Apr.,	1784	"	Francis	" " " "
	26 Feb.,	1786	"	Timothy	" " " "
	5 Aug.,	1787	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	" "	"	"	George	of George and Elizabeth.
	9 "	1789	"	John	" " " "
	23 Sep.,	1792	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	21 Apr.,	1795	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	29 Dec.,	1776	(N.)	Elizabeth	of Robert, Jr.
	" Mch.,	1778	"	Robert	" "
	" "	1780	"	Benjamin	" "
	Apr.,	1782	"	Benjamin	" "
	Feb.,	1784	"	daughter	" "
	Nov.,	1785	"	John Morong	" "
	Dec.,	1779	"	Polly	of Stephen.
	15 Apr.,	1781	"	Stephen	" "
	" "	"	"	James	" "
	Feb.,	1784	"	daughter	" "

Cook,	12 Feb., 1786 (N.)	Betsey	of Stephen.
	Aug., 1788	Benjamin	“ “
	Dec., 1792	————	“ “
	Jul., 1786	————	of I.
	5 Oct., 1783 (Ep.)	John	of John and Hannah.
	“ “ “ “	Mary	“ “ “ “
	3 Mar., 1793	Elizabeth Pain	of William and wife.
	25 Dec., 1796	Sarah	“ “ “ “
	20 Mch., “	son of	————.
	21 Jan., 1798	Caleb,	æt. 25.
	“ “ “ “	Caleb,	4 mos., of Caleb and Hannah.
	“ “ “ “	Polly,	11 yrs. 6 mos., sister of Caleb.
	“ “ “ “	Hannah,	4 yrs., niece of Caleb.
12 “ 1800	Elizabeth,	25, of Joseph and Eliz'h. P.	
“ “ “ “	Sarah	20, “ “ “ “	
“ “ “ “	Eunice	17, “ “ “ “	
Cookburn,	5 Jan., 1789 (Ep.)	John	of (Morss?) and Eunice.
Cornish,	29 Dec., 1782 (T.)	Thomas of Isaiah	“ Mary.
Coster,	12 Jun., 1791 (Ep.)	William and John	of wid. C. mulatto.
Cottman,	21 Dec., 1760	Hannah Barberry	of George.
Cotton,	12 Feb., 1786 (E.)	William	of Elias and Elizabeth.
	18 Jan., 1788	Betsey	“ “ “ Betsy.
	24 May, 1789	William	of William and Elizabeth.
	10 Oct., 1790	William	“ James and Alice.
	18 May, 1800 (S.)	James	“ Robert and Elizabeth.
“ “ “ “	John	“ “ “ “	
“ “ “ “	Eleanor	“ “ “ “	
“ “ “ “	Mary	“ “ “ “	
14 Aug., 1803	William	“ “ “ “	
Cowen,	2 May, 1758 (Ep.)	Charles	of Charles.
	“ “ “ “	Lydia	“ “
	“ “ “ “	Mary	“ “
Cox,	19 Apr., 1747 (T.)	Ebenezer Stevens	of Wm. and Mary.
	2 “ 1749	Ebenezer	“ “ “ “
	6 Jun., 1756	Benjamin	of Benj. and Catherine.
	“ “ “ “	Hannah	“ “ “ “
	“ “ “ “	Margarett	“ “ “ “
	16 Dec., 1770	Edward	of Edward and Hannah.
	22 Mch., 1772	Benj. of Benjamin, Jr.,	and Elizabeth.
	28 Nov., 1773	Benj. “ “	3rd “ “
	31 Mch., 1778	Lydia	“ “ “ “
	1 Dec., 1775	Betsey	of “ “ “
9 Sep., 1770 (Ep.)	John,	—adult.	
“ “ “ “	Thomas Hall	of John.	

Cox,	29 Nov., 1772 (Ep.)	Mary of John.
	3 Jan., 1773 (F.)	Mary, adult.
	11 Nov., 1787 (S.)	Betsy of Benjamin and Elizabeth.
	6 Sep., 1778	“ Benjamin “ “ “ “
	25 Jun., 1797 (E.)	Mary wife of Edward.
Cranch,	20 Sep., 1767 (F.)	Lucy of Mr. Richard.
Crandall,	1 Feb., 1795 (E.)	John of John and Nancy.
	14 Jul., 1799	“ Betsy “ “ “ “
Cranston,	25 Dec., 1791	“ Nancy “ “ “ “
Crain,	26 May, 1782 (Ep.)	Philip “ “
	16 Mch., 1783	“ James of John and Hannah.
Crane,	25 Jul., 1790 (F.)	Lemuel of Ralph.
	22 Aug., “ (Ep.)	Elizabeth of John and wife.
	“ “ “	William “ “ “ “
Crelly,	12 Jul., 1789 (E.)	Sally, wife of James.
	“ “ “	James of James and Sarah.
	17 Jun., 1792	“ Nancy “ “ “ “
Crilly,	22 Mch., 1795	“ Sarah “ “ “ “
Crelly,	15 Jul., 1798	“ Mary “ “ “ “
	14 Jun., 1801	“ Margaret “ “ “ “
Cremer,	25 May, 1782 (Ep.)	Charlotte of Dr. C.—
Crockran,	19 Jun., 1774 (T.)	Sarah
Cromwell,	20 Oct., 1799 (Ep.)	Semia of James neg. P.
Crosby,	27 “ 1782 (T.)	Betsey of Nicholas and Peggy.
	6 Feb., 1785 (N.)	Stephen Sewall of Nicholas.
	10 Sep., 1792 (Ep.)	John of——and wife.
Cross,	8 Oct., 1758 (T.)	Elizabeth of Joseph and Sarah.
	17 Dec., 1775	“ Moses of Joshua and Lydia.
	14 “ 1777	“ Joshua “ “ “ “
	9 Jan., 1780	“ Lydia “ “ “ “
	30 Jun., 1800 (F.)	Joseph of Joseph and Rebecca.
	“ “ “	“ Henry “ “ “ “
	“ “ “	“ Mary “ “ “ “
“ “ “	“ Charles “ “ “ “	
“ “ “	“ William “ “ “ “	
Crowel,	29 Jul., 1789 (Ep.)	Apprentice to Ephraim Ingols.
Croel,	23 Dec., 1750	“ Sarah of William.
	3 “ 1752	“ Lydia “ “
	9 Nov., 1755	“ William “ “
	25 Dec., 1757	“ Hannah “ “
	8 Apr., 1759	“ Unas “ “
Crowill,	24 Aug., 1760	“ Benjamin “ “
Croel,	16 May, 1762	“ Christopher “ “
	21 Oct., 1764	“ Mary “ “

Croel,	15 Feb., 1767 (Ep.)	James of William.
	19 " 1764 "	William Carter of Samuel.
Crowell,	6 Aug., 1783 "	Lydia of widow C—
	11 Jun., 1786 "	Hippa, infant.
	1 Dec., 1754 (T.)	Elizabeth of Sarah.
	" " "	Sarah " "
	" " "	Hannah " "
	Dec., 1781 "	———of Samuel and Lydia.
	Jan., 1783 (N.)	son of———
	29 Jun., 1786 "	Lucy of Aaron.
Crowninshield,	28 Jun., 1789 (E.)	Maria, æt., of Benjamin and Mary.
	28 Jun., 1789 (E.)	Hannah " " " "
	16 Nov., 1794 "	Elizabeth " " " "
	10 Mch., 1799 "	Jacob " " " "
	4 May, 1800 (F.)	Sarah Gardner of Jacob and Sarah.
Cummings,	13 Aug., 1781 (T.)	Mary, widow.
	19 May, 1782 "	Benjamin.
	" " " "	" of Benjamin and Sally.
	6 Feb., 1774 (Ep.)	Anne " Alexander.
	May, 1789 (N.)	William " William.
	" " " "	child " "
Cummins,	17 Dec., 1746 (T.)	William " George and Sarah.
	16 Oct., 1748 "	" " " " " "
	1 Aug., 1756 "	Martha " widow Martha.
Curtis,	14 " 1763 (Ep.)	Elizabeth " Ebenezer.
	15 Mch., 1769 "	Samuel " "
	23 Aug., 1772 "	Mary " "
Cushing,	15 Mch., 1795 (N.)	Mehitable " James.
	5 Feb., 1797 "	James " "
Dabney,	Jul., 1781 (N.)	Nathaniel Gardner of N.
	4 Apr., 1791 "	Eliza Gardner of John.
	10 Mch., 1793 "	J. P. " "
		See Deland.
Daland,	30 Mch., 1755 (T.)	Joseph of Benjamin and Hannah.
	" " " "	Hannah " " " "
	15 Oct., 1759 "	Eunice " " " "
	7 Jun., 1761 "	Hannah " " " "
	26 Aug., 1764 "	Bethiah " " " "
	23 Sep., 1776 (S.)	Elizabeth " " " "
	31 Jan., 1768 (F.)	John of Benjamin.
	4 Sep., 1768 "	George, Jr., adult.
Dale,	6 Mch., 1785 (N.)	Holten of Samuel.

[To be continued.]



## ADDRESS BEFORE THE ESSEX BAR ASSOCIATION.

BY WM. D. NORTHEND.

[Continued from page 176, Vol. XXII.]

THE County or Inferior Quarter Courts had jurisdiction in all cases and matters not reserved to the Court of Assistants, or conferred upon single magistrates and commissioners of small causes, including matters of Probate. They had essentially the powers, except in matters of probate, which were afterwards conferred on the Court of Common Pleas and General Court of Sessions of the Province and of the State; and now upon the Superior Court and Boards of County Commissioners. Single magistrates and commissioners of small causes, or town courts, were invested with substantially the powers of a justice of the peace.

The writs, declarations, complaints, indictments, pleadings and course of proceedings in the courts were simple, brief and informal. For the first twenty years the testimony on a trial was written down by the clerk of the court and became a part of the records in a case. But in 1650 on account of the inconvenience of "taking verball testimony in courts by reason of many imperitances in their relations, so that the clarks cannot well make a perfect record thereof" it was ordered, that henceforth all testimony be given in writing to be attested in court if the witness lived within ten miles of it, and before a magistrate, if the witness lived at a longer distance. These papers, or affidavits, went to the jury, who returned them into court with their verdict. From this it is evident that

witnesses were never cross-examined in court, and that the sole duty to be performed by a party or his attorney upon trial was to argue his case. Little attention was paid to the rules of evidence. Upon a trial when jurymen were not clear in their judgment and consciences they were authorized "in open court to advise with any man they should think fit to resolve or direct them before they gave their verdict."<sup>1</sup> The juries were made judges of the law and the fact, although they had a right to find special verdicts.<sup>2</sup> When upon a trial there was insufficient evidence to convict, juries were authorized to find that there were strong grounds of suspicion; and upon this finding the court would give sentence for what it appeared to them, on the trial, the defendant was guilty of, though not charged in the indictment or found by the jury.<sup>3</sup> Hutchinson states that he has "met with instances of one of the court standing up after a verdict of the petit jury of not guilty in a capital trial, and charging the prisoner, in open court, with burglary and theft, which were not capital, and a new trial ordered upon such charge."<sup>4</sup>

If the court disapproved of the verdict of a jury they could refuse to accept it, in which event the cause was carried to the next Court of Assistants or to the General Court as the case might be, for determination. On the trial of Anne Hibbins for witchcraft in 1656, the jury found the defendant guilty, but the Court of Assistants, before whom she was tried, refused to accept the verdict, whereupon the case was carried to the General Court which

---

<sup>1</sup> Body of Liberties.

<sup>2</sup> 3 Mass. Col. Rec., 425.

<sup>3</sup> In 1681, Governor Hinckley of Plymouth wrote to Judge Stoughton for advice on a case which had occurred at Plymouth. Judge Stoughton replied: "The testimony you mention against the prisoner, I think is clear, and sufficient to convict him; but, in case your jury should not be of that opinion, then, if you hold yourselves strictly bound by the laws of England, no other verdict but *not guilty* can be brought in. But, according to our practice, in this *jurisdiction*, we should punish him with some grievous punishment, according to the demerit of his crime, though not found capital."

<sup>4</sup> 1 Hutchinson, 401.

sustained the verdict of the jury, and she was convicted and executed.<sup>5</sup> This was the law until 1672, when the General Court enacted that the verdict of a jury, the court having upon the trial given full explanation of the law, should be accepted, and judgment rendered upon it; and that if a party felt aggrieved by the verdict he might seek his remedy by attainting the jury.<sup>6</sup> This was modified in 1682, by an act requiring that the party seeking this redress should specify in writing the grounds of his attain, and that if he failed in his action, he should be fined ten pounds, and pay forty shillings to each juror, and made subject to an action of slander by the jurors he had charged with corruption.<sup>7</sup>

The actions in civil cases were replevin, debt, trespass and case. Case was the most common form, and was employed in suits to recover lands as well as for damages for breach of contract.

In order to expedite proceedings in court, a law was passed in 1656 authorizing the fining of a party twenty shillings an hour for the time occupied in his plea beyond the time of one hour.<sup>8</sup>

Notwithstanding the fact that the General Court made no recognition of the Common Law in its enactments, it was not entirely regardless of its value, and in 1647 ordered the importation from England, of two copies each of the following books, Sir Edward Coke on Littleton,

<sup>5</sup> "The Magistrates not receiving the verdict of the jury in M<sup>rs</sup>. Hibbins, hir case, having been on trial for witchcraft, it came, & falls of course to the Gennerrall Court, M<sup>rs</sup>. Ann Hibbins was called forth, appeared at the barr; the indictment against hir was read, to w<sup>ch</sup> she answered not guilty, & was willing to be tried by God and this Court. The evidences against hir was read, the parties witnessing being present, hir answers considered on, and the whole Court, being mett together, by their vote, determined that M<sup>rs</sup>. Anne Hibbins is guilty of witchcraft, according to the bill of indictment found against hir by the jury of life & death. The Gouenno<sup>r</sup> in open Court, pronouncet sentenc accordingly, declaring she was to goe from the barr to the place from whence she came, & from thence to the place of execution, & there to hang till she was dead."—4, part 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 269.

<sup>6</sup> 4 part 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 508.

<sup>7</sup> 5 Mass. Col. Rec., 449.

<sup>8</sup> Washburn, 52.

Book of Entries, Sir Edward Coke on Magna Charta, The New Terms of the Law, Dalton's Justice of the Peace, Sir Edward Coke's Reports.<sup>9</sup> But there was no change in practice, and I find no evidence of any formal recognition of the Common Law during the existence of the Colony, and but little reference to its principles by the judges.

During the colonial period of fifty-five years, the only men of the assistants or magistrates who had been educated in the law were Winthrop, Bellingham, Humphrey, and probably Pelham and Bradstreet. But they were as desirous of establishing a bible commonwealth, and had as little regard for the Common Law or legal precedents, as any of their associates; and during this entire period the only person of legal education who practised in the courts was Thomas Lechford, who after a practice of two years, for tampering with a jury, was forbidden to practise. He soon after returned to England, and in 1642 published a satirical book entitled "Plain dealing, or News from New England." But in this period there were men who practised as attorneys. They were ignorant of the principles of the law, were bound by no oaths, and were irresponsible to the courts. It is not unreasonable to suppose that, as a class, they did not have the confidence of the people. The names are given of five persons who acted in this capacity. Three were, or had been, merchants, one an apothecary and the other a tailor. The conduct of this class of practitioners was such as called for a law against barratry, which was passed in 1641; and in 1663 the General Court passed an act excluding "usual and common attorneys" from a seat in their body. As legal proceedings were conducted with but little regard to rules or precedents, there was but little occasion or opportunity for attorneys learned in the law.

---

<sup>9</sup> 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 212.

The proper limits of this address will not permit any detailed statements of the various laws enacted to insure conformity in religious matters, nor of the proceedings against members of the Church of England, the anabaptists, antinomians and Gortonists for their interferences and attempts at proselyting, which resulted in the banishment of the Browns, Roger Williams, Mrs. Hutchinson, Wheelwright, Gorton and many others; nor of the punishment inflicted upon the Quakers for their obstinate and determined intrusions in violation of the laws; nor of the struggle between the enemies of the colony in England aided by prominent and influential men who had been sent back, and the friends of the colonists aided by frequent accessions of agents sent over by the colony.

With the colonists, for the first ten years under the charter, it was a constant struggle for political life. The next twenty years, under the Long Parliament and the Administration of Cromwell, the colonists enjoyed comparative peace and quiet. But upon the accession to the throne of Charles the Second, in 1660, complaints were made by the friends of those who had suffered by the enforcement of the rigorous laws of the Colony, and strongly pressed. Complaints were also made by Mason and Gorges that the Colony, by a wrongful construction of its charter, had extended its boundaries so as to include New Hampshire and Maine which they claimed to own. The colonists, through their agents, attempted to justify their acts. But the political power of the Puritans in England was broken upon the death of Cromwell, and the colonists found few men, in or out of Parliament, to espouse their cause. Upon the report of commissioners sent over to investigate the affairs of the Colony, the King required the repeal, or modification, of many of the laws. Accord-

ingly the laws against the Quakers were suspended,<sup>10</sup> and the law for the admission of freemen modified, so that English subjects, who were freeholders, ratable to a certain value, and who were certified by the minister of the place in which they lived to be orthodox and not vicious in their lives, might be made freemen, although not members of a church.<sup>11</sup> Other requirements of the King the colonists delayed in performing, or performed only in part. Complaints multiplied. Finally, a writ of Quo Warranto was issued against the Government of the Colony, and a judgment of a forfeiture of the Charter was rendered in 1684. The King died the same year. His successor, James the Second, after the temporary appointment of Dudley, commissioned Andros as "Captain General and Governor in chief" of all New England. He arrived at Boston in December, 1686. In March, 1687, he established a Superior Court, a Court of Common Pleas and a Court of Chancery, and appointed Judges. He also appointed Justices of the Peace, and continued commissioners of small causes. These, with the exception of the Court of Chancery, which was disapproved by the King, continued until the revolution, and deposition of Andros, in 1689.

Upon the departure of Andros the charter government was reassumed by the old Magistrates, to whom were added other influential inhabitants, with the venerable Bradstreet<sup>12</sup> as Governor, under the name of "A council for the safety of the people and conservation of the Peace." The colony laws were adopted for their government.

This system continued until the arrival of Governor Phipps with the Province charter, in May, 1692. The

---

<sup>10</sup> 4, part 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 34.

<sup>11</sup> 4, part 2 Mass. Hist. Coll., 118.

<sup>12</sup> Governor Bradstreet lived the last part of his life, and died, in a house on the estate next west of Plummer Hall in Salem.

charter passed the great seal in October of the preceding year. Under it the Colonies of Massachusetts Bay and New Plymouth and the Province of Maine and Nova Scotia and the intervening territory, were united under one government, with the corporate name of "The Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." The Government, under this charter, consisted of a Governor, Deputy Governor and Secretary, appointed by the King; and of Assistants or Councillors to be chosen by the General Court, and a House of Representatives to be chosen by the people, annually. They were to meet in General Court or Assembly on the last Wednesday of May in each year. Councillors were appointed in the charter to hold their office until the session of the General Court in May 1693; and, for the time being, each town was to elect two representatives. Authority was given for the General Court to determine, for the future, the number of representatives from the several towns. By the charter, the power was given to the Governor to negative any or all acts of, or elections by, the General Court; and, by an explanatory charter in 1726, the Speaker of the House was to be approved by him. All laws were to be transmitted to England, and if not disallowed within three years after they were received, they were to continue in full force.

The people were disappointed at the powers reserved to the King by the charter, yet by it the proceedings under the Government were substantially like those under the colonial charter, and in accord with the customs and traditions of the people. But a very important change was made in the provisions for a judicial system. Under the new charter, full power was given to the General Court "to erect and constitute judicatories and courts of records or other courts," for the trial of all civil and criminal causes; and to the Governor was given the appointment of all judges, Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, and

other officers of the Court. By these provisions the judiciary was, in theory at least, divorced from the Legislative department of the Government. It was a very great advance. For the first time in our history, justice was to be administered by tribunals independent of the law-making power, and an approach was made to a government of laws and not of men. By the Charter, jurisdiction in all matters of probate was given to the Governor and Council, which they delegated to Judges of Probate appointed by the Governor for each County, with right of appeal to the Governor and council. By this Charter, liberty of conscience was granted to all Christians except papists.

For several months before the arrival of Governor Phipps great excitement prevailed, especially in this county, upon the subject of witchcraft, and a large number of persons after examinations before magistrates were bound over and committed to jail to await the action of a grand jury. The *de facto* government which had been maintained from the time of the expulsion of Andros was superseded by the government established under the charter. It seems to have been assumed that the colony laws which had been adopted by Andros were not in force upon the granting of the charter, and as witchcraft was not a common law offence, that until the passage of a law by the General Court of the Province, prosecutions could only be made under the English statute against witchcraft of James the First. Governor Phipps, without waiting for the action of the General Court, appointed commissioners of Oyer and Terminer to act in and for the counties of Suffolk, Essex and Middlesex. I do not propose to discuss in detail the proceedings which followed. In passing upon them, the circumstances, conditions, beliefs and superstitions of the people of the period should be understood and considered. It is difficult at the present day to comprehend the universal



and terrible belief in witchcraft which prevailed among the people of all Christian denominations throughout the world. There was no conviction of the people, educated and uneducated, more thorough and unquestioned. The belief was, that the Devil, at times, possessed himself of a human being, and through the agency of his victim inflicted incalculable misery and suffering upon whole neighborhoods; and we can but faintly conceive of the awful terror and consternation which pervaded a whole community upon the rumor of occurrences which suggested the probability of such a visitation by the Evil One upon one of its members, or of the dire imaginings it excited. Chief Justice Matthew Hale, in his charge to the jury on the trial of Rose Cullender and Amy Duny for witchcraft in 1665, gave testimony to this universal belief of his time. He said: "That there were such creatures as witches he made no doubt at all. For first, the scriptures had affirmed so much. Secondly, the wisdom of all nations had provided laws against such persons, which is an argument in their confidence of such a crime. And such hath been the judgment of this kingdom, as appears by an act of Parliament which hath provided punishments proportionate to the quality of the offence."<sup>13</sup>

In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, many thousands of persons of both sexes, and the number has been estimated at thirty thousand in Great Britain, seventy-five thousand in France, one hundred thousand in Germany, and large numbers in Italy, Spain, Switzerland, Sweden and Norway were convicted of witchcraft and burned, drowned or hanged.<sup>14</sup> By an early law of the colony, witchcraft was made punishable by death. With-

---

<sup>13</sup> 6 State trials, 687.<sup>14</sup> 2 Mem. Hist. Boston, 131.

in half a century before the trials for witchcraft in this county, accusations against persons for witchcraft had been made in Boston, Dorchester, Cambridge, Springfield, Hadley, Groton, Newbury, Rowley and Salisbury, and in Hartford, Connecticut, where several were convicted and hanged, and in Hampton, Portsmouth and Salmon Falls in New Hampshire.<sup>15</sup> During this period, in the colony, five persons were executed upon conviction of witchcraft: one in Charlestown, one in Dorchester, one in Springfield and two in Boston. One of those executed in Boston was Anne Hibbins, the widow of a magistrate.<sup>16</sup> Within a few years before the Salem witchcraft, as it is called, all the instances of witchcraft in the colony with all the circumstances attending them were collected and published in a book. Accounts of the trial before Sir Matthew Hale were also published and other works on demonology which were extensively circulated and read. The reading of these books was undoubtedly an exciting cause for what took place. The only peculiarity here was in the intense excitement which pervaded the whole community, and in the number of the prosecutions, convictions and executions. Here the distemper was contagious and resulted in a moral epidemic.

“Be not too swift in casting the first stone,  
Nor think New England bears the guilt alone.  
This sudden burst of wickedness and crime  
Was but the common madness of the time,  
When in all lands that lie within the sound  
Of Sabbath bells, a witch was burned or drowned.”

Governor Phipps was a believer in witchcraft, as was Lieut. Governor Stoughton who was appointed one of the

---

<sup>15</sup> 2 Hutchinson, 20.

<sup>16</sup> Margaret Jones of Charlestown was executed at Boston June 15, 1648, the wife of Henry Lake of Dorchester 1650(?). Anne Hibbins of Boston June 19, 1656. Mary Parsons of Springfield May 29, 1657, and Goody Glover of Boston November 16, 1686. 2 Mem. Hist. Boston, 133. 2 Hutchinson, 24.

commissioners of Oyer and Terminer. The commissioners of the court were appointed May 27, 1692. The commissioners, or judges, were William Stoughton, Chief Justice, Nathaniel Saltonstall, who declined the appointment, Jonathan Corwin, John Richards, Bartholomew Gedney, Waitt Winthrop, Samuel Sewall, John Hathorne and Peter Sergeant, Associate Justices, five of them to constitute a quorum. Stephen Sewall<sup>17</sup> was appointed Clerk, and Thomas Newton Attorney General. Anthony Checkley succeeded him July 22, 1692. George Corwin was appointed Sheriff. The incumbent of this office was in the early days of the colony styled Beadle and afterwards Marshal. The court convened at the Court House in Salem June 2d. A grand jury was impanelled which speedily made presentments, and trials commenced. The first person tried was Bridget Bishop, alias Oliver, of Salem. She was convicted June 8 and executed June 10.<sup>18</sup> All the details of the trial cannot be given, as the records of the Clerk were never made up, or if made up,

<sup>17</sup> Stephen Sewall's house was on Essex street, Salem, where the Hook building now is. His estate of several acres extended to North river. Sewall street formed part of the eastern boundary of his estate.

Nathaniel Saltonstall was grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall and grandfather of Richard Saltonstall, a justice of the Superior Court of the Province. Nathaniel Saltonstall married a daughter of Rev. John Ward, son of Rev. Nathaniel Ward, from whom was inherited the estate in Haverhill on which the family lived. It was until within a few years known as the Saltonstall place. It is now owned and occupied by the Duncan family.

Bartholomew Gedney lived in a house which stood on the northern corner of Summer and High streets, Salem.

John Hathorne lived on Essex street, next westerly from Price's block Salem.

Samuel Sewall lived in Boston. He was son of Henry Sewall of Newbury who lived on Parker street, near the site of the old elm tree of Newbury, and grandson of Henry Sewall of Rowley.

Jonathan Corwin lived in the house now standing on the westerly corner of Essex and North streets, Salem; annexed to it is the apothecary shop of Dr. Farrington.

George Corwin lived in a house on the spot where is now, what is known as the Dr. Fiske house, on Washington street, near the Eastern railroad depot, Salem.

<sup>18</sup> The Court House, in which the trials were held, stood in the middle of what is now Washington street, near where Lynde and Church streets, which did not then exist, now enter it, fronting toward Essex street. The building was also used as a town house; Washington street being, for this reason, then called "Town House

have been lost or destroyed. The death warrant and return upon it of Bridget Bishop is the only death warrant preserved. After the trial of Bridget Bishop the court adjourned to June 29. In the interim, the Governor and Council, in accordance with the colonial practice, sought the advice of the principal ministers of Boston and vicinity, who, June 15, made reply in writing, in which they advised that all the proceedings should be "managed with an exceeding tenderness toward those who may be complained of, especially if they have been persons formerly of an unblemished reputation;" that the evidence "ought certainly to be more considerable than barely the accused person's being represented by a spectre unto the afflicted" and that they could not "esteem alterations made in the sufferers, by a look or touch of the accused to be an infallible evidence of guilt." Nevertheless they recommended "speedy and vigorous prosecutions," "according to the directions given in the laws of God and the wholesome statutes of the English nation, for the detection of witchcrafts."

The General Court convened June 8th when an act was passed reviving the colony law against witchcraft.<sup>19</sup> The Court of Oyer and Terminer again met June 29, and continued, with several adjournments, to September 17, when it adjourned to the first Tuesday in November, but before that time the Court was dissolved. During these sessions of the Court nineteen persons were convicted and hanged, and one, in accordance with the laws of England by which this Court was governed, was pressed to death for refusing

---

Lane." Bridget Bishop owned a house on what is now Washington street, in whole or in part on the site of the present Cate's block, where she lived prior to her marriage to Edward Bishop. 2 Upham, 253. The death warrant of Bridget Bishop and return upon it is in the clerk's office, Salem, as are also the affidavits or depositions of witnesses, and some of the pins produced at the trials.

<sup>19</sup> Laws against witchcraft were passed October 29, and December 14, 1692, which were disallowed August 22, 1695.

to plead. The Superior Court, established by the General Court in November, had jurisdiction in cases of witchcraft; and, in January succeeding, indictments for the offence, in this County, were found against about fifty persons, mostly women. All who were tried were acquitted except three, who were pardoned by the Governor. All not tried were discharged upon payment of thirty shillings each to the Attorney General.<sup>20</sup> At the first session of this Court in Middlesex several persons who were in jail under indictment for witchcraft were tried, but the juries acquitted them all. The excitement on the subject had subsided, the sober judgment of the people had reasserted itself, and the epidemic had passed away.

Many severe criticisms and some very unjust, have been made upon the conduct of the Judges in these trials. It has been generally assumed that in not assigning or allowing counsel for the prisoners, they were influenced by a desire for conviction, and that in the admission of evidence they were governed by their own personal discretions influenced by their belief in witchcraft and by the intense and for the time, almost insane impulses of the people who clamored for conviction. But neither of these assumptions is correct. By the laws of England at the time, and they were not changed in this respect for many years after, counsel were not assigned or allowed in capital cases, excepting on questions of law when the Court was in doubt. Sir Harry Vane on his trial in 1662, and Algernon Sidney in 1683, were refused counsel to argue to the court questions of law they had raised. The theory was that the Judges were counsel for the prisoner.

The rules adopted for the admission of evidence were the same established by the practice in the Courts of England. Sir Matthew Hale, on the trial before him, which

---

<sup>20</sup> It was one of the hardships of the law at that time that no prisoner could be discharged without payment of this fee.

has been referred to, admitted, without question, not only spectral and other evidence of precisely the same character with that admitted on the trials here, but admitted the testimony of an expert upon the subject of witchcraft. As the courts in these trials were dealing with supernatural powers and influences, the conclusion was not illogical that this kind of evidence was legitimate, that the supernatural should be dealt with through the supernatural. But upon the character of the evidence and the rules the jury should observe in considering it, which were plainly within the discretion of the judges as counsel for the prisoners, Sir Matthew Hale made no comment. He uttered no word of caution to the jury, and simply "desired them strictly to observe their evidence, and desired the great God of heaven to direct their hearts in this weighty thing they had in hand. For to condemn the innocent and to let the guilty go free were both an abomination to the Lord." The judges here followed the example of Sir Matthew Hale; they did not follow the advice of the elders.

No better illustration can be given of the fallacy of the views of those who look upon legal rules as only a clog and hindrance in the administration of justice. Under the rules of law, as now fully established, none of the evidence upon which the convictions were found would be admitted. Spectral and kindred evidence could not be allowed, and without it not one of the accused could have been convicted.

The first enactment of the first General Court under the Province charter provided that all the local laws of the late Colonies of Massachusetts Bay and of New Plymouth, not repugnant to the laws of England, nor inconsistent with the new charter, should remain in full force in the respective places until the tenth of November next. In November the provision was renewed without limitation as to time. A short time before the end of three years

from the time these enactments were certified to England, they were disallowed by the Privy Council, and directions given "that in any new law to be enacted for the said purpose, the laws to be continued be therein expressed and particularly specified."

The first act for the establishment of courts under this charter was passed November 25, 1692. It provided for a high Court of Chancery, a Superior Court of Judicature, Inferior Courts of Common Pleas, Courts of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, and of single Justices of the Peace. By another act, passed at the same session, authority to grant writs of Habeas Corpus was conferred upon the justices of the Superior Court, and by another act, passed at the same session, it was provided "That all controversies concerning marriage and divorce shall be heard and determined by the Governor and Council." The section for the establishment of a high Court of Chancery was repealed, and a new act substituted, in 1693. The act of November, 1692, establishing the Courts, and the Habeas Corpus act, were disallowed in August, 1695, and the act of 1693 establishing a high Court of Chancery was disallowed in December, 1696. No attempt was afterwards made to reënact it, but under different subsequent acts the common law courts were invested with limited equity powers. An act to revive the Courts temporarily, was passed in 1696; and an act for the reestablishment of the Courts, with amendments, excepting the Chancery Court, was passed in June, 1697. They were both disallowed in November, 1698, the first upon the ground that it revived the act of 1692, and the second because its provisions conflicted with the jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty. June 26, 1699, separate acts for the reestablishment of the Courts were passed, omitting the

objectionable provisions. In these acts the change in name was made, of Courts of General Sessions, in the place of Courts of Quarter Sessions in the act of 1692; and a provision was made that no action should be originally brought in the Court of Common Pleas for an amount under forty shillings unless where freehold is concerned. Neither of these acts was disallowed, and the several Courts as thus established continued without change to the time of the revolution.<sup>21</sup>

In 1701 an act was passed providing an attorney's oath in nearly the language of the oath at the present time<sup>22</sup>, and at the same session the justices of the several courts were authorized to make necessary rules "for the more orderly practising in such court,"<sup>23</sup> and acts were passed prescribing the forms of writs and other processes,<sup>24</sup> and in 1709 an act was passed requiring the endorsements of writs.<sup>25</sup> There was no formal recognition of the common law, but the courts of the Province practically adopted it, and followed the precedents and practice of the courts of England.

As finally established, the Superior Court of Judicature, or Superior Court as it was commonly called, consisted of a chief justice and four other associate justices, three of whom constituted a quorum. To this court was given substantially the powers of the Court of Assistants of the Colony, and its jurisdiction embraced all matters, "as fully and amply to all intents and purposes whatsoever as the Court of King's Bench, Common Pleas and Exchequer within his Majesty's Kingdom of England." The act provided for two sessions of the Court annually in this county, one to be held at Salem on the second Tuesday

---

<sup>21</sup> 1 Province laws, 367-372. <sup>22</sup> 1 Province laws, 667. <sup>23</sup> 1 Province laws, 464.

<sup>24</sup> 1 Province laws, 460.

<sup>25</sup> 1 Province laws, 622.



of November, and the other at Ipswich on the third Tuesday of May. This Court had appellate jurisdiction from the inferior courts.

Inferior Courts of Common Pleas were established for the several counties, to be held by four justices appointed for each county, three of whom to constitute a quorum; with original jurisdiction in all actions in which the title to real estate was concerned, and in all other civil actions in which the debt or damage was forty shillings and upwards, with appellate jurisdiction from justices of the peace in civil cases.

Courts of the General Sessions of the Peace were established for each county, to be held by the justices of the peace of the county, and in the act of 1699 was added "or so many of them as are or shall be limited in the commission of the peace," with original jurisdiction in all criminal cases not given to the Superior Court nor triable before justices of the peace, and appellate jurisdiction from single justices of the peace in criminal cases. Any person aggrieved by the sentence imposed by the justices of this court could appeal to the next Superior Court for the county. The reasons for the appeal were to be filed in the office of the clerk of the Superior Court seven days before the sitting of the court, together with an attested copy of the sentence, and attested copies of "all the evidences upon which the same was grounded." This court was afterwards authorized to appoint Masters of the House of Correction, grant licenses, lay out and discontinue highways, also "particular and private ways," when towns unreasonably refused or delayed to approve their laying out by the selectmen, and to assess relatives for the support of the poor.<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup> 1 Province Laws, 378, 527, 136, 68.

The sessions of the Courts of Common Pleas and of General Sessions were held at the same times and places. For this county they were held at Salem on the last Tuesday in June and December; at Newbury on the last Tuesday in September; and at Ipswich on the last Tuesday in March.<sup>27</sup>

The jurisdiction of single justices of the peace was substantially the same as at the present time. In addition to these courts, in 1694, the King established a Court of Admiralty under the right reserved in the charter.

Judges of the several courts were appointed under the first act, December 7, 1692. The judges of the Superior Court were William Stoughton, chief justice, Thomas Danforth, John Richards, Waitt Winthrop and Samuel Sewall, associate Justices. They were the *de facto* magistrates at the time of the granting of the charter, and three of them had been judges of the Court of Oyer and Terminer. Richards died April 4, 1694, and was succeeded by Elisha Cooke. They were reappointed under the acts of 1696 and 1699.

In the Province period, from 1692 to the time of the Revolution, there were upon the bench of the Superior Court only four judges educated in the law, Benjamin Lynde,<sup>28</sup> Paul Dudley, Edmund Trowbridge and William Cushing. Lynde and Dudley were graduates of Harvard College and both studied law in the Temple in London. Lynde was appointed a justice in 1712, chief justice in 1728, and remained on the bench until his death in 1745. He was the first educated lawyer appointed to the bench. Dudley was appointed a justice in 1718, chief justice in 1745, which place he held until his death in 1752. Trow-

---

<sup>27</sup> 1 Province Laws, 284.

<sup>28</sup> Chief Justice Lynde lived in a house corner of Essex and Liberty streets, Salem, which stood on the site of the eastern part of Lynde block.

bridge was appointed a justice in 1767 and remained on the bench until 1774. Cushing was appointed a justice in 1772 and chief justice in 1777 which office he held until his appointment as one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the United States in 1789. Thus from 1712 to 1752 there was an educated lawyer, and a portion of the time two educated lawyers on the bench, and the same from the time of the appointment of Trowbridge in 1767, to the Revolution.

The appointments of judges in this period were made largely through family influence. From the first settlement to the time of the revolution, the offices and political power of the Colony and Province, were confined to certain, not very numerous, families. These families constituted an exclusive social, as well as political aristocracy. The line between them and the commons was strictly drawn, and rigidly observed. Even in the meeting houses there was a magistrate's pew, and families were seated according to rank. There can be no better illustration of the extent to which these distinctions were carried than the fact that in the catalogue of Harvard College, from its commencement in 1642, to 1773, the names of the graduates of the several years were enrolled, not alphabetically as now, nor with any regard to scholarship, but solely in the order of family rank. The son of a magistrate, whatever his scholarship, was placed among the first, and the son of an untitled citizen, although the first scholar in his class, was ranked among the last.<sup>29</sup>

---

<sup>29</sup> "Early in the presidency of Locke, the practice of arranging the students in each class according to the supposed rank of the families to which they belonged, was laid aside. This custom, which had existed from the establishment of the college was the frequent cause of discontent among the students and their families; and as the population of the Province increased, and republican principles began to prevail, the principles of discrimination became more difficult and exciting. The attention of the corporation and overseers was forcibly attracted to the subject by a formal complaint in writing, made to the president and tutors by the

The judges of the Superior Court of this period, appointed by royal authority, imitated the manners and style of the English judges. They wore upon the bench black silk gowns until about 1760, when at the suggestion of Chief Justice Hutchinson, as it is supposed, they adopted in winter scarlet robes with deep facings, cuffs of black velvet, bands and powdered wigs with black silk bags, and in the summer, black silk gowns. Barristers also wore black silk gowns, bands and bags.

This was before the days of *nisi prius* courts, and a quorum of judges, commonly attended by the lawyers, rode the circuits on horseback. It was the custom for the sheriff of the county with a military guard or a body of prominent citizens to meet them at the borders of the shire town, and escort them to their lodgings with great parade. John Adams in a letter to Mr. Tudor described the court before whom the question of granting writs of assistance was argued in 1761. It was held in the east chamber of the old State House in State street in Boston.<sup>30</sup> He wrote, "In this chamber, near the fire, were seated five judges, with Lieut. Governor Hutchinson at their head as Chief Justice, all in their new fresh robes of scarlet English cloth, in their broad bands and immense judicial wigs. In this chamber were seated at a long table all the barristers of Boston, and its neighboring county of Middlesex, in their gowns, bands and tye wigs. They were not seated on ivory chairs, but their dress was more solemn and more pompous than that of the Roman senate when the Gauls

---

father of one of the students, stating "that his son has not his proper place in his class," not being allowed to rank with the sons of those gentlemen who were justices of the Quorum, "when he had been himself in the commission of the Peace and Quorum a longer time than any of them." . . . The truth of the complainant's statements was accordingly ascertained, and his son raised to his due rank. 2 Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ. 157.

<sup>30</sup>The sessions of the Superior Court were usually held in the west chamber of the State House, and the Governor and Council occupied the east chamber.

broke in upon them." The judges of the Province were distinguished for their dignity, courtesy and civility to the bar.

In this period there were many able and learned lawyers. Besides Judges Lynde, Dudley, Trowbridge and Cushing were Auchmuty, father and son, Reed, Pratt, Gridley, Adams, Otis, Thacher, Quincy, Bollan, Ruggles, Jonathan Sewall, Sargent, Lowell, Dana, Pyncheon, David Sewall, and many other barristers with a reputation throughout the Province. In this county the barristers before the revolution were, Daniel Farnham of Newburyport, William Pyncheon of Salem, John Chipman of Marblehead, Nathaniel P. Sargent of Haverhill and John Lowell of Newburyport. Daniel Farnham was graduated at Harvard College in 1739, and died in 1776 at the age of 59. Hon. Levi Lincoln studied law in his office for a short time. His practice extended into Maine, and he was for a short time King's attorney for the county of York. He had an extensive practice. William Pyncheon was born in Springfield in 1725. He removed to Salem in 1745 and studied law with Judge Stephen Sewall. He remained in Salem until his death, in March, 1789, at the age of 64. He was an eminent lawyer, particularly skilled in special pleading; a finished scholar and an accomplished gentleman. John Chipman was son of Rev. John Chipman, and was graduated from Harvard College in 1738. He died at Falmouth, Maine, while attending court, in July, 1768. Nathaniel P. Sargent was born in Methuen in 1731, and graduated from Harvard College in 1750. He held a high rank as a lawyer, although never distinguished as an advocate. He was appointed judge of the Superior Court in 1776 and Chief Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of the State in 1790, as successor to Chief Justice Cushing. He died in October, 1791, at the age of 60. He

had an excellent reputation as a judge. John Lowell was born in Newbury in 1743, and graduated from Harvard College in 1760. He studied law with Oxenbridge Thacher, and began practice in Newburyport, but early removed to Boston. He was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of this state, was elected a member of Congress in 1781, and in 1782 he was appointed to the Court of Appeals from the Court of Admiralty, in 1789 judge in the United States District Court, and in 1801 Chief Justice of the first circuit of the United States Court. He died in May, 1802, at the age of 58. From him have descended the many very distinguished families of his name in this Commonwealth.<sup>31</sup>

[*To be continued.*]

---

<sup>31</sup> Farnham lived in a house on High Street, opposite the head of Market street in Newburyport, where the Kelley school house now stands. Judge Lowell lived in the house on High street next northerly from the Dexter House.

Pyncheon lived in the house now occupied by Dr. J. A. Emmerton, 13 Summer street, Salem.

INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

---

[Continued from page 234, Vol. XXII.]

Mary Jane, daughter of James B. and Mary Howard,  
died Aug. 15, 1850,  $\text{\AEt.}$  11 years, 5 months.

Charles, died March 11, 1830,  $\text{\AEt.}$  3 months.

Susan Jane, died Sept. 5, 1838,  $\text{\AEt.}$  3 years, 10 months.

Oliver Lyman, died Sept. 10, 1838,  $\text{\AEt.}$  16 days.

Children of John and Tameson Skinner.

Warren Skinner, died Sept. 30<sup>th</sup> 1853,  $\text{\AEt.}$  26.

Friends nor physicians could not save  
This mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here,  
When Christ, my Saviour, shall appear.

In memory of Mrs. Martha Ann, wife of Mr. Samuel Soule, who died Dec. 11, 1846,  $\text{\AEt.}$  34 years. Also Mary Elizabeth, their daughter, died July 6, 1838,  $\text{\AEt.}$  7 months.

Lamented wife, beloved and gentle child!  
How sinks the heart of your sweet love beguiled!

In memory of Mr. Thomas Standley, who died May 13, 1823,  $\text{\AEt.}$  51.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Thomas Standley, who died Jan. 13, 1837,  $\text{\AEt.}$  65.

Benjamin W., son of Benjamin and Clarissa J. Stevens,  
died Oct. 7, 1837, aged 11 months & 6 days.

But scarce the summer's suns had shone,  
On the pure brow of this dear one,  
Ere he who gave saw fit to take,  
What he but lent, though it should break  
The dearest ties.

In memory of Mr. Nathaniel Stevenson, late of Bos-  
ton, who died March 3, 1839,  $\text{\AE}t.$  51.

In memory of Miss Maria Stevenson, who died at Scit-  
uate, Mass., June 13, 1846,  $\text{\AE}t.$  64.

The remains of Capt. Joseph Stocker are entombed be-  
neath this stone. He died March 6<sup>th</sup> 1795,  $\text{\AE}t.$  50 years.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mehetable, wife of  
Capt. Joseph Stocker, who departed this life June 9<sup>th</sup>  
1793, in the 38<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Were death denied, ev'n fools would wish to die,  
Death wounds to cure; we fall, we rise, we reign,  
Spring from our fetters, fasten in the skies,  
Where blooming Eden withers in our sight.  
Death gives us more than was in Eden lost;  
This king of terrors is the Prince of peace.  
When shall I die to vanity, pain, death,  
When shall I die? when shall I live forever?

Here lyes buried the body of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Stocker, who  
departed this life Sept<sup>r</sup> the 19<sup>th</sup> 1770, in y<sup>e</sup> 62<sup>d</sup> year of his  
age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah y<sup>e</sup> wife of M<sup>r</sup> John  
Stocker, who died March y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1740, in her —<sup>1</sup> year.

---

<sup>1</sup> Illegible.



In memory of Mr. James Stone, who died Dec. 3,  
1843, Æt. 63.

Servant of God, well done!  
Thy glorious warfare's past,  
The battle's fought, the victory won,  
And thou art crowned at last.

In memory of Eunice Stone, wife of James Stone.  
Born June 12, 1780. Died Jan. 9, 1870.

Sacred to the memory of William Stone, son of James  
and Eunice Stone, who died March 26, A. D. 1833; aged  
19 years & 7 months.

This marble was erected by the Social Club, in testimony of their  
respect for one of their members, who was a beloved and dutiful son,  
an affectionate and lamented brother, a virtuous and trusty companion,  
a sincere and faithful friend.

In memory of Lydia Ann, daughter of James and Eu-  
nice Stone, who died May 22, 1833, aged 8 years and 4  
months.

In memory of Mr. Abraham Stone, son of Mr. James  
& Mrs. Eunice Stone, who died Dec. 19, 1840, Æt. 25.

His race was fair but short on earth,  
His duty well was done,  
Beloved by all who knew his worth,  
And all who knew him mourn.

Like a fair cloud at Summer day,  
That sweetly fades at even,  
Abraham's spirit pass'd away  
From earth, to shine in heaven.

In memory of James Wilber Stone, son of James and  
Sally Stone, who died Oct. 10, 1844, Æt. 5 years and 4  
months.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah, wife of Capt. John Stone,  
who died April 5, 1837, Æt. 54.

When such friends part,  
'Tis the survivor dies.

In memory of Cornelius Sullivan, a native of County  
Cork, Ireland, who died Sept. 9, 1849, Aged 26 years.  
Erected by his wife, Elizabeth.

Requiescat in pace.

Sylvester A., son of Alfred W. & Mary J. Swain, died  
Aug. 30, 1850, Æt. 1 year & 21 days.

Sweet babe, thou hast gone to thy rest,  
We bid thee a long farewell,  
And hope thou art numbered with the blest,  
In a happier world to dwell.

In memory of Mr. Ephraim Sweetser, who died Feb.  
26, 1830: Æt. 53.

Friends and physicians could not save  
My mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here,  
Since Christ has called me to appear.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Sweetser, wife of Mr.  
Ephraim Sweetser. Obt. Oct. 6, 1802, Æt. 20.

Like me in dust you'll soon be laid,  
Then oh! prepare to come.  
That with my dying hope I said,  
We'll meet in happier home.

Mary Smith, wife of Ephraim Sweetser, died April 27,  
1860; Æt. 77 years & 9 months.

Kind mother, thou hast left us,  
To join thy friends above,  
To dwell in peace with Jesus,  
And feast upon his love.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

In memory of Miss Mary, daughter of Ephraim and Mary Sweetser, who died Jan. 25, 1837, *Æt.* 29.

Her soul has now taken its flight;  
To mansions of glory above;  
To mingle with angels of light,  
And dwell in the kingdom of love.

In memory of Lydia Ann, who died April 2<sup>d</sup>, 1834—  
Aged 14 years — & William Harrison, who died May 23<sup>d</sup>  
1818, Aged 8 months. Children of Ephraim and Mary  
Sweetser.

Farewell, dear friends, prepare to die,  
Love God and we shall meet on high, to part no more.

Almira, daughter of Ephraim and Mary Sweetser, died  
Sept. 7, 1854, *Æt.* 39.

Sister, thou hast gone to rest;  
Thy sins are all forgiven;  
Saints in light have welcomed thee  
To share the joys of heaven.

“We which have believed do enter into rest.”

Elizabeth, daughter of Ephraim & Mary Sweetser, died  
Jan. 18<sup>th</sup> 1859, *Æt.* 37.

She has fallen asleep in Jesus; pillowed on the bosom of Uncreated  
Love; basking forever beneath the sunshine of Jehovah's smile.  
The memory of the just is blessed.

Lydia Ann, daughter of Ephraim, Jr. & Nancy Sweet-  
ser, died Sept. 16, 1836, Aged 8 months & 19 days.

Sweet innocent, farewell; thou art gone  
To mingle with the blest above,  
And we are left to weep alone,  
And still thy memory fondly love.

Georgiana, daughter of Thomas & Harriet Switzer,  
died July 17, 1853,  $\text{\AEt.}$  17 mos. 11 d's.

One little bud adorned my bower,  
And shed sweet fragrance round;  
It grew in beauty hour by hour,  
'Till, ah! the spoiler came in power,  
And crushed it to the ground.

In memory of Mr. Amos Tapley, who died Sept. 1,  
1830,  $\text{\AEt.}$  47.

I am the resurrection and the life.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Mr. Amos  
Tapley, who died May 30, 1841. Aged 53.

Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit  
shall return to God who gave it.

In memory of Miss Eunice Ann, only daughter of  
Amos & Elizabeth Tapley, who died April 3, 1837,  $\text{\AEt.}$   
22.

When lingering pains her bosom tore,  
Resign'd she kiss'd the chast'ning rod,  
Each mortal pang with meekness bore  
And smil'd in death to meet her God.

In memory of Capt. Nathaniel Tarbox, who died Dec.  
13, 1831,  $\text{\AEt.}$  79.

In memory of Mrs. Abigail, widow of Capt. Nathaniel  
Tarbox, who died Feb. 13, 1844,  $\text{\AEt.}$  90.

There is rest in heaven.

William Tarbox, died Aug. 28, 1849,  $\text{\AEt.}$  61.

Edwin Hill, son of William & Dolly Tarbox, died at  
Sacramento City, California, Aug. 17, 1850,  $\text{\AEt.}$  24.

In memory of Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William & Dolly Tarbox, who died April 28, 1834, Æt. 4 years & 6 months.

We hope she leans on Jesus' breast,  
Where sorrow cannot come;  
May we too find in Heaven a rest,  
And our eternal Home.

Sarah, daughter to Jacob & Abigail Tarbox, Died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1741, aged 14 months.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Tarbox, wife of Mr. Ebenezer Tarbox, Jr., who died Jan. 22, 1823, Æt. 38.

Adieu! thou dear departed soul!  
Now gone from earth to heaven above,  
Where streams of pleasure ever roll,  
To drink full draughts of heavenly love.

Margaret L., wife of Isaac H. Tarbox, died Dec. 17, 1849, Æt. 34.

Helen Maria, their daughter, died March 19, 1850, aged 4 months & 19 days.

Charles J., son of Isaac H. & Margaret L. Tarbox, died Oct. 20, 1838, aged 10 mo's. & 7 days.

Our happy child to heaven has gone,  
Gone to his Father, to his home,  
Ah! little infant, happy be;  
The loss to us is gain to thee.

Martha Maria, wife of John M. Tarbox, died May 6, 1853, Æt. 18.

She hath left all scenes of sadness,  
For a brighter realm above,  
And her spirit dwells in gladness,  
In that blissful world of love.  
Mourning kindred, cease thy weeping,  
Hush those sighs that rend thy breast,  
Soft, O, softly she is sleeping;  
Sweetly doth the dear one rest.

In memory of Mr. Paul B. Taylor, who died Sept. 29,  
1840, aged 28.

In joys sedate, in suffering much composed,  
Serene through life, and peaceful when it closed,  
Go live with God, who called thee hence away,  
Go reign with Him in everlasting day,  
These rites, this monument, this verse, receive,  
'Tis all a wife, a friend can give.

Abigail, daughter of Joseph G. & Harriet Taylor, died  
April 30, 1838, *Æt.* 2 years & 3 months.

The little ones he took and blest,—  
And clasped them to his tender breast.

James H., son of Eben S. & Jane Teel, died May 14,  
1850, *Æt.* 4 mo's.

Happy infant, early blest,  
Rest, in peaceful slumber, rest.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Mr Edward Thomas, who  
died April the 12<sup>th</sup> 1741, Aged 42 years; who was a gen-  
tleman of the island of Barbadoes.

Charles J. Thompson, died Aug. 30, 1846, aged 27  
years.

Also his only son, Charles J., died April 6, 1846,  
aged 8 months.

For as in Adam all die even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

In memory of three children of Capt. Daniel & Mrs.  
Sarah Tilton.

Sarah Jane, died May 23, 1829, *Æt.* 1 year & 8 months.

John Brier, died Oct. 24, 1829, *Æt.* 15 months.

Daniel Brier, died Sept. 6, 1830, *Æt.* 1 year.

Behold these children dead and gone,  
A father weeps, a mother mourns,  
We drop a tear to soothe their grief,  
A mother's God will grant relief.

In memory of Mr. Daniel Townsend, who died May 10, 1833, *Æt.* 38.

But is he dead?—no, no, he lives!  
His happy spirit flies,  
To heaven above; and there receives  
The long expected prize.

Monument — Towling.

Samuel C. Towling, died May 16, 1843, aged 2 months.

Jeremiah M. Towling, died Nov. 14, 1845, aged 8 months. Children of Jeremiah & Sarah J. Towling.

They tasted of life's bitter cup,  
Refused to drink the potion up;  
They turned their little heads aside,  
Sickened at the taste and died.

Sacred to the memory of Robert Wormsted, son of Robert W. and Susan Trevett, who died April 4, A. D. 1823, Aged 8 years.

Ah whither fled! ye dear illusions stay!  
Lo! pale and silent lies the lovely clay.  
How are the roses on that cheek decay'd,  
Which late the purple light of youth display'd,  
O death, why arm with cruelty thy power,  
And spare the idle weed yet top the flower.

In memory of Mr. David Tufts, a soldier of the Revolution, who died July 6, 1823, *Æt.* 60.

When coldness wraps this suffering clay,  
Ah, whither strays the immortal mind?  
It cannot die, it cannot stay,  
But leaves its darken'd dust behind.

How uncertain are human enjoyments.

From gratitude, respect, and endearing recollection, this stone is erected in remembrance of Mrs. Jane & Sally Tufts, consort & daughter of Mr. David Tufts who died Nov. 15<sup>th</sup> & 16<sup>th</sup> 1795, aged 28 years, the infant 1 day.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Tufts & dau<sup>r</sup>,  
wife and dau<sup>r</sup> of Mr. David Tufts, who obt. Aug. 20<sup>th</sup> &  
22<sup>d</sup> 1801.

She aged 32 years, the child Æt. 5 hours.

Why do we mourn departed friends,  
Or shake at death's alarms,  
'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends  
To call them to his arms.

In memory of Mr. David Tufts, who died Oct. 19,  
1833, Æt. 42 years.

How bless'd the righteous when he dies.

Mary Ann Hill, wife of David Tufts, died April 2,  
1861, Æt. 65.

This humble stone is inscribed to the memory of Mary  
Frances Tufts, daughter of Mr. David & Mrs. Eunice  
Tufts. Obt. Sept. 24, 1803, aged 1 month.

Happy child! accepted without being exercised, thou hast joined  
the fellowship of angels and sister spirits.

This monument is erected to the memory of Joseph  
Hart Tufts, son of Mr. David & Mrs. Eunice Tufts.  
Died Jan. 16, 1806, aged 6 mo. & 22 days.

The loveliest flower in nature's garden plac'd,  
Permitted just to bloom, and pluck'd in haste.

Sacred to the memory of Mary Tufts, daughter of Mr.  
David & Mrs. Eunice Tufts, who died May 22<sup>d</sup> 1811, aged  
1 year & 6 mo.

And is my lovely Mary fled,  
No more with us to dwell?  
As the fair lily droop'd her head,  
Thus all my pleasure fell.

[To be continued.]



EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M. A.

---

[Continued from page 226, Vol. XXII.]

PALMER.

For many of the following facts I am indebted to the researches of Mr. Frank Palmer of Norwich, Ct.

**77 Thomas Palmer** had an acre and a half houselot on Bradford street 1643. He married—6mo., 1643, Ann ———. She was buried 22 Feb., 1686. His death is not of record.

His will, dated 2 Aug., 1669, proved 28 Sept., 1669, mentions: wife Ann; son Samuel to have the homestead; son Timothy to have the Boxford land; son Thomas to have the Bradford land. The inventory of his estate was taken 5 Sept., 1669 (Essex Probate on file). Thomas Palmer is mentioned as legatee in the will of Richard Bailey<sup>4</sup>, 1647, which may have some bearing as to the maiden name of his wife Ann.

Children:

77-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-6mo., 1644; m. Mary Pearson<sup>80-6</sup>.

77-2 Timothy<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-2mo., 1647; m. Elizabeth Huggins.

77-3 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. —6mo., 1650; m. Hannah Johnson<sup>59 1</sup>.

**77-1 Deacon Samuel Palmer** (*Thomas*<sup>77</sup>) born 20-6mo., 1644; married 20 Dec., 1671, Mary, daughter of John Pearson<sup>80</sup>. She died 7 July, 1716, aged 64 years

(gravestone). He was deacon of our church 1 Feb., 1707-8, and died 21 June, 1719, aged 75 years (gravestone). He arranged the distribution of his estate among his children in his lifetime (Essex Deeds 33 : 142).

Children :

77-4 Mary<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 29 Sept., 1672; died soon.

77-5 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 April, 1674; m. 16 Jan., 1700-1, Benjamin Stickney (see Stickney Genealogy). She died 1747, aged 74.

77-6 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 April, 1677; m. 3 Nov., 1698, Samuel Hale of Bradford (see Register, Vol. 31 : 94).

77-7 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, } twins; b. 19-7mo., 1684; { m. Sarah Davis.

77-8 Phebe<sup>3</sup>, } } m. 13 May, 1712, George  
Kilbourne<sup>60-10</sup>.

**77-2 Timothy Palmer** (*Thomas*<sup>77</sup>) born 2-2mo., 1647; married 3 June, 1670, Elizabeth Huggins, probably of Hampton. They moved to Suffield, 1674, and he died there 28 Nov., 1696.

Children born here :

77-9 Elizabeth,<sup>3</sup> b. 23 March, 1670-1; died soon.

77-10 Timothy<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 May, 1673; m. in Suffield, 8 Apr., 1703, Abigail Allen of Suffield. He died in Suffield, 28 Feb., 1749-50.

Born in Suffield :

77-11 Esther<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 Jan., 1675; d. 12 June, 1702.

77-12 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Oct., 1678; d. 5 Nov., 1689.

77-13 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Nov., 1682; d. 17 July, 1695.

77-14 Anne<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 July, 1683; d. 11 Oct., 1688.

The above four never married.

77-15 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 May, 1686; m. 2 Feb., 1720-1, Elizabeth Smith.

**77-3 Thomas Palmer** (*Thomas*<sup>77</sup>) "Cooper," born -6mo., 1650; married 9 Jan., 1677-8, Hannah, daughter of Capt. John Johnson<sup>59</sup>. She died 5 Oct., 1732. He died 30 Sept., 1732, "in ye 82 year of his age" (Chh. R.).

Children :

77-16 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 Dec., 1678; died soon.

77-17 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 April, 1682; died soon.

77-18 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 May, 1686; m. Mary Felt.

77-19 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Oct., 1688; d. 28 March, 1727, "Felo de se" (Chh. R.); unm.

77-20 Timothy<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Jan., 1694-5; m. Patience Pearson<sup>80-89</sup>.

**77-7 Thomas Palmer** (*Deacon Samuel<sup>77-1</sup>, Thomas<sup>77</sup>*) born 19-7mo., 1684 (a twin); married in Charlestown, 19 Oct., 1710, Sarah, daughter of Hopewell and Sarah (Boynton<sup>12-6</sup>) Davis of Charlestown. She was born in Charlestown 20 Oct., 1690. He sold, 22 April, 1722, to Ephraim Nelson, his house and seven acres of land (Essex Deeds 41 : 132) and moved to Norwich, Conn., where he died 12 Oct., 1727. His son Samuel was appointed administrator of his estate in our court 10 May, 1735 (Essex Probate 20 : 2) there being lands here. His widow Sarah married (2) 1729, Nathaniel Richards of Norwich.

Children born here :

77-21 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Nov., 1712; m. in Norwich, 10 Dec., 1733, Sarah Andrews of Norwich. They lived in Norwich. He died there 21 May, 1761.

77-22 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Nov., 1714; d. — April, 1721.

77-23 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 July, 1717; m. in Norwich, 28 Feb., 1740, Hannah Lawrence of Norwich. They settled in Norwich.

77-24 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Feb., 1719-20; m. Solomon Lamphear of Norwich.

77-25 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 4 March, 1721-2; d. 5 Jan., 1738-9.

Born in Norwich :

77-26 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 March, 1724; m. Eliz : Bottom.

77-27 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 July, 1726; m. Benajah Fitch of Norwich.

**77-18 Samuel Palmer** (*Thomas<sup>77-3</sup>, Thomas<sup>77</sup>*) born 22 May, 1686; married 6 Nov., 1707, Mary Felt. They moved to Mendon, 24 Jan., 1722-3, and he died there before Mar. 4, 1730. By deed dated 13 Feb., 1735, beginning "Timothy Palmer of Rowley yeoman on the one part and Benjamin and Thomas Palmer of Upton, Samuel and Jonathan Palmer (by their guardian Nathan Tyler) of Mendon, Mehitable, wife of James "Ricks" (?) of Upton and Mary wife of John Hunt of Grafton, all children of Samuel

Palmer deceased late of Mendon and formerly of Rowley, of the other part" they divide land in Rowley that was formerly of Thomas<sup>77-3</sup> (Essex Deeds 72 : 32). His widow Mary married (2) in Upton 5 July 1760, Samuel Walker of Hopkinton. She died before 13 April, 1770.

Children :

- 77-28 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; had by wife Sarah seven children, 1735-1748.
- 77-29 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 4 March, 1710-11; m. James "Rice" of Mendon.
- 77-30 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 28 June, 1713; m. in Upton, 30 Nov., 1741, Susannah Goady of Upton, and died without issue. His will, proved 6 March, 1760, mentions wife Susannah and his honored mother Mary Palmer.
- 77-31 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 29 April, 1716; m. John Hunt of Grafton.
- 77-32 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. in Upton, 28 Feb., 1739, Rachel Warfield of Upton; probably dau. of Job Warfield of Mendon. They moved to Uxbridge, 1751; and to Dudley before 1758.
- 77-33 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 11 March, 1721-2.

**77-20 Timothy Palmer** (*Thomas*<sup>77-3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>77</sup>) born 10 Jan., 1694-5; married 28 March, 1722, Patience, daughter of Stephen Pearson<sup>80-12</sup>. She died 21 Jan., 1729-30. He married (2) 13 Nov., 1730, widow Jane (Stickney) Syle (see Stickney Genealogy).

He died 29 Dec., 1773. (See Essex Deeds 111 : 250 and 127 : 210 and 131 : 228 to show that his son John married Mary Cressey and not Eliz : Bennet.)

Children by wife Patience :

- 77-34 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Jan., 1723-4; m. (pub. 9 Nov., 1745) Priscilla Haight of Stratham. He was dismissed from our church 30 Nov., 1760, to Epping, N. H. He died 1790, in Candia, N. H.
- 77-35 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. — June, 1727.
- 77-36 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 June, 1728; m. 3 Oct., 1750, Mary Cressey, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Andrews) Cressey (see Register for April, 1877). She was born 30 June, 1727 and died 15 Feb., 1802, aged 75 years; called wife of John "senier." He died 29 Oct., 1805, aged 77 years; called "senier." Their son Timothy was the "Bridge-builder" of Newburyport.
- 77-37 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 24 Jan., 1729-30, "soon after its mother" (Chh. R.).

## Children by wife Jane :

77-38 Patience<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 8 Aug., 1731.

77-39 Jane<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 18 Feb., 1732-3; d. 8 June, 1736.

77-40 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 2 June, 1736.

77-41 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Aug., 1737; m. 11 April, 1764, Ann, daughter of Jonathan Pearson of Ipswich. She was born 19 April, 1740. They moved to New Milford (Maine) in 1769. The baptisms of three of their children are recorded on our church record as follows: *Elizabeth*, 25 Nov., 1764; *Edward*, 19 Oct., 1766; *Thomas*, 9 Oct., 1768. They also had *Sarah*, b. 8 Oct., 1771; *Samuel*, b. 6 July, 1774; *Daniel*, b. 28 Sept., 1780. She died 6 April, 1821 (Pearson Family Records).

**78 Sergt. John Palmer** married 17-7mo., 1645, Ruth, daughter of William Acy<sup>2</sup>. She was buried 13 Oct., 1649 (recorded under year 1650 in Hist. Coll., Vol. V, 161). He married (2) 14-5mo., 1650, Margaret Northend, sister of Ezekiel<sup>76</sup>. She died 20 Feb., 1705-6. He was about 70 years old 1693 (Essex Deeds 5 Ips., 600). He died, "aged," 17 June, 1695.

His will, dated 23 Aug., 1693, proved 1 July, 1695, mentions: daughter Elizabeth, wife of Anthony Bennett; son-in-law Jonathan Harriman, who married daughter Sarah; grandchild Nicholas Wallingford a minor; son Francis to have the homestead and maintain his mother (unnamed); and brother Ezekiel Northend (Essex Probate on file).

## Children by wife Ruth :

78-1 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-7mo., 1647; buried 25 Oct., 1670 (see interesting papers concerning her affections being "intangled" and how her uncle John Acy "broke up the match") (Chh. R. and C. C., Vol. 23: 27-8-9).

78-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 7-8mo., 1649; died in infancy.

## Children by wife Margaret :

78-3 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-8mo., 1652; m. in Bradford, 4 Dec., 1678, Nicholas Wallingford; 2nd, 15 Feb., 1686-7 Anthony Bennett; 3rd, 12 Dec., 1700, Henry Riley<sup>89</sup>.

78-4 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 15-1mo., 1656; buried 6 Aug., 1638.

78-5 Francis<sup>2</sup>, b. 4-10mo., 1657; m. Elizabeth Hunt.

78-6 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 13-11mo., 1661; m. ——— Jonathan Harriman<sup>37-4</sup>.

**78-5 Francis Palmer** (*John*<sup>78</sup>) born 4-10mo., 1657; married 3 Dec., 1682, Elizabeth, only daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Riddings) Hunt of Ipswich (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 598). She was born in Ipswich 29 May, 1661 and died 9 July, 1689. He married (2) 10 June, 1690, Ann, daughter of Abraham Jewett<sup>56</sup>. She died 27 Feb., 1714-5. He died 19 April, 1733.

Children by wife Elizabeth :

78-7 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Dec., 1685 (bapt. 21 Dec., 1684).

78-8 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 July, 1687; buried 10 Aug., 1687.

78-9 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 21 June, 1689; m. Mary Stickney.

Children by wife Ann :

78-10 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 3 April, 1691; m. 25 Oct., 1721, Elihu Warfield of Mendon.

78-11 Francis<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 May, 1694; m. Sarah Stickney.

78-12 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; m. 25 Oct., 1721, Samuel Nelson<sup>73-46</sup>.

**78-9 John Palmer** (*Francis*<sup>78-5</sup>, *John*<sup>78</sup>) born 21 June, 1689; married 18 Nov., 1709, Mary, daughter of Lieut. John Stickney (see Stickney Genealogy). She was born 1 March, 1686 and died 2 Nov., 1763. He died 22 Dec., 1763. His will, dated 24 Nov., 1763, proved 2 Jan., 1764, mentions: son John to be executor and have the homestead; son Daniel; daughters Elizabeth Hood, Jane Gould, Mary Duty, Hannah Walker, Sarah Barker and Mehitable Smith, deceased (Essex Probate 41 : 37). John Palmer and wife Mary sold 4 Dec., 1717, to Joshua Jewett, about two acres of land in Rowley that was a part of the homestead of his father Francis Palmer (Essex Deeds 89 : 90).

Children :

78-13 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 May, 1710; m. 6 March, 1731, Nathan Hood of Topsfield.

- 78-14 Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 31 July, 1712; m. in Ipswich, 28 Oct., 1736, Elizabeth Wheeler of Ipswich. They were dismissed from our church 26 Feb., 1743-4 to First Church in Gloucester. Perhaps they returned, as their children were baptized in our church as late as 1756. He removed with his family to Mougerville, Nova Scotia, 1764, and was the great-grandfather of William Lloyd Garrison.
- 78-15 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Dec., 1714; m. in Topsfield, 9 Oct., 1740, Simon Gould of Topsfield (see Gould Genealogy).
- 78-16 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 June, 1717; m. 1 May, 1741, Moses Duty.
- 78-17 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Dec., 1719; m. 23 Feb., 1741, Gidian Walker of Arundel. She was dismissed from our church 9 May, 1742, to Arundel.
- 78-18 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1721-2; d. 21 June, 1723, "scalded" (Chh. R.).
- 78-19 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 April, 1724; m. 10 Jan., 1758, Joseph Barker.
- 78-20 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 March, 1726-7; m. 30 Oct., 1751 or 1754 John Smith of Newbury.
- 78-21 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Nov. (bapt. 3 Nov.), 1729; m. 5 March, 1754, Elizabeth, dau. of John Bennett. He bought land of Stephen Smith of Shrewsbury and Moses Smith of Lancaster 18 June, 1764. He was living in Lancaster 1771 and died in Sterling. His will, proved 6 Jan., 1807, mentions wife Elizabeth, sons Joseph and William, daughters Elizabeth, Mary, wife of Ephraim Osgood and granddaughter Lucy May.

**78-11 Francis Palmer** (*Francis*<sup>78-5</sup>, *John*<sup>78</sup>) born 22 May, 1694; married 30 Oct., 1716, Sarah, daughter of Lieut. John Stickney (see Stickney Genealogy). She was born 4 Feb., 1693 and died 10 Nov., 1722. He married (2) 20 May, 1725, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Brooklebank<sup>16-12</sup>. She died 31 Dec., 1759.

He died 19 May, 1778, aged 84 years. His will, dated 1 Oct., 1777, proved 6 July, 1778, mentions: son Stephen to be executor; daughter Ann Brocklebank; widow and children of son Francis deceased; and children of daughter Smith deceased (Essex Probate 53: 77).

Children by wife Sarah:

- 78-22 Ann<sup>4</sup> (bapt. Hannah), b. 28 May, 1718; m. 28 Feb., 1739-40, Nathan Brocklebank<sup>16-26</sup>.

78-23 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Sept., 1720; m. 4 Dec., 1744, Mary Todd<sup>112-36</sup>. She died 22 April, 1790. He died 23 June, 1811, aged 91 yrs. His will, dated 1 Sept., 1803, proved 2 July 1811, mentions: only son Moses; daughters Ruth and Mary to have the home-  
stead, Sarah Dole and Susannah Warner (Essex Probate 81: 23).

78-24 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 4 Nov., 1722; "lived about an hour" (Chh. R.)

Children by wife Elizabeth :

78-25 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 31 March, 1726; m. 28 Sept., 1752, Joseph Smith.

78-26 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Oct., 1728; d. 3 Sept., 1736.

78-27 Patience<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 May, 1730; d. 6 Aug., 1739. (This birth is probably an error in record.)

78-28 Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Jan., 1730-1; d. 22 Aug., 1736.

78-29 Ruth<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 June, 1733; d. 3 Sept., 1736.

78-30 Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 May, 1740; m. 21 April, 1761, Rebecca, daughter of Daniel Dresser<sup>30-46</sup>. She was insane many years and died 28 Dec., 1813. He died 19 Aug., 1773, "in his prime" (Chh. R.). In the division of his estate, 1787, mention is made of children Elizabeth, Sarah, John Pemberton Palmer and Aaron Palmer (Essex Probate 52: 170).

## PARRAT.

**79 Francis Parrat**, freeman 13 May, 1640; town clerk 1641; one of the committee to assign houselots 1643—he having one of two acres—; he was a man of ability and influence, and his penmanship shown on our record attests his skill. I think he was deacon of our church though his name has never appeared on the printed lists. In a paper on file in Essex Probate, being the return of the division of the estate of Mrs. Ann Hobson dated 3 Dec., 1694, a parcel of the land is described as bounded "by y<sup>e</sup> land y<sup>t</sup> was Deacon parrats;" the committee who made the division were Ezekiel Northend, jr., Nehemiah Jewett and Capt. Joseph Jewett, men who would have known who had been deacons of their church. He went to England on business and died there 1656.

[To be continued.]



TOPSFIELD IN THE REVOLUTION.

COMMUNICATED BY JOHN H. GOULD, ESQ.

THE document given below is from the archives of the town of Topsfield.

Capt. Stephen Perkins, whose name appears there, and who was the writer of the accompanying letter, was born in Topsfield, March 17, 1725. He married Eunice Boardman and died October 23, 1790. By occupation he was a farmer. He was a public spirited and energetic man and a leader in all the patriotic movements of his day; was both ready and willing to help in any way the interests of his native town during all the years of his active life; and held, during thirty-eight years, nearly all the offices of honor and trust in the gift of his fellow citizens. As captain of a military company he was in active service during the War of the Revolution.

"Mrs

Eunice Perkins

In

Topsfield

to be left with Joseph Canings

Rye in New York goverment Oct<sup>o</sup> 28 1776

Loving wife

As providence has put in my hands to write to you I heartily imbrace it, and would inform you that I am in a Comfortable State of helth at present, and all the men from Topsfield; I hant any thing remarkable to write Except that yesterday there was a Tremendious firing but at such a Distance from us that we have not as yet heard the Event nor Sertenly where it was. I hope through the blessing of God these lines will find you and all my friends in health and prosperity. You may inform Docter Baker

that I sent by Cap<sup>t</sup> Dodge of Wenham to the army where Capt Baker is and he informs me that his Company is well, I should be glad to here from you but it is not likely that you Can have an oppertunity to write, as the time is so short that is proposed for us to stay if my life and health should be preserved, as we are at so great a distance from you Remember to my father and mother in perticular and all the rest of my friends that shall Enquire after me ; Trusting in the mercey and goodness of Goud I hope we shall live to see one another in this world, if not, I hope we shall meet in the heavenly World. So no more at present but Subscribe my self your Loving Husband till Death shall pat us. Steph<sup>n</sup> Perkins

N B I should have wrote more but Capt Dodge of Wenham the barer hereof Come here this morning and we was about to remove two mils farther but in the same Town."

Copy John H. Gould.

"1776, June 14.

Voted, That in case the Honorable the Continental Congress shall think fit for the Safety of the united Colonies to declare them Independent of the kingdom of greate Britten this town do Solomnly engage to defend and support the measure, both with their Lives and fortunes to the uttmost of thir power.

Israel Clark jr Capt Stephen Perkins and Solomon Dodge was chosen a Committee to prepare a Draft for instructions for Mr John Gould Representative of Said town for a rule for Conduct in the general Court respecting the united Colonies in America bing declared Independent of the Kingdom of greate Britton by the continantal & to report Said draft to the town at the next meeting.

Adj. to 21 June.

The Instruction before mentioned that was Voted to be given to Mr John Gould Representative of said town are as followeth.

To Mr John Gould Representative of Topsfield.

Sir a resolution of the Honorable House of Representatives calling upon the several Towns in the Collony to express their minds with respect to american Independance of the kingdom of greate Britten is the ocasion of our giving you instructions this being the greatest question that has ever came before this town, a few years ago Sir, Such a question would have put us in a greate Surprise, and we apprehend would have been Treated with the uttmost Contempt, we then on ourselves happy in being the Subjects of the King of greate Britten, it being our our fore fathers native Country, we looked up unto them, as our pairent State, and we have always Looked upon it as our duty as well as Interest to defend and support the honor and dignity of the Crown of greate Britten and we have always freely done it both with our Lives and fortunes. Counting our selves happy when in the Strictest union, and Connection with our pairent State, but the Sene is now Changed our mind and Sentiments are now altered. She that was calld our Mother Country and pairent State is now without and Just Cause or Injury done by these Colonies become their greatest enemies The unprovoked Injuries these Colonies have received, the unjustifiable and unconstitutional Claimes that have been made on these Colonies by the Court of greate Britten, to tax us and take away our substance from us, and that at any time, and for any use that they please without our consent, and the cruel prosecuting these their Claims have been Cruel and unjust to the Highest degree, the whole Conduct of the Court of greate Britten, and the fallacious Conduct of their Governors appointed and sent unto these Colonies are so well known, and have been by much abler hands set fourth in such a Clear true and plaine Light, we think it needless to Inumerate any further derticulars, for these reasons Sir as well as many others

that might be mentioned we are Confirmed in the opinion, that the unrighted Colonies will be greatly wanting in their duty both to the greate governer of the unifers to themselves and posterity if Independence of the kingdom of greate Britten is not declared as soon as may be, these being our Sentiments, but we would not be understood that we mean to dictate Leaveing that momenteus afaire to the well known wisdom prudence Justice and Intigrety of that honourable body the Continantal Congress, under whose direction it more Immediately belongs, and in respect to a form of Government for the future we take it, that belongs to an after question, and we could wish that no Court nor Congress on this Continent might Spend their time in debateing about forms and "Ser im on-ceas;" equall or unequal representation in Court at present as enovations are always dangerus, we hartily wish that that the antiant rules in the Charter, which this province has been so much Contending for, might be Strictly adheard to, till such time as the whole of the people of this Colony have liberty to express their Sentiments in respect to that affair, as fully as they have in Cause of Independence, for we are full in the opinion, that the Sentiments of the people in general are never fully Collected by the vote or opinion of a few persons meat together (tho appoined), when they desend into matters of greate Importance that are wholly new, and especially when the whole of the people are Immediatly Conceared there in, Having thus freely spoken our Sentiments in respect to Indepandance &c We now Instruct you Sir, to give the Honorable, Continantal Congress the strongest asuerances that if for the Safty of thes united Colonies, they Shall declare america to be Indepandant of the kingdom of greate Britten your Constituants will support and defend the measure with Lives and fortunes to the uttmost of their power."

Declaration of Independence next is recorded.

## HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF THE CONANT FAMILY.

---

From a circular recently received we learn that Mr. Frederick Odell Conant of Portland, Me., has for several years past devoted much time in collecting material for this proposed publication.

The material already collected is enough to form a large octavo volume. The work will be put to press as soon as the subscriptions that have been received will warrant the undertaking.

Members of the family have shown a great interest in this publication and many of them have contributed genealogical and biographical accounts of their immediate branches.

Those who have not already responded are respectfully requested to forward their accounts at an early day.

These records include the *Connet*, *Connett* and *Connit* families as well as the several branches of the *Conant* family; every individual of these names of whom any record has been found will appear in the book. It is thought that these names are derived from the same source, as in early English records the above forms (and others) are found undoubtedly referring to the same family.

Not only is a thorough investigation being made to trace the ancestry of all of the name in this country, but a search is being made among English Records, which it is hoped will add much to our knowledge of the English families of the name.

A well prepared and exhaustive account of this family would be a very desirable addition to the genealogical literature of New England.

Roger Conant the first emigrant of the name was one of the old planters that were in Salem on the arrival of Endicott, Higginson, and Winthrop. He was the governor of the plantation; the indenture, authorizing the settlement, signed by Lord Sheffield in behalf of the council of Plymouth, Devon, England, Jan'y 1, 1623, is in the Library of the Essex Institute. His descendants are connected by intermarriages with many of the old families of New England. He first settled at Cape Ann in 1624 but removed to Naumkeag, now Salem, in 1626.

This indenture was superseded by the charter under which Governor Endicott acted. Endicott came in 1628, Higginson in 1629, Winthrop in 1630.

# INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 178.  
 Abbott, 91.  
 Abrahams, 178.  
 Acy, 23, 293.  
 Adams, 26, 131, 178, 276, 277.  
 Addison, 78.  
 Adkins, 178.  
 Admire, 178.  
 Ailes, 178.  
 Albree, 178, 179.  
 Alcock, 179.  
 Alexander, 179.  
 Allein, 179.  
 Allen, 15, 31, 50, 179, 194, 195, 290.  
 Alleyne, 179.  
 Allin, 107.  
 Allyn, 115, 194.  
 Amey, 179.  
 Anderson, 179.  
 Andrew, 179.  
 Andrews, 179, 201, 292.  
 Andros, 104, 262, 264.  
 Antony, 179.  
 Appleton, 180, 217.  
 Archer, 180, 181.  
 Arther, 181.  
 Arthur, 181.  
 Ashby, 133, 181, 182.  
 Ashton, 182.  
 Atkins, 183.  
 Atkinson, 183.  
 Auchmuty, 277.  
 Austin, 183.  
 Averill, 194, 207, 208.  
 Avery, 82.  
 Aveson, 183.  
 Ayers, 29.
- Babbage, 16.  
 Babbidge, 183.  
 Babson, 82.  
 Bacon, 183.  
 Badger, 184.  
 Bailey, 5, 6, 28, 35, 36, 96, 100, 121, 122, 129, 131, 184, 210, 211, 214, 215, 289.  
 Baker, 136, 137, 138, 141, 145, 203, 240, 297, 298.  
 Balch, 113, 119, 120, 193, 196, 205, 206, 207.  
 Ball, 184.  
 Bancroft, 184.  
 Bangs, 184.  
 Barber, 141.
- Barepo, 184.  
 Barker, 3, 5, 10, 17, 125, 128, 133, 135, 184, 204, 295.  
 Barnard, 84, 85, 88, 89, 184, 206.  
 Barnes, 184.  
 Barns, 184.  
 Barr, 184, 185.  
 Barratt, 185.  
 Bartlet, 185.  
 Bartlett, 28, 93, 97, 98, 100.  
 Barton, 53, 185.  
 Batchelder, 118, 185, 201, 205.  
 Batcheler, 2, 3.  
 Batchelor, 186.  
 Bateman, 186.  
 Bates, 186.  
 Batt, 215, 216.  
 Bayley, 186.  
 Beadle, 186.  
 Becket, 186.  
 Beckford, 186.  
 Belcher, 88.  
 Bell, 186.  
 Bellingham, 220, 260.  
 Bennet, 292.  
 Bennett, 20, 221, 293, 295.  
 Benson, 184, 187.  
 Bentley, 177, 199.  
 Berry, 187.  
 Bickford, 187, 188.  
 Biglow, 188, 189.  
 Bigsby, 110.  
 Bisbey, 188.  
 Bishop, 30, 188, 267, 268.  
 Bishopp, 174.  
 Blackford, 240.  
 Blackley, 189.  
 Blake, 56.  
 Blakney, 189.  
 Blanchard, 189.  
 Blessing, 108.  
 Blodgett, 1, 121, 209, 289.  
 Blyden, 189.  
 Blyth, 189.  
 Blythe, 189.  
 Boardman, 189, 209, 297.  
 Boarman, 209.  
 Boden, 189.  
 Bodcy, 189.  
 Boid, 191.  
 Bollam, 277.  
 Bolton, 189.  
 Bond, 11.  
 Booth, 189.  
 Bootman, 8.
- Borden, 189.  
 Borland, 189.  
 Borman, 112, 118, 189.  
 Bossen, 189.  
 Bott, 189, 190.  
 Bottom, 291.  
 Bourne, 197.  
 Bowditch, 190.  
 Bowles, 190.  
 Bowman, 190.  
 Boyd, 190, 191.  
 Boynton, 2, 12, 20, 35, 122, 123, 213, 216, 291.  
 Bradish, 191.  
 Bradley, 210.  
 Bradshaw, 191.  
 Bradstreet, 16, 18, 21, 28, 89, 91, 105, 199, 260, 262.  
 Bragg, 225.  
 Bray, 191.  
 Brazer, 101.  
 Breed, 220, 234.  
 Brewer, 191.  
 Bridge, 191.  
 Bridges, 191.  
 Briggs, 191, 192.  
 Bright, 191.  
 Brimblecomb, 192.  
 Brinley, 192.  
 Brinly, 192.  
 Britt, 130.  
 Britton, 192.  
 Broadstreet, 192.  
 Brocklebank, 221, 222, 223, 225, 295.  
 Brockwell, 192.  
 Brookhouse, 192.  
 Brooks, 192.  
 Brown, 8, 9, 26, 31, 84, 192, 241, 242, 243, 261.  
 Browne, 133, 243.  
 Browning, 107, 108.  
 Bruce, 243.  
 Bryant, 243.  
 Buffington, 244.  
 Buffton, 243, 244.  
 Buffman, 244.  
 Buton, 243.  
 Bugg, 20.  
 Bulkev, 26.  
 Bullock, 244.  
 Burchmore, 244.  
 Burden, 244.  
 Burdit, 244.  
 Burditt, 244.  
 Bargas, 244.  
 Burges, 244.

- Burke, 244, 245.  
 Burn, 245.  
 Burnam, 245.  
 Burnett, 245.  
 Burnham, 22, 193, 206.  
 Burns, 245.  
 Burpee, 7, 8, 21.  
 Burrel, 245.  
 Burrell, 245.  
 Burrill, 37, 38, 245.  
 Burroughs, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57,  
 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65,  
 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73,  
 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80,  
 245.  
 Burby, 127.  
 Burwell, 245.  
 Buswell, 206.  
 Butler, 245.  
 Butman, 86.  
 Buxton, 100, 245.  
 Byers, 245.  
 Byrne, 245, 246.
- Caban, 246.  
 Cabbot, 246.  
 Cabot, 246.  
 Cains, 246.  
 Caldwell, 246.  
 Calef, 36.  
 Caley, 246.  
 Callam, 246.  
 Callings, 246.  
 Callum, 246.  
 Calthrop, 99, 100.  
 Canes, 246.  
 Canings, 297.  
 Canoso, 246.  
 Capen, 120, 198.  
 Carleton, 16, 246.  
 Carlton, 16, 246, 247.  
 Carlyle, 55, 78.  
 Carnes, 247.  
 Carpenter, 247.  
 Carrell, 21.  
 Carroll, 247.  
 Carwick, 247.  
 Case, 120.  
 Casseday, 240.  
 Cate, 268.  
 Cavendish, 247.  
 Cazneau, 247.  
 Chadwell, 33.  
 Chadwick, 101, 247, 248.  
 Chamberlain, 248.  
 Chandler, 248.  
 Channing, 93, 94.  
 Chaplin, 8, 126, 225.  
 Chapman, 17, 20, 32, 125,  
 128, 248.  
 Charles II, 261.  
 Chase, 117, 202.  
 Checkley, 267.  
 Cheever, 83, 84, 248, 249.  
 Cheevers, 248.  
 Cheney, 125, 127, 212.  
 Chever, 248, 249.  
 Chevers, 248.  
 Chipman, 249, 277.  
 Chizzel, 249.  
 Chizzle, 249.
- Choate, 129.  
 Chubb, 249.  
 Churchill, 250.  
 Chute, 13, 35.  
 Clark, 32, 119, 126, 203, 240,  
 250, 298.  
 Clarke, 99, 126, 127, 131, 132,  
 134, 250.  
 Claveland, 151.  
 Clearage, 250.  
 Cleaveland, 239.  
 Cleaveland, 146, 148, 149,  
 150, 151, 235, 236, 237, 238,  
 240, 250.  
 Clements, 250.  
 Clemmonds, 250.  
 Clemons, 250.  
 Cleveland, 250.  
 Clifton, 251.  
 Clough, 28, 251.  
 Cloutman, 251, 252.  
 Coburn, 221.  
 Codd, 252.  
 Cody, 252.  
 Coffin, 18, 92, 142, 252.  
 Cohn, 252.  
 Cohn, 252.  
 Coke, 259, 260.  
 Colby, 210.  
 Collins, 252.  
 Colloney, 252.  
 Conant, 8, 208, 301, 302.  
 Conley, 252.  
 Connet, 301.  
 Connett, 301.  
 Connit, 301.  
 Convers, 252.  
 Cook, 252, 253, 254.  
 Cookburn, 254.  
 Cooke, 274.  
 Cooper, 11, 28, 29.  
 Copeland, 128.  
 Corbitt, 169.  
 Cornish, 254.  
 Corwin, 267.  
 Coster, 254.  
 Cottman, 254.  
 Cotton, 165, 170, 254.  
 Cowan, 254.  
 Cowen, 254.  
 Cox, 254, 255.  
 Crain, 255.  
 Cram, 130.  
 Cranch, 255.  
 Crandall, 255.  
 Crane, 255.  
 Cranston, 255.  
 Cree, 204.  
 Crelly, 255.  
 Cremer, 255.  
 Cressey, 135, 292.  
 Crilly, 255.  
 Crockeran, 255.  
 Croel, 255, 256.  
 Cromwell, 255, 261.  
 Crosby, 18, 121, 213, 214,  
 255.  
 Cross, 23, 255.  
 Crowel, 255.  
 Crowell, 256.  
 Crowill, 255.  
 Crowninshield, 256.
- Cullender, 265.  
 Cummings, 27, 32, 111, 116,  
 120, 194, 204, 256.  
 Cummins, 256.  
 Curtice, 125.  
 Curtis, 116, 199, 256.  
 Cushing, 30, 256, 274, 275,  
 277.
- Dabney, 256.  
 Daland, 256.  
 Dale, 256.  
 Dalton, 250.  
 Dana, 277.  
 Danforth, 274.  
 Davis, 33, 137, 197, 290, 291.  
 Day, 17, 20, 198, 205.  
 Deland, 256.  
 Derby, 199.  
 Dexter, 278.  
 Dickinson, 10, 16, 17, 209,  
 211, 221.  
 Dodge, 9, 123, 298.  
 Dole, 14, 17, 18, 217, 296.  
 Doliber, 86.  
 Dorman, 31, 32, 107, 113, 114,  
 198.  
 Dow, 18, 19, 24.  
 Dowse, 3, 5.  
 Dresser, 14, 31, 32, 122, 124,  
 127, 128, 211, 216, 224, 240,  
 296.  
 Dudley, 262, 274, 277.  
 Dummer, 12, 220.  
 Duncan, 267.  
 Duny, 265.  
 Durrell, 117, 196, 198.  
 Dutch, 218.  
 Duty, 294, 295.  
 Dwinell, 119.
- Easty, 112, 117, 118.  
 Elithorp, 212, 213, 222, 235.  
 Elliot, 204.  
 Ellsworth, 5.  
 Emerson, 53, 55, 58, 63, 65,  
 77, 197, 199.  
 Emery, 198.  
 Emmerton, 278.  
 Endicott, 164, 174, 175, 302.  
 Erskine, 29.  
 Estes, 57.  
 Everett, 95.
- Farnham, 277, 278.  
 Farnum, 222.  
 Farrington, 267.  
 Felt, 169, 200, 201.  
 Fenson, 136.  
 Finson, 139.  
 Fisk, 207.  
 Fiske, 110, 127, 130, 267.  
 Fitch, 291.  
 Flagg, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58,  
 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66,  
 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74,  
 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80.  
 Flint, 101.  
 Foster, 9, 119, 125, 126, 194

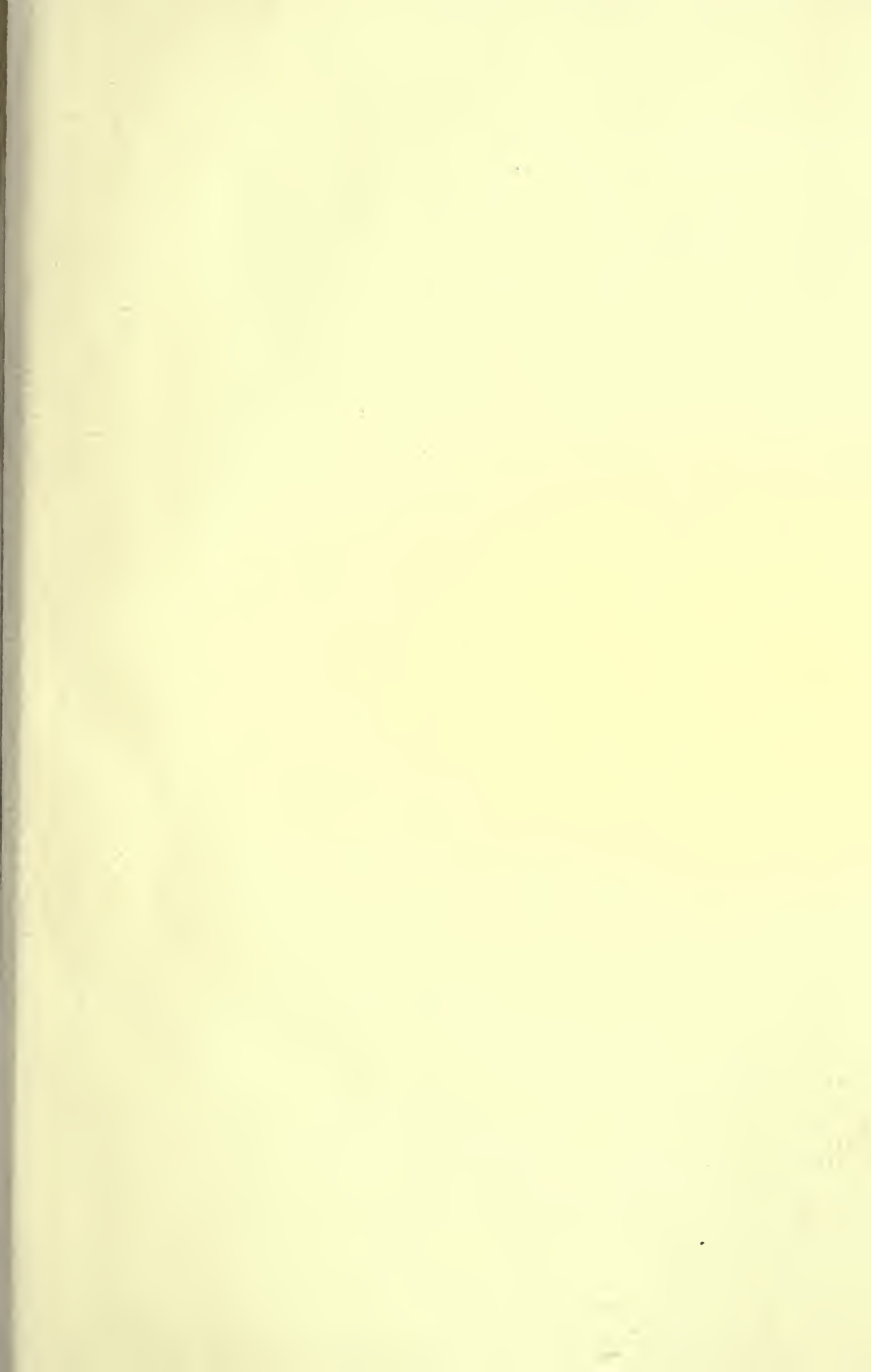


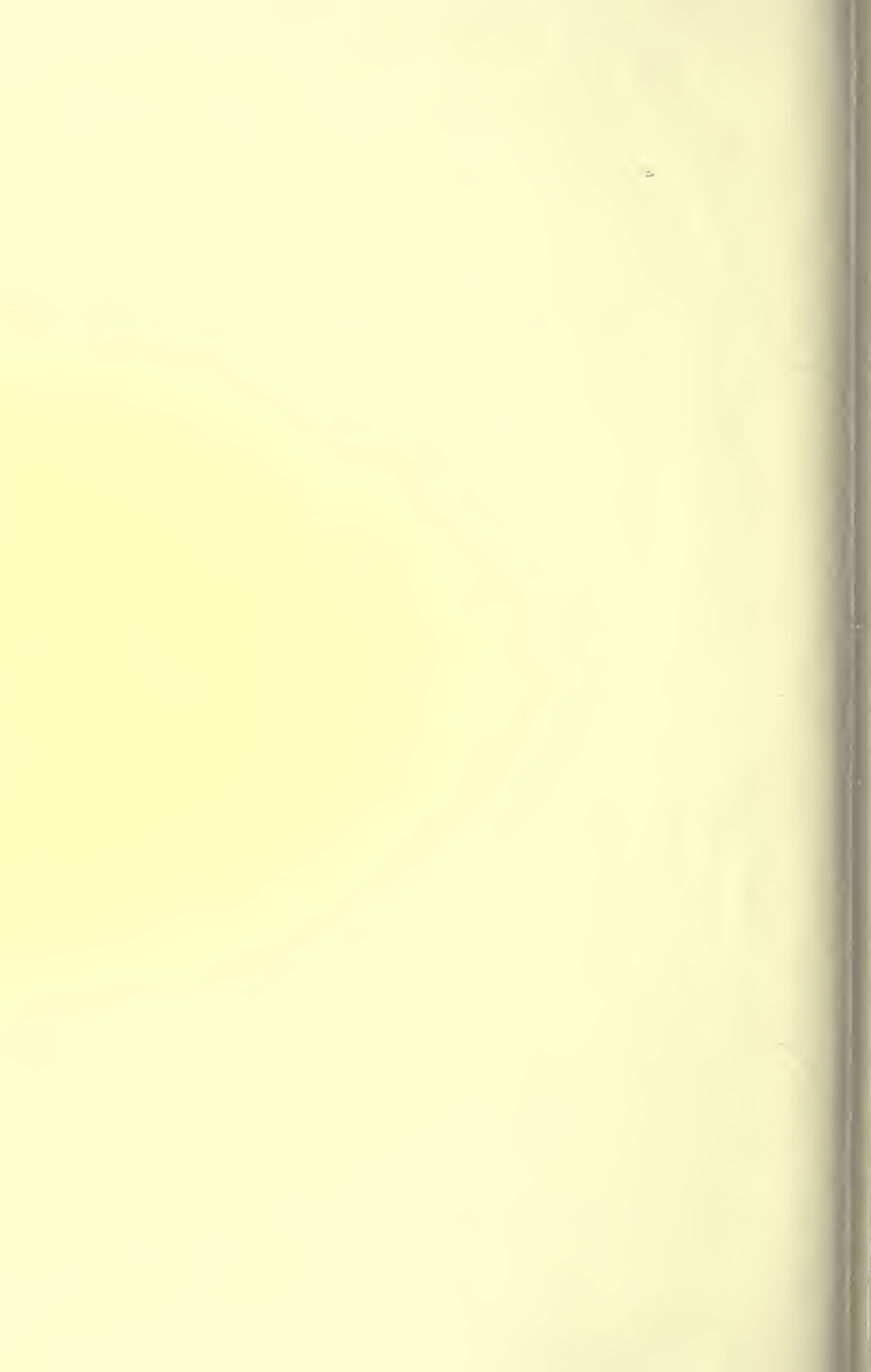
- Fowler, 129.  
 Frazier, 127, 131.  
 French, 119, 222, 224.  
 Fullerton, 26.
- Gage, 6, 9, 11, 14, 135, 211, 215, 226.  
 Gamage, 140.  
 Gammag, 136.  
 Gammage, 137.  
 Gammge, 139.  
 Gannett, 101.  
 Gardner, 169, 221, 222.  
 Garland, 19, 22.  
 Garrison, 295.  
 Gatchell, 86.  
 Gedney, 267.  
 George, 36.  
 Gerrish, 4.  
 Gladstone, 59.  
 Glover, 266.  
 Goady, 292.  
 Goodell, 174.  
 Gooden, 7.  
 Goodhall, 112.  
 Goodwin, 85, 86.  
 Gorges, 164, 261.  
 Gorton, 261.  
 Goss, 147, 149, 151, 236, 237.  
 Gott, 141.  
 Gould, 104, 106, 107, 109, 120, 194, 198, 204, 294, 295, 297, 298, 299.  
 Gray, 169.  
 Green, 6.  
 Greenough, 216.  
 Gridley, 277.  
 Grover, 235, 237, 239.
- Hackett, 28.  
 Haight, 292.  
 Haines, 21, 124.  
 Hale, 8, 12, 13, 30, 123, 139, 223, 265, 266, 269, 270, 289.  
 Hammond, 18, 21, 134, 208.  
 Harding, 48.  
 Hardy, 5, 7, 9.  
 Harney, 48.  
 Harriman, 4, 223, 293, 294.  
 Harris, 21, 30, 48, 86, 127, 132, 208, 235, 237.  
 Harwood, 48.  
 Haseltine, 3, 5, 123, 214, 221.  
 Haskins, 141.  
 Hathaway, 81, 86.  
 Hathorne, 267.  
 Hazen, 19, 24, 222.  
 Herriman, 4.  
 Hewes, 169.  
 Hibbert, 20, 25.  
 Hibbins, 258, 259, 266.  
 Hidden, 33, 128, 226.  
 Higginson, 302.  
 Hilton, 28.  
 Hinckley, 258.  
 Hinman, 115.  
 Hitchings, 47.  
 Hobbs, 205, 224.  
 Hobson, 17, 18, 21, 34, 115, 123, 135, 215, 218, 219, 221, 222, 296.
- Holby, 47.  
 Holder, 48.  
 Holmes, 93.  
 Holt, 48.  
 Holyoke, 84, 86, 88, 89.  
 Homan, 86.  
 Hood, 294.  
 Hook, 267.  
 Hooper, 86.  
 Hopkinson, 34, 35, 36, 221, 223.  
 Hovey, 13, 33, 34, 117, 128, 197.  
 How, 33, 112, 129.  
 Howard, 49, 234, 279.  
 Howlett, 107, 110, 111, 193.  
 Hoyt, 12, 13.  
 Hudson, 49.  
 Huggins, 289, 290.  
 Humphrey, 260.  
 Hunt, 291, 292, 294.  
 Hunter, 209.  
 Huntoon, 98.  
 Huse, 49.  
 Hutchinson, 133, 258, 261, 266, 276.
- Iayne, 51.  
 Illsley, 29.  
 Ingalls, 204.  
 Ingols, 255.  
 Ingraham, 50.  
 Ireland, 49.  
 Ireson, 86.  
 Irving, 78.  
 Ivory, 50.
- Jackson, 4, 13, 50.  
 Jacobs, 50.  
 Jaggar, 50.  
 James I, 163, 264.  
 James II, 262.  
 Jarrat, 26.  
 Jayne, 51.  
 Jenks, 51.  
 Jewett, 2, 3, 4, 6, 12, 15.  
 Jewett, 1, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 115, 129, 134, 135, 210, 211, 216, 217, 220, 223, 294, 296.  
 Jewitt, 18.  
 Jillson, 52.  
 Johnson, 52, 98, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 152, 175, 204, 214, 289, 290.  
 Jones, 115, 266.
- Keating, 233.  
 Kehew, 252.  
 Kelley, 128, 278.  
 Kemp, 43.  
 Kilborn, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131.  
 Kilborne, 226.
- Kilbourn, 125.  
 Kilbourne, 32, 36, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 290.  
 Kimball, 8, 14, 17, 20, 117, 120, 135, 143, 146, 150, 197, 198, 200, 204, 205, 217.  
 King, 101.  
 Kingsbury, 132.  
 Knight, 107, 111, 120, 204.  
 Knights, 136, 137.  
 Knopp, 170.  
 Knowlton, 24, 31.
- Ladd, 202.  
 Lake, 120, 203, 204, 266.  
 Lakeman, 17, 20, 44.  
 Lambert, 25, 29, 132, 133, 134, 135, 218, 220, 221.  
 Lamphear, 291.  
 Lamson, 107, 110, 207.  
 Lancaster, 122, 124, 217, 218.  
 Lane, 136, 218, 240.  
 Langley, 209.  
 Larrabe, 109.  
 Laton, 133.  
 Lauriat, 57.  
 Law, 5, 6, 11, 210, 215.  
 Lawrence, 291.  
 Leaver, 10, 210, 211.  
 Lechford, 260.  
 Lefavour, 195.  
 Leighton, 211, 212, 213.  
 Light, 12.  
 Lilforth, 213.  
 Lincoln, 277.  
 Linforth, 213.  
 Little, 217, 218.  
 Littleton, 259.  
 Locke, 151, 275.  
 Longfellow, 28, 29.  
 Longhorne, 213.  
 Lord, 15, 25, 26, 135, 198.  
 Lothrop, 125.  
 Lowell, 127, 129, 220, 277, 278.  
 Ludlow, 175.  
 Lull, 32, 34.  
 Lume, 214.  
 Lunt, 19, 28, 221.  
 Luruey, 240.  
 Luruy, 239.  
 Lynde, 274, 277.  
 Lyon, 3.
- Makittrick, 113.  
 Mallinson, 15.  
 Manning, 118.  
 Mansfield, 148, 149.  
 Margett, 214.  
 Marsh, 92.  
 Mason, 164, 261.  
 May, 92, 295.  
 McCulloch, 197.  
 Merrill, 196.  
 Mighell, 214.  
 Mighill, 21, 23, 135, 210, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218.  
 Miller, 115, 219.  
 Moody, 218.

- Moore, 200, 214.  
 Morse, 9.  
 Morton, 169.  
 Moseley, 98.  
 Moulton, 37, 152, 227, 279.  
 Mower, 37.  
 Mudge, 37.  
 Mugford, 95.  
 Munroe, 37, 38.  
 Muzzy, 15, 214.  
  
 Neal, 202.  
 Nealand, 34.  
 Needham, 38.  
 Neland, 195.  
 Neilson, 15, 16.  
 Nelson, 5, 6, 16, 20, 116, 117,  
 126, 130, 133, 219, 220, 221,  
 222, 223, 224, 225, 291, 294.  
 Nesboth, 252.  
 Newcomb, 38.  
 Newhall, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42,  
 43, 109.  
 Newmarch, 210, 226.  
 Newton, 267.  
 Nichols, 43, 44, 109.  
 Noble, 158.  
 Northend, 12, 16, 133, 161,  
 218, 226, 257, 293, 296.  
 Norton, 204, 220.  
 Norwood, 44, 45, 145, 146,  
 236, 237, 240.  
 Noyes, 217.  
  
 O'Bryan, 45.  
 Odiorne, 45.  
 O'Donovan, 45.  
 Oliver, 169, 267.  
 O'Neal, 45.  
 Organ, 202.  
 Orgin, 46.  
 Osborne, 134, 135.  
 Osgood, 295.  
 Otis, 46, 277.  
  
 Page, 14.  
 Palmer, 6, 29, 31, 121, 122,  
 126, 128, 152, 224, 289, 290,  
 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296.  
 Parker, 97, 152, 153.  
 Parrat, 5, 26, 210, 214, 215,  
 296.  
 Parrott, 153.  
 Parson, 237.  
 Parsons, 12, 141, 153, 235,  
 266.  
 Patten, 154.  
 Payson, 25, 27, 30, 217.  
 Peabody, 30, 202, 204, 206.  
 Pearce, 91.  
 Pearse, 224.  
 Pearson, 13, 17, 20, 30, 216,  
 217, 218, 280, 291, 292, 293.  
 Pease, 154.  
 Pensley, 28, 224.  
 Pecker, 154, 155.  
 Pedrick, 86.  
 Peirce, 86, 100, 155.  
 Pelham, 260.  
  
 Pemberton, 7.  
 Pengry, 16.  
 Peppoon, 155.  
 Perkins, 17, 21, 103, 104, 105,  
 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111,  
 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117,  
 118, 119, 120, 155, 193, 194,  
 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200,  
 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206,  
 207, 208, 297, 298.  
 Perley, 20, 27, 34, 135, 206,  
 219.  
 Perrin, 31.  
 Philbrook, 124.  
 Phillips, 25, 26, 156, 215, 216.  
 Phippen, 156, 199.  
 Phipps, 221, 262, 264, 266.  
 Pickard, 9, 11, 14, 20, 24,  
 128, 131, 210, 214.  
 Pickering, 197.  
 Pierce, 16, 18, 156, 224.  
 Pierpont, 97, 101.  
 Pingree, 200, 223.  
 Pingry, 10, 14, 16.  
 Pinkham, 156.  
 Plats, 4, 129, 216, 221, 225.  
 Platts, 6, 122, 124, 131, 133,  
 210, 218, 224.  
 Plummer, 29.  
 Plummer, 33, 122, 158, 223,  
 224.  
 Pool, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140,  
 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146,  
 147, 149, 150, 151, 156, 235,  
 237, 238, 239, 240.  
 Poole, 156.  
 Poor, 8, 157.  
 Poore, 12.  
 Porter, 26, 86.  
 Potter, 157, 158, 193, 199.  
 Powers, 158.  
 Pratt, 154, 203, 277.  
 Prescott, 116.  
 Price, 267.  
 Prime, 16, 20, 30, 127, 131,  
 134.  
 Prince, 117.  
 Pritchard, 120.  
 Pulsefer, 240.  
 Pulsifer, 28.  
 Pnnchard, 30.  
 Putnam, 21, 116, 204.  
 Putney, 158.  
 Pyncheon, 277, 278.  
  
 Quilter, 209.  
 Quincy, 276, 277.  
 Quiner, 158.  
  
 Raddin, 159, 207.  
 Ramsdell, 159.  
 Rand, 159, 160.  
 Ratcliffe, 168.  
 Rawlins, 149, 251.  
 Ray, 222, 225.  
 Raymond, 150.  
 Rea, 109.  
 Reddington, 105, 107.  
 Reed, 51, 94, 96, 277.  
 Reynier, 33, 34.  
  
 Rhodes, 160.  
 Rhodes, 160, 227, 228.  
 Rice, 292.  
 Richards, 30, 45, 108, 114,  
 115, 229, 267, 291.  
 Richardson, 222, 229.  
 Ricks, 291.  
 Riddings, 294.  
 Riley, 293.  
 Ripley, 229.  
 Roach, 229.  
 Roads, 83.  
 Robards, 139, 149.  
 Roberts, 137.  
 Robinson, 112, 115, 118, 119,  
 194, 230.  
 Rockwood, 231.  
 Roger, 121, 219.  
 Rogers, 1, 10, 12, 86, 133,  
 211, 212, 219, 220, 226.  
 Rolfe, 222.  
 Rollins, 147, 151.  
 Roofe, 222.  
 Rokpins, 29.  
 Ross, 11.  
 Row, 137, 146, 147, 237, 238,  
 239, 240.  
 Rowe, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142,  
 143, 144, 146, 148, 149, 150,  
 151, 218, 231, 238.  
 Ruggles, 277.  
 Rundlet, 231.  
 Russ, 207.  
 Russell, 231, 232.  
 Rust, 232.  
  
 Saltonstall, 175, 267.  
 Sampson, 41.  
 Sargent, 99, 136, 143, 146,  
 232, 233, 277.  
 Saunders, 31.  
 Savage, 125, 213, 219.  
 Sawyer, 14, 210, 212.  
 Scales, 31.  
 Scott, 13, 17, 21, 23, 169, 219.  
 Scrugge, 174.  
 Searle, 14, 123, 129, 223, 225.  
 Sears, 233.  
 Sebley, 117.  
 Segar, 233.  
 Segers, 143.  
 Senter, 233.  
 Sergeant, 267.  
 Sewall, 101, 267, 274, 277.  
 Seymour, 233.  
 Sheffield, 302.  
 Shepard, 233, 234.  
 Sidney, 269.  
 Sisson, 234.  
 Skidmore, 234.  
 Skillion, 18, 19.  
 Skinner, 86, 234, 279.  
 Smith, 22, 23, 34, 35, 43, 120,  
 124, 127, 130, 131, 195, 198,  
 199, 210, 223, 240, 290, 294,  
 295, 296.  
 Snow, 8.  
 Somerby, 1, 15.  
 Soule, 279.  
 Spencer, 92.  
 Spofford, 133, 212.

- Stacey, 86.  
 Stacy, 86.  
 Standish, 195.  
 Stanley, 279.  
 Stanley, 109.  
 Sterry, 129.  
 Stevens, 238, 280.  
 Stevenson, 280.  
 Stevvens, 237.  
 Steward, 136, 149.  
 Stickney, 5, 10, 28, 134, 211,  
 290, 292, 294, 295.  
 Stocker, 280.  
 Stone, 117, 197, 198, 200, 281,  
 282.  
 Storke, 220.  
 Story, 8, 89, 91, 92.  
 Stoughton, 258, 266, 267,  
 274.  
 Stow, 15.  
 Sullivan, 282.  
 Swain, 104, 282.  
 Swan, 3, 5, 8, 26, 213.  
 Swanson, 137.  
 Sweetser, 51, 282, 283.  
 Swett, 31, 32, 101.  
 Switzer, 284.  
 Syle, 292.  
 Symonds, 111.  
  
 Tapley, 284.  
 Tappan, 201.  
 Tarbox, 118, 198, 284, 285.  
 Tarr, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141,  
 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 149,  
 150, 236, 237, 239, 240.  
 Taylor, 1, 286.  
 Teel, 286.  
 Tenney, 7, 9, 13, 14, 35, 36,  
 133, 215.  
 Tenny, 3.  
 Thacher, 277, 278.  
 Thomas, 207, 286.  
 Thompson, 101, 198, 286.  
 Thoral, 35.  
 Thoreau, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57,  
 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65,  
 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73,  
 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80.  
 Thorlay, 121.  
 Thurlow, 35.  
 Thursten, 136.  
 Thurston, 6, 8, 10, 12, 13, 30,  
 128, 154, 211, 237, 240.  
 Thusten, 235, 236, 237, 238,  
 239.  
 Tilton, 286.  
 Todd, 20, 23, 26, 27, 29, 30,  
 122, 128, 149, 151, 219, 221,  
 226, 296.  
 Toppen, 215, 217.  
 Towling, 287.  
 Towne, 105, 106, 107, 108,  
 109, 111, 112, 113, 116, 120,  
 193, 202, 204, 205.  
 Townsend, 287.  
 Traill, 86.  
 Trask, 10.  
 Treadwell, 212.  
 Tredwell, 29.  
 Trescott, 19, 24.  
 Trevett, 287.  
 Trow, 184.  
 Trowbridge, 274, 275, 277.  
 Trumble, 122, 123, 125, 221,  
 222.  
 Tucker, 202.  
 Tudor, 276.  
 Tufts, 287, 288.  
 Turner, 174.  
 Tuttle, 9, 23.  
 Tyler, 291.  
  
 Upham, 113, 268.  
  
 Vane, 269.  
 Varnum, 18, 19, 222.  
  
 Wadleigh, 221.  
 Wait, 117.  
  
 Walker, 16, 197, 292, 294,  
 295.  
 Wallingford, 35, 293.  
 Wallis, 107, 112, 113.  
 Walton, 83.  
 Ward, 171, 172, 267.  
 Ware, 100.  
 Warfield, 292, 294.  
 Warner, 4, 296.  
 Washburn, 259.  
 Waters, 177.  
 Watham, 150.  
 Watts, 85.  
 Webber, 9.  
 Webster, 14, 137, 149.  
 Wells, 226.  
 Wheatland, 177.  
 Wheeler, 295.  
 Wheelwright, 261.  
 White, 36, 226.  
 Whitman, 58.  
 Whittlesey, 25.  
 Wicom, 4, 6, 12, 122.  
 Wiggin, 12, 99.  
 Wildes, 112, 117, 193, 194,  
 197, 202, 205, 207, 208.  
 Wilds, 111.  
 Williams, 132, 199, 200, 244,  
 261.  
 Willis, 107.  
 Winchester, 8.  
 Winthrop, 164, 170, 260, 267,  
 274, 302.  
 Wise, 24.  
 Wiswell, 197.  
 Witham, 151.  
 Wood, 8, 16, 19, 129, 132,  
 193, 206, 213, 214.  
 Woodbury, 122, 123.  
 Woodman, 134, 212, 216,  
 217.  
 Woodworth, 198.  
 Wordsworth, 59.  
 Wormwell, 220.  
  
 Young, 82, 136.







F  
72  
E7E8  
v.21-22

Essex Institute, Salem, Mas  
Historical collections

41

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

